



Writings of **I Saw The Light Ministries**

<http://www.isawthelightministries.com/>

1/2

Pastor Tim

**Writings of I Saw The Light Ministries
Copyright 2018 I Saw The Light Ministries**

Foreword

ELELUJE! (Blessing, Honor & Praise to JEsus!)

Praise His Holy Name! Jesus is our highest teacher and head of the church. He is our ultimate leader. I am honored to have been chosen to deliver His Messages to the world. He has chosen many leaders throughout human history. He is wonderful to have always revealed things to us in the right time. However, the entire world has been deceived by the devil. Rev.12:9. Therefore, the world today is FULL and overflowing with darkness and deception. Every person and every religion has chosen to believe what they want to believe according to what the devil used to trap them with. Even within the true followers of Jesus, most are still in great confusion and division due their reluctance to seek the truth hard enough and sincerely enough. The trash of the world, such as Hollywood, magazines, rock music, books, websites, electricity, computers, cars, the oil and automobile industries, religion and oppressive governments have brainwashed & programmed the people, and interfered with full understanding & acceptance of the truth, even among the truly called.

But Jesus wants His People to learn & accept nothing but truth. He is seeking a people who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. Therefore people must truly want the truth and seek it. His truth is a bright light in a very dark world. It is a redeeming light, a loving light, a light of hope & refuge, THE Light of Life. Jesus is the ONLY way, the only doorway and the only Savior among all mankind & religion. He has ordained pastors, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers (Eph.4:11-16) to take his message to all of the world and to conquer the darkness with His Holy Light. He wants unity within the true church. But not unity with lies and deception and darkness. But rather unity of truth and holiness.

In 2006, Jesus started revealing prophecy directly to me. In that same year, Jesus also told me to start my ministry. Thus, "I Saw The Light Ministries" began. It started with just a few articles. But Jesus continued to lead me & teach me, and I just HAD to share His Words with everyone! He had confirmed to me that He had called me to be a pastor, evangelist & teacher. And I also saw the very extreme need of the people to receive The Light of Truth in this extremely dark & deceived world. Leadership was void for the seekers of truth. Every street corner church was teaching lies and fairy tales. I saw the need to provide worship services, leadership and articles of truth to the people. Over the years, Jesus continued to teach me & lead me to write more articles.

Twelve Years later, as we now quickly approach the end of my public ministry (*I will continue to teach privately*), and the end of this age, my spiritual brother & friend, AJ, has complied the website articles/writings into book form in order to preserve these messages from Jesus, for the edification of the church and preservation of truth. As we enter the time of the greatest tribulation that has ever come upon mankind, many people will lose electricity & internet, and thus these writings must be preserved in print. The information in these articles are NOT the result of much research, nor the wisdom of men, nor my intelligence or opinions & personal beliefs, nor denominational teachings passed down through culture, family or church organizations. But rather, by divine revelation. These are The Revelations of Jesus Christ given NOT only to me, but to the entire church of the last era of this age, and even for future eras of ages to

come. These revelations are given not only to the saved, but also to the unsaved, as a Beacon of Light, in hope & attempt to rescue anyone who is willing to seek deliverance & salvation in the truth of The One Almighty Creator.

As the darkness & death now increases upon the world, so will the wonderful & rescuing Light of Jesus Christ increase upon the world. His Arm is still stretched out all day long (Romans 10:21 Isa.65) to anyone who would reach back and allow Him to rescue them. Many people will get sick & tired of the death, misery, deception & lies of Bashar Assad and his comrades of Communism, Islam & Nazism, the three 6's of 666. Many people will finally open the pages of the bible, finally start praying, finally start seeking GOD and finally start seeking the real truth. Many will be saved in the time of greatest tribulation. Despite all of the destruction & misery, it will also be the greatest, most wonderful time that has ever existed thus far for the church and for mankind, because more people will get saved than ever before in all of human history, and great miracles will be manifested in front of our eyes, just as the people in the bible also saw. We will be able to see prophecies of the bible fulfilled, verse by verse, in front of our eyes. We will be able to know what will happen tomorrow just by looking at the calendar and compare it with the bible! Jesus is so very awesome! HE saw the end from the beginning. Nothing will come as a surprise to Him. And if HE is inside us, then it also does not have to come as a surprise to us. HE wants to share with us His Revelations Beforehand. Amos 3:7. If we are willing to listen to Him, and read his instructions, commandments & revelations, then we CAN and WILL know & understand the great mysteries of GOD.

Brethren, this is NOT the end of the world, nor of mankind, nor of life, but this is only the Beginning of even greater things to come. Do NOT be discouraged, nor afraid. But be encouraged, uplifted, strong & courageous. For you were born for such a time as this! Jesus could have put you into ANY generation, but HE chose to put you in THIS generation, and what a wonderful privilege it is! This is the generation that shall see the coming of Christ Jesus, and some of us will still be alive. Even if we are martyred, or fall to sickness, Jesus will rise us up in the First Resurrection after the Great Tribulation, or in the 2nd Resurrection after the 1,000 years. Either way, we will finally get to see The Bright and Wonderful Face of Jesus Christ, our Great Savior!

Look Up Brothers & Sisters, For Our Redemption is NEAR!

Apostle Tim Carpenter Feb 14, 2018

The Kingdom of Jesus.

LIGHT vs. darkness

Proof that GOD is Real	9
Top excuses why people refuse Salvation.....	11
Your Choice between Light or darkness equals The Choice between LIFE or DEATH !!! .	13
Help for Vampires.....	17
Who or What Are Aliens?	17
What is luciferism?.....	18
Is Paganism/Wicca Benign?	19
The Spirit of Bondage, S&M	23
God Hates Abortion!	24
Common Household Pagan Symbols / Housecleaning	24
Halloween.....	29
Homosexuality.....	33
Why Smoking Pot is a Sin	40
Cutting	43
Deliverance from incest	44
What Must I Do To Be Saved?	45
How to Overcome Anything! And live your life fully for God	49
Spiritual Warfare Declarations: Prayer Points	52
Thou Shalt Not Judge?	54
What About The Orthodox Catholic Church?	58

Prophecy

The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) Revealed	60
The Strong Delusion Revealed	88
Antichrist Comparison Chart	100
Blood Moons of 2015 Mark The Exact Times of Jesus Birth And Death!.....	268

Truth

When Was Jesus Actually Buried and When Did HE Actually Rise from the Grave?	328
Is JESUS Only a Prophet or Is He The Creator, Father GOD Almighty Alpha & Omega? ...	335
Forsake not the Assembly.....	344
The Forgotten Commandment	348
Error of Once Saved, Always Saved Doctrine. Eternal Salvation Refuted.....	359
Women in the Ministry, Is it acceptable to GOD?	363
Are Head Coverings Required for Women?	369
Are Cosmetics / Make-up Acceptable to the Will of The ALMIGHTY Creator ?	370
What is Marriage In The Eyes of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR?.....	374
It is ALWAYS a shame for a man to have long hair?.....	381
Is Drinking Alcohol A Sin?	384
The Urgency of Baptism, You Must Be Born of Water and Spirit	391
Is It Acceptable To Burn Incense During Our Prayers & Worship?	407

Commandments in the New Covenant Era

What is the Name of The Almighty Creator?	109
What is done away with?	137
The Law versus the Blood	147
The Sabbath	149
The Sabbath Study Material	162
When does the Day begin? At Sunset or Dawn?	174
Unpardonable, Unforgivable Sin: Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit, Holy Ghost	187
Are We Allowed to Eat Things Sacrificed to Idols?	190
What is the Message? The Torah?	194
The Pitfalls of the Hebrew Roots Movement	199
Judaism and Islam Are The Same	275
Oldness of the Letter vs. Newness of the Spirit	290
Unclean Food? OR Provision for the Great Tribulation?	292
Male Foreskin Circumcision	301
The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David"	304
New Moons & GOD's Created Calendar	306

Must We Obey Man's Laws and Government? Are We Sovereign Citizens?	325
--	-----

Annual Holy Days of The Almighty

GOD's True Holy Days (Holidays)	165
Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread	211
Days of Unleavened Bread	222
Pentecost	227
Feast of Trumpets / Day of Shouting	231
Day of Atonement	234
Feast of Tabernacles	243
Last Great Day	251
Should We Keep Hanukkah?	255
Is Purim for Christians or Jews Only?	264

Section 2

Tithing, Good or Bad?	278
Origin of the Word Sabbath	315
Downfall of Lunar Sabbath Theory	321
The Davidic Dance	323
Did Jesus Really Forbid Men To Look and Lust Toward Women?	413
Is Masturbation Sin? Is it Wrong to Masturbate, Jack Off?	415

There is so MUCH PROOF that GOD is real that i would be here posting more on this page 24/7. But I will not spend too much of my time trying to prove something to people who DO NOT WANT to believe. Those that do not want to believe will not accept ANYTHING until they see with their own eyes. Even then, some will doubt.

- **Life demands a life giver:** Science agrees that Life can only come from life.
- **Design demands a designer:** The world is too complicated to just be by accident. It's too perfect. Despite all the problems in the world, everything will work out for the good in the end. If you don't believe in God, you have no hope. God gives hope and perfects all things in the end.
- **Fulfillment of Bible Prophecy:** Hundreds/Thousands of prophecies of the Bible has been fulfilled. Including the birth of Jesus in the birthplace that the bible stated it would happen from the family it stated it would happen. Here are just a couple of examples:
Isa. 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name Immanuel
Jesus
Micah 5:2 But thou Bethlehem Ephratah, thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth...
- **Fulfillment of the gift of prophecy:** Many people have been given certain minor and/or major prophecies that are on an individual basis such as "that person will do this" or whatever.
- **The voice of God:** I have heard Gods voice and I have received instructions from Him. You cannot take that away from me. You may not believe me, but you still cannot take away from me what I have already experienced.
- **Answered Prayer:** Even atheist pray when the times get the hardest!
- **A way of life that works!:** If you are not moral based in righteous standards, you have fear of going to jail for breaking laws. A Christian may go to prison but at least he is innocent hopefully. But obeying God and pursuing righteousness brings about a life that have MORE joy than partying with drugs and witchcraft and wicca and paganism. Most people who do not accept God that Christians live boring lives. Oh How Wrong can they get! A Christian's life is anything BUT boring!
- **Angels and demons, ghost, spiritual existence:** A spiritual realm demands a spiritual leader. Everything has a reason. Nothing is by accident.
- **Testimonies of others NOW and those that gone before us:** **Hebrews 11 and 12** explains we have many witnesses of the past. But we have witnesses of GOD's power right now and right here. Search this website and you will find testimonies and miracles therein if you are NOT blind.
- **Your Fingerprints:** Only you have your unique set of finger prints. Out of 6-7 billion people that are alive and all those billions that have ever died before, YOU are the ONLY one to ever have your fingerprints, same is true with your eye iris scan. This cannot be by any accident.
- **Healing Herbs/Plants:** GOD created all the medicines we need in herbs, plants, flowers, etc. Is it just an coincidence/accident that the plants, vegetables and fruits, which are NOT related to humans in evolution, have the minerals, vitamins and healing properties that humans need? Is evolution that SMART? Was the big bang that intelligent that it knew how everything should be made to fit one another? Even the shape of certain foods pertain to the human organs that they help support, such as the KIDNEY bean, the tomato for the heart, carrots for the eyes, grapes, walnuts, celery, etc.

- **Purpose:** The world and creation and your birth is by no accident. All by design with a purpose. You have a purpose for your life. YOU cannot be by true accident. If there is a purpose, there is a purpose giver.
- **Perfect location of Earth and combination of atoms:** If the earth was just a little closer or farther away from the sun, human life would be impossible. The perfect combination of Hydrogen and Oxygen and many of molecules, atoms, etc. makes it possible for human, plant AND animal life on Earth. That perfect combination does not exist on any other known planet or surface. That cannot be the result of a big explosion alone without any design.
- Noah's Flood wasn't just rain. The Bible says the waters of the deep came upon the Earth. Now science has proven that **Huge Underground Reservoirs Hold Three Times as Much Water as Earth's Oceans**
- **Ancient rock adds evidence of King David's existence**
- **Size and existence of land mass:** Consider all the land mass in the universe. ie. Earth, moon and other planets. Where did all that land mass come from? Big Bang of one or two atoms? How can trillions of tons of land mass come from an explosion of one or two atoms? Where those atoms only energy or were they material? Whether they were energy or material, how could it result in so much material mass? Was the atom eternal? Where did the atom come from? From another atom? Where did that atom come from? Did NOTHING and NOBODY ever place the atom and land mass into existence? There was NO beginning? There was ALWAYS another atom that gave birth to another atom, FOREVER AND FOREVER WITHOUT BEGINNING? The very first atom had to have a source. And where did that source come from? and that source and that source? There MUST be a supernatural eternal source without beginning. There is the only logical conclusion. And that Eternal Source without beginning, is GOD!

Jeremiah 5:7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

Psalm 53:1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

YouTube Video Proof of Mount Sinai & locations where Moses & the Israelites traveled in the wilderness for 40 years!

Top excuses why people refuse Salvation

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/excuses.html>

1. "I don't believe in GOD".

ANSWER

Please see our [Proof GOD is Real](#) article.

2. Pagans, wiccan's and satanist don't want to give up Power.

ANSWER

Actually, they only THINK they have greater power than Christians. The actual power structure is as follows:

1. GOD
2. Saved Christians

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

1 Cor. 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

3. Good Arch-Angels such as Michael and Gabriel.
4. Good Angels
5. satan/lucifer

Luke 10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
6. fallen angles

Luke 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
7. Unsaved humans and workers of iniquity.

Rev. 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

3. Not perfect enough to go to church yet or to be saved yet. (still doing drugs or whatever)

ANSWER

Mark 2:17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Jesus did not come to save the righteous. He came to save sinners. If we were already perfect, we would not need a Saviour. We need a saviour because we all have sinned. Christians are not perfect people. You very well know that. It is only thru the power of the Holy Spirit that you can defeat sin and overcome your problems. If you wait until you become perfect before you go to church or before you submit to GOD, then you will never make it to the

Kingdom of GOD. You should take a first step. David, Noah, Moses and Paul were NOT perfect men. They had sin in their lives! But their lifestyle was for GOD.

4. Don't want to stop having fun.

ANSWER

Amusement parks are not sin. Bowling, camping, skiing, hiking, boating, fishing, swimming and sports are NOT sin. You don't have to get drunk or do drugs to have fun.

5. Because of the bad examples of Christians, hypocrites.

ANSWER

You are forgetting of all the examples of unsaved people. Stealing, murders, rapes, etc. But does their example prevent you from being unsaved like they are? This is really a very poor cop-out. Christians are not perfect people. Just because Christians you know are not living 100% perfect or doesn't fit your belief of what a Christian should be, SHOULD NOT prevent you from becoming a true follower of Jesus Christ yourself.

6. Because Christians Judge me. They think they are better than me.

ANSWER

Doesn't that statement mean that you are judging them? You have made a judgment against them. You are just as guilty as they are. A lot of time people assume someone is prideful when actually they are showing confidence or boldness. If that person truly is guilty of pride or judging you, then aren't they subject to GOD? Christians are not perfect people. They are TRYING to live right. They are trying to live a better life. That doesn't mean they won't make mistakes. It doesn't mean they won't have troubles or worries. A Christian life is not a easy road. But it sure is a road worth traveling!

Matt. 7:13-14

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in there at:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Your Choice between Light or darkness equals The Choice between LIFE or DEATH !!!

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/choice.html>

This Page is to those people who are considering a choice between Light or darkness and those that have already made the choice of darkness.

First of all, I plead the Blood of Jesus the Christ over this page and all this website and ask GODS Holy presence over this matter and this person in Jesus Name. So Be it.

Then, I need to share with you that I am not perfect and have not been perfect. This site is not for the purpose of casting stones. I am not one of those Christians that do not know what they are talking about, I'm not one of those that have never been through what you are going through. I have been right where you are right now. Yes, I had, in my pass, seriously considered and accepted the Left Hand Path of darkness. I walked away from God and the Light and church and went full steam ahead into homosexuality and then eventually into paganism, witchcraft, satanism, vampirism and OTHER dark lifestyles. I decided to live life for myself the way I wanted it. My decision. My way. I did it MY WAY!!! Who was anyone else to try to tell me what I should and should not do? I knew what I wanted to do and had every right to do so and it was FUN FUN FUN!!! Oh, what great power I enjoyed. It was incredible! But also, it came with disease, disappointments, dissatisfaction, heartbreaks, betrayal and loneliness.

Unlike others, I always realized that I was doing wrong. I went into these lifestyles with open eyes knowing what I was doing was of the darkness and therefore wrong and dangerous. I was blessed to have that insight. But even with that insight, I was still very deep in the dark lifestyles and influenced others to also indulge into the dark lifestyles. But no matter how far I went, and that was very very very far, I always held back a little bit because I knew I must needs to return to GOD before the end of time. Eventually I made the move back to GOD and surrendered my life fully 100% to GOD and the Light. But I sure did hit rock hard bottom before doing so. The devil was very close to destroying my life completely. Let me tell you, I know the devil very personally. I was truly a very good servant for him. I did his work. I can tell you honestly firsthand that he does NOT love you at all!!! The devil came to lie, cheat, steal, destroy and kill. There is NO good that can come from him. He only offers temporary gratification, NOT eternal Satisfaction! Oh, I know the power very well. I really do. Like I said, I was very very very deep into witchcraft, paganism, vampirism, satanism, homosexuality, and many other lifestyles. I know the power of the dark side very very very well.

However, I have MORE power as a servant of GOD. But yet that power of GOD is not what I seek. I did seek power in the pass and did attain great power. BUT as a SERVANT of GOD, I have more power than I EVER did on the dark side and I am so very MUCH happier and at ease and have a greater purpose in my life. I am making a real difference in this world and will not die when the world is destroyed. I have been given many great gifts from God, the Creator of the heavens and earth and the universe. He had given me power over all the demons, the earth itself, sickness, disease and much more. I am now abiding in the spirit of LOVE and LIGHT and wow, it is so very much better in every way possible. Of course my flesh is not always as much entertained with sex and drugs and all that stuff. But there is a HIGH that is HIGHER than anything you ever felt!!! That High comes from serving GOD fully as an ambassador of the Kingdom of GOD. Brother or sister, I tell you with FULL authority, that you can have LIFE better than you can even imagine! If you will surrender your life to the one that created you, your Father, the one that really truly Loves You, and chose to create you and picked YOU before you was born and accept His Love and his ways and his laws, He will set you on a path that will NOT lead to destruction. You can have more than just temporary gratification. YOU can attain Eternal Satisfaction!!! AND Eternal Life!

GOD Delivered me from left hand path! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

The fool said in his heart that there is no God. The devil, evolution, darkness, the Left hand path and atheism, Has NEVER cured any disease, never healed any person, never gave true lasting Love and Happiness, has never created an artistic masterpiece, never healed a fatal disease, never dried a tear, never calmed a fear, never gave peace to a troubled mind, never given an answer to our existence nor given great purpose or hope for a good future and good outcome.

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 Cor. 6:9-11

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Psalms 37:1-40

1 Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.
38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

2 Cor. 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
Hebrews 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Rev. 2:5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Rev 2:16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

Rev 22:12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Rev 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

Isa 45:7-23

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.
8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?
10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?
11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.
12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.
13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.
14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God.
15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.
16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.
17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.
18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.
19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.
20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.
21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.
22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Romans 9:19-22

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

Romans 12:1

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

If you practice ANY of the following, you need deliverance and the Almighty Merciful God is there for you if you will just allow him to work in your life:

witchcraft, white magic, black magic, spells, curses, paganism, goth, **vampirism**, **luciferism**, left hand path, satanism, **S&M**, **sadism**, **masochism**, **halloween** customs, **christmas** customs and **easter** customs. And there are MANY other forms of bondage such as drug addiction and sexual addictions. There are ALSO addictions to mans customs and traditions! ANYTHING that prevents you from fully serving the one true God in Truth and Spirit, is a bondage. Come out of your customs and traditions! But God Loves You and there is Hope!

Help for Vampires

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/vampires.html>

Leviticus 17:10-11

10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

They are NOT affiliated with us and they are not necessarily meant as a help to vampires but rather as a research and study page for people to learn what real vampires are. I recommend reading it with caution only after prayer and only if you think you may be a vampire. Then return here for help to recover from this satanic affliction. When you click on their link above, it will first come to an internet archive page (because their webpage is no longer active). Click on the word "impatient" and the page will come up quicker!

For help in recovery from vampirism, read our "[How to overcome anything](#)" article.

Also, Be sure to take daily supplements of Vitamin D at least 1000-4000 mg per day. Also take Garlic capsules or even better eat real garlic in your pasta dishes. This boosts your immune system to fight any virus that might be related to that kind/type of vampire. Sun exposure is important. Be of Gods Light, not of darkness, avoid all appearance of evil, be transformed by the renewing of your mind in Christ Jesus. Jesus is the answer for all kinds and all types of vampires. By Christ Blood YOU can be HEALED!!!

Who or What Are Aliens?

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/aliens.html>

Aliens and UFO's are a fascination with many people. What are they?

The truth is that many of the UFO's are top secret government and military operations.

- BUT there are also real aliens and ufo's.
- BUT they are NOT the type of aliens that many people believe in.
- They are actually half human and half demon.
- Some of them are 100% demon.
- They are NOT something to be fascinated with.
- They are real and they are in scripture.
- There is no reason to focus on them.
- You should not focus on them. You should not be giving them attention!
- Don't feed their desire for attention!
- Don't be fascinated with them, we have much more power than they do!

What is Luciferism?

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/luciferism.html>

Luciferism is the theory/teaching/belief that Lucifer is Good and not evil.

It places lucifer as the true god, which is erroneous. Some of it's believers believe that Gods and Lucifer's names got interchanged. The bottom line is that it is really satanism with increased deception.

A person that examines luferism/luciferanism must look at the intent of this teaching. Does it place the focus on the Good and righteous Creator of the universe or is it the same cunning craftiness of the serpent saying that God is unfair and you have the right to decide for yourself what is right and what is wrong.

Man has been trying to rule itself for thousands of years unsuccessfully. There is a way that seems right to a man but the end thereof is death. Man's rule brings misery, injustice, hate and crime.

In the end, God will squash the enemy and all shall be judged according to every evil and good intent. What side do you want to be on? Jesus said He seen the devil fall out of the sky like lightning! Praise God Almighty!

Pagans, wicca's and satanist don't want to give up Power.

ANSWER: Actually, they only THINK they have greater power than Christians.

The actual power structure is as follows:

1. GOD

2. Saved Christians:

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

1 Cor. 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

3. Good Arch-Angels such as Michael and Gabriel.

4. Good Angels

5. satan/lucifer:

Luke 10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

6. fallen angles:

Luke 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

7. Unsaved humans and workers of iniquity.

Rev. 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Many pagans & witches/warlocks have written me saying they are impressed with my knowledge of the paganism of Christmas and Easter, etc; but that paganism/wicca is not evil. They say paganism/wicca is harmless and not evil. I do not blindly speak on this subject. I have a pass history when I was involved in pagan practices including witchcraft and more. So, I know of what I speak on this subject.

Pagan followers do not want to be evil for satan nor do they want to be saints for Christ JESUS and observe GOD's ways. These people are fence sitters. They think they can stay on the fence and not cross over to the left or right. They are wrong. The time has come and is coming very quickly when the grey will be destroyed. You must now choose a side. Right or wrong, Left or right, GOD or satan. There is no sitting on the fence in the Great Tribulation.

GOD is Greater than all the elements combined. HE is the Creator of the elements. Marvelous are His works that HE created. How Great is His Art. But HE is Greater! HE is the architect and designer and Builder. We should not get stuck looking at the creation. We must look pass the planets, pass the sun, pass the moon, stars and mother earth and look to the Creator that created all these things! Let's not deny the Holy Spirit, the Father. It's okay to respect those things HE created, but again, don't stop there! HE is Worthy to be our focus and we should obey HIM. HE has been around much longer than any other energy force. HE has heard and seen all mankind and beast. HE knows better than we do the cause and effect of all things. He is our Rabbi, teacher and High Priest. He Loves us so much that HE sent part of Himself, His Word, His Son JESUS to be sacrificed for us that we do not have to suffer the result of our sins IF we accept that sacrifice and turn from our wicked ways and follow the straight path.

There is nothing that was not made by HIM. All things are under His Feet. The earth is but His Footstool. But there is One Greater than the footstool. That is the One that made & designed the footstool!

The Bible is very clear about its condemnation of witchcraft and its various forms.¹ Following is a partial list of passages from the Bible concerning witchcraft, seances, necromancy, and other such occult practices:

1. Divination and magic

- a. **Lev. 19:26** You shall not eat anything with the blood, nor practice divination or soothsaying.
- b. **Isaiah 44:25** Causing the omens of boasters to fail, making fools out of diviners, causing wise men to draw back, and turning their knowledge into foolishness.
- c. **Acts 8:9, 18-22**
9 Now there was a certain man named Simon, who formerly was practicing magic in the city, and astonishing the people of Samaria, claiming to be someone great
18 Now when Simon saw that the Spirit was bestowed through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money,
19 saying, "Give this authority to me as well, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."
20 But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money!"
21 "You have no part or portion in this matter, for your heart is not right before God.
22 "Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray the Lord that if possible, the intention of your heart may be forgiven you."
- d. **Acts 13:6** And when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Bar-Jesus.

2. Mediums

- a. **Lev. 19:31** Do not turn to mediums or spiritists; do not seek them out to be defiled by them. I am the Lord your God.
- b. **Lev. 20:6** 'As for the person who turns to mediums and to spiritists, to play the harlot after them, I will also set My face against that person and will cut him off from among his people.'

c. **Lev. 20:27** 'Now a man or a woman who is a medium or a spiritist shall surely be put to death. They shall be stoned with stones, their bloodguiltiness is upon them."

d. **Isaiah 8:19-20**

19 And when they say to you, "Consult the mediums and the spiritists who whisper and mutter," should not a people consult their God? Should they consult the dead on behalf of the living?

20 To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because they have no dawn.

3. Necromancy - contacting the dead

a. **1 Sam. 28** where Saul uses a medium to contact the dead.

4. Sorcery - attempting to influence people through occult means

a. **Exodus 22:18** You shall not allow a sorceress to live.

b. **Isaiah 47:12-14**

12 Stand fast now in your spells and in your many sorceries with which you have labored from your youth; Perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you may cause trembling.

13 You are wearied with your many counsels; Let now the astrologers, those who prophesy by the stars, those who predict by the new moons, stand up and save you from what will come upon you.

14 Behold, they have become like stubble, fire burns them; they cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame; there will be no coal to warm by, nor a fire to sit before!

c. **Rev. 19:21** and they did not repent of their murders nor of their sorceries nor of their immorality nor of their thefts.

d. **Rev. 21:8** But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

e. **Rev. 22:15** Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying.

5. Witchcraft

a. **Deut. 18:10-14**

10 There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,

11 or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.

12 For whoever does these things is detestable to the Lord; and because of these detestable things the Lord your God will drive them out before you.

13 You shall be blameless before the Lord your God.

14 For those nations, which you shall dispossess, listen to those who practice witchcraft and to diviners, but as for you, the Lord your God has not allowed you to do so.

b. **2 Kings 21:6** And he made his son pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and used divination, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the Lord provoking Him to anger.

(see also **2 Chron. 33:6**)

Pagans, wicca's and satanist don't want to give up Power.

ANSWER: Actually, they only THINK they have greater power than Christians.

The actual power structure is as follows:

1. GOD

2. Saved Christians:

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any

means hurt you.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

1 Cor. 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

3. Good Arch-Angels such as Michael and Gabriel.

4. Good Angels

5. satan/lucifer:

Luke 10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

6. fallen angles:

Luke 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

7. Unsaved humans and workers of iniquity.

Rev. 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

ALSO SEE

Romans 1:18–25

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

Jeremiah 1:16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

Jeremiah 2:27–32

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

Acts 14:8–18

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the

likeness of men.

- 12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.
14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:
16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.
17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.
18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

Acts 17:16-34

- 16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

GOD Delivered me from paganism/wicca! HE wants to Deliver you too!

Note: This page concerns adult subject matter of a sexual nature but this is NOT an adult website. This is a Ministry Website. This article was written by Pastor Tim, who was Delivered by GOD from a lifestyle of S&M. I was VERY heavily involved in the BDSM lifestyle for many years. So, I DO Know of where I speak on this matter.

S&M stands for Sadist and Masochist. A sadist is a person who enjoys hurting other people. The sadist gets emotional and sexual gratification from physically hurting people. A masochist is a person who enjoys getting hurt. The masochist gets emotional and sexual gratification by letting someone hurt him or her. Notice I used the word "gratification" instead of "satisfaction". There is a difference. The sadist and masochist persons allow each other in a consensual situation to hurt and be hurt. The S&M lifestyle or playship is also known as B&D which is bondage and discipline. The persons involved in S&M/B&D are called Master/Sir and slave/it. While all humans do safely explore sexual fantasy and play, in the S&M situation, there are evil forces at work. Many people, especially who are from a dysfunctional family, have to increase the extremes of their sexual life. They are searching for love which could not be fulfilled during the course of their previous sexual plays. Many people go from one person to another looking for what they hope is true love. Then when they get done having sex with the newest stranger, they then realize they still are missing something. It becomes a roller-coaster, increasing the extremes each time until they just say, "ok go ahead and hurt me, I want it". OR, "just let me go ahead and hurt you now and get it over with". They become addicted to the inner emotional and mental pain. This pattern of sexual addiction and self-destruction is a tool of Satan to take more control over your mind, body and soul.

Many people in S&M eventually actually start desiring to kidnap or hurt strangers, even desire to murder people. Satan does not love you. He does not want you to have peace or love. S&M and other sexual addictions and explorations will not find you true love. But there is a true and real living God that DOES love you and wants you to have real true peace and love. You might be saying to yourself, "I've tried to quit sex before and can't". My friend, I want you to know there is nothing too hard for GOD! I want you to know that there have been many, many people to come out of this type of bondage. GOD wants you to have freedom from those things that are holding you back from having true, lasting peace. You can come out of bondage! But you are NOT perfect. But you can have hope, faith, peace, love and freedom in this life! You may have tried before and failed. But I sit here at my computer right now, in living testimony, that there is a way! It CAN be done and you can achieve success. You CAN have victory!

The Trick is This:

You cannot do it by yourself. You have to come to GOD JESUS first and let him help you. Let him have the control over your life, mind, body and soul. HE is the only true Master who will REALLY love you and take care of you. Jesus stood face to face with the devil and defeated him. He will do that for you. In fact, He already did that for you at the cross. But you have to accept his sacrifice. You have to accept his sacrifice. You have to give your heart to him and let him come into your life so He can fight your battles for you. He is the greatest doctor, attorney, counselor, physiologist, Lord and Master in the Universe. You don't have to endure the pain to find love. He already endured the pain for you!

1. Pray to Him. Allow Him to come into your life. Give Him your heart, mind, soul and body. Ask Him for his strength and courage. Ask Him for his faith. Ask Him for help. Ask Him for anything and everything you need.
2. Believe. **John 3:16** For God so loved the world that he sent his only begotten son that whosoever shall believe in him shall not perish but having everlasting life.
3. Start reading the bible. Start attending church services. Do not focus on the minister or the religion. Focus on GOD himself. He is your father. Stay away from the drugs and alcohol. You know they influence you to make bad and compulsive choices. Stay away from the bars and sexual hook-up places. Draw near to GOD. Seek his face. Seek his presence. Stay away from those people who don't want you to succeed. Fellowship with Christians. Pray on a daily basis and more than just once per day. Seek him continually.
4. Claim your victory. Remember that you already have victory in Jesus, you have to claim it and keep hold on it. Live your victory. Live it as much and more so than you did the evil lifestyle. Put as much energy into your Christian life as you did your previous life. You will reap what you sow. Sow (plant) good fruit.

May GOD Bless You and Be With You! GOD Delivered me from S&M! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

God is very angry that our nation has allowed abortion and that so many people would even consider voting for someone that would kill babies. Repent or He will remove His Blessings and protection from this nation! Please click below to go to a great website that gives tons of proof that abortion is wrong. God Bless You.

Common Household Pagan Symbols / Housecleaning

1 Thessalonians 5:22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

Many people have pagan symbols & demonic tools in their yards, on their porches & in their houses & do not realize it. As followers of Jesus Christ, we are to avoid any likeness of darkness. We are not to associate with any forces of darkness & the forces of evil. Even if we do not use these objects for the purpose of evil, just having these tools of satan could bring bad events or deception into our lives. A list of pagan symbols/satanic tools is below. If you have any of these on your property, you should remove them immediately. Destroy them & throw them in the trash. Do NOT sell them or give them away. To do that would be no different than giving drugs to a drug addict. They must be destroyed & thrown away or burned.



Gazing Ball, Crystal ball, garden gazing ball, glass orb, witches ball, snow globes

Far from harmless, these glass orbs open a direct line to the other world. Used for divination (fortunetelling, scrying, clairvoyance...) when the heavy crystal balls were too expensive, witches often used glass-ball fishing floats, colored glass balls, or magic mirrors. They do not keep evil away. That is a myth. Pagan objects do not keep evil away. Think about it. These garden balls are also related to the UFO sphere orbs. Remove these crystal or glass balls from your property! Would Jesus have a gazing ball in his house? The Almighty has powerfully confirmed to me that the snow globes are also evil. They are the same as the gazing balls & are open doors for evil spirits.



Sun Face, Sun sphere, Sun decorations

The sun is the most popular of pagan gods. For every true thing of God, there is a false or deceptive replacement. The Son of God is Jesus. There is only one true God. The false idol gods include the objects of creation such as the sun. If you have a porch or garden or wall decoration of the sun face or sun sphere, it is a pathway for the forces of evil to enter your property. You should remove this pathway. Would Jesus have a sun-sphere in his house?

Gargoyles

These statues of water spirits seem harmless & are suppose to ward off evil spirits. But just the looks of these stone creatures tell you their true meaning. These are obviously statues of evil spirits themselves. IF you have an addiction to these creatures & the treasures of having them, you need to open your eyes, open your mind & ask God to show you His Will, not yours. Ask God to guide you. Would Jesus want one of these on his porch?

Christmas trees

These existed before Jesus was born as a human. They existed in Old Testament times & was for religion purposes on Dec. 25th to celebrate the sun god.

Jeremiah 10:2-4 says Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, & be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. They deck (decorate) it with silver and with gold; the fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

This is obviously a Christmas tree. It is the only tree in the world that people go out into the woods, cut it down, bring it inside, fasten it that it will not fall down & decorate it. This is a work of the heathen & is in vain. **Jer. 10:11** says Thus shall ye say unto them, the gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. Even if it's not exactly the same as the type of Christmas trees that we use today, it's still the ancient form of it, & the spiritual principal against all idolatry & paganism still applies.

Open your eyes! What does the Christmas tree have to do with Jesus' birth? Nothing!

The Christmas tree is a sign of fertility/sex. All the greenery associated with Christmas has to do with the winter solstice & the sun gods. For more information on Christmas, see the Christmas link in the navigation menu on the left. Would Jesus have a Christmas tree in his house?

Glass evil eyes

Upside down satanic or st.peters cross

Obelisk (such as the Washington Monument.)

THE PAGAN SUN WHEEL, THE OBELISK & BAAL

Anarchy symbol

The letter "A" enclosed in a circle which represents rebellion against all authority especially God. "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law" is quoted in the Satanic bible.

Any image, picture or statue of Christ

as we do NOT know exactly what He looked like in His human years therefore any picture or image of Him is incorrect to His true likeness & therefore is an image of someone else or an imagination & NOT of the true Christ. The pictures of Jesus is actually the son of a Roman Catholic Pope.

Statues, dolls, nik naks, figurines of people, angels, Jesus or animals, including stuffed animals

These are **Graven images**. The Bible warns us to not make any graven image of anything alive, whether it be on the land or in the air or in water. An graven image is a shape of any thing that if it was alive, it would move. It doesn't matter whether it is made out of plastic, wood, metal, gold, silver, glass, paper, cloth, cotton or whatever.

The Star of David, Click to find out WHY

The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David" or the Magen David. Why the "Star of David" is pagan babylonian and is evil.

The Messianic Seal

because it contains the Babylonian "star of David"

Fish Symbol



The pope's hat is a fish. The name of the fish is "Dagon", a god of the Assyrians & the Philistines (Palestinian's). Christ is the Lamb of GOD, not a fish. If it represents Christians, us, then that's also wrong as why would we want a symbol or focus upon ourselves? The fish symbolism in pagan worship is too strong to say that the fish symbol in Christianity is not also pagan. A fish is a living creature. We are commanded not to have any graven image OR ANY LIKENESS of anything (living).

Exo. 20:4 "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth".

Deut. 4:13-18

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

Therefore I repent on that issue. I will no longer endorse the fish symbol for Christianity. I declare it as evil and pagan.

Peace Sign, Yin-Yang & YHWH

The following is a quote from: http://www.propheticexplorer.com/sacred_name_cult_part_1.aspx

This illustration is from the writings of one of the most powerful & wicked occultists who ever lived, Eliphas Levi. It was his writings that inspired the 'Son of Sam' mass murder spree in the late 70s. In his work "The Dogma and Ritual of High Magic" he devotes a chapter to explaining the mystery of the Tetragrammaton.



"Thus, in the opinion of the Kabalists, the name of the demon or of evil is composed of the same letters as the Name of God or goodness, but spelt backwards. This evil is the lost reflection or imperfect mirage of light in shadow."

"The Dogma and Ritual of High Magic" – Eliphas Levi

The occult is all about duality, opposites like mirror images. There is a false, visible meaning & a true, hidden (occult) meaning. We can see this point being driven home by the inclusion of the Yin-Yang symbol & the white/black diamond/pyramid. Understanding this concept is a key to understanding most of their ideas & symbols because nothing in the occult is ever quite like what it seems.

There is so much ignorance about gestures & symbols that whole books can be written on the topic. The hand symbol shown here is for victory, or more specifically the Roman goddess Victoria.

Knowing this we can now decode this illustration. The hand is making the sign that most of us know as the "peace sign" but that is just the false, visible meaning. The true, hidden meaning is in the shadow, the goat Baphomet, a symbol of Satan.

**PER BENEDICTIONEN YHWH
MALEDICTVS HWY ADVMBRATVR**

The first line in white letters goes with the white hand, the supposed "peace sign". The second line in black goes with the shadow of Baphomet cast by the hand making the "peace sign".

This phrase is written in Latin, the letter U should be substituted for the V because the U is only a recent addition to the language. "Per" means through, "benedictionen" means blessing, "maledictus" means cursed & "adumbratur" means "foreshadows the". We have the supposed sacred name spelt both forwards & backwards which has been previously explained. With this information we can now see the meaning:

"Through the blessing of Yahweh is shown the coming curse of the Antichrist."

Now that you know what it says I have a few questions for you to ask yourself.

Does our God have this dual nature? Is the "peace sign" a symbol of our God? Is the holy God of the bible ushering in the Antichrist? The duality that Eliphas Levi is illustrating is not of the God of the bible & Satan, but white & black magic. Our God is not double minded; He does not have a dual nature.

One other thought to consider, there is an element of timing implied in the words that Levi chose. The "Benediction" (blessing) is commonly at the end, it is the way a meeting ends in certain occult & "Christian" churches. Additionally, "adumbratur" which means "foreshadows the" would be properly placed at the beginning of something, or just before it. Taking these we could also see this to suggest that seeing the rise of the sacred name cult as a sign of the coming end of one era & beginning of another; the Age of Aquarius.

This illustration & quote not only proves the peace sign & Yin-Yang as evil but also the Tetragrammaton of yhwh. Please read the [article "What is the Name of The Almighty Creator?"](#) that gives total 100% documented undeniable proof that yhwh & yahweh are demonic & not the True Hebrew Name of the Almighty Creator.

The N/Nun/Noon letter or the One-Eyed Willie

There is a current popular trend to display the Arabic letter N, (called Noon or Nun) in support of Iraqi & Syrian "Christians" who have been killed & persecuted in Iraq/Syria by isis. Christians are now displaying the mystical Assyrian letter "Noon/Nun", sometimes within a circle to form what is called the one eyed Willie.

But i caution following that trend. Arabic is a dialect of the Babylonian Assyrian language. Language is very important to muslims. They use the Aramaic letter n in their worship of the allah. Notice in the following link, how the N Letter is used by muslims in their evil Islamic worship. Also when i very first saw this letter on someone's webpage, i immediately discerned evil even though i did NOT know anything at the time about what it was & why they were using this photo.

And we also know that the one eye is the all seeing eye, a symbol of the son of perdition.

Notice the star & crescent moon in the letter N symbol. These two together is a well known symbol of Islam.

The fact is; It is the Muslims, isis, who started spray painting the Aramaic N symbol on the houses of Christians that were refusing to submit to Islam. The presence of the symbol was to curse the household for future death if they continue to resist. The Muslims chose this symbol because it represents the power of allah over the enemies of Islam. This is NOT a Christian symbol.

In conclusion, DON'T follow the world in their use of the Syrian NOON (N).



Notice the N/Nun/Noon symbol being used all across the internet is actually a muslim crescent moon & star.

One eye. All seeing eye. Antichrist symbol.

Following is NOT pagan despite attacks against them

The Cross

It is not a symbol of a pagan god. However, it is an instrument of death. It is an electric chair. It is a shot-gun. It is NOT beautiful. It is not pretty. It is an instrument of DEATH. It was a symbol of hate toward Christians & Jews. However, it is not connected with pagan worship. A person can have a cross (WITHOUT an graven image of Christ upon it) as remembrance of his Death. However, we should not make the cross look pretty. It should look like what it was, an instrument of death. not of gold or silver. It is not a decoration.

The Rainbow

(sign of Gods faithfulness & promises, but stolen & misused by gay people)

Now of course they (anything) can be used wrong. We are NOT to worship any symbol or picture or anything other than God himself. But just as it is not wrong to write the name of God, it is not wrong to draw things that represent our loyalty to Him as long as we do not place these articles into the realm of idols, things that we worship or things that replace our worship or replace our focus upon Him.

Children are molested, animals slaughtered and People are slaughtered for satan every Halloween. This year we want to be on the battlefield for our Lord. Pray for a way of escape and rescue for anyone held against their will as sacrifice to the satanic forces. Also pray for the people involved in those demonic forces, groups, for them to come out of the darkness and come over to the Light of The Gospel of Jesus Christ! Do what you can! Email all your friends, call all your friends, tell your pastor, tell the church down the street, have your church tell another church, hand out tracts, run an ad in the local newspaper, refuse to allow your kid to take part in this evil holiday of satan. Meet at your local house, bible study group or church and Pray and Fast together! You may think it's an innocent day, but as a person that was formally involved in witchcraft and satanic groups, I can witness to you firsthand, that the day is anything but innocent! I praise the Lord for delivering me and I ask the Lord to help you to help others to spread the gospel and the news of this event!

Halloween is one of the "high holy days" in the practice of wicca, sorcerers, and devil worshipers as well as being a secular observance. On this night, and nights leading up to it, law enforcement officials notice an increase in occultist crime and ritualistic killings evidenced by symbolic markings at the scene, excessive loss of blood in the victims, and organs removed in a certain manner in victims. It is a time of increased abduction of children and animals. The night before Halloween is called "Devils Night" and comes with an increase of arson fires. Between 1996-1998, at least 45 people died and over a thousand injured and millions of dollars of damage was done by arson alone in the name of Halloween and devils night.

Ephesians 5:7-16

- 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:**
- 9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)**
- 10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.**
- 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.**
- 12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.**
- 13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.**
- 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.**
- 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,**
- 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.**

Deut. 18:9-14

- 9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.**
- 10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,**
- 11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.**
- 12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.**
- 13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.**
- 14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.**

1 Thessalonians 5:22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

The following 2 articles are from David Meyer of The Last Trumpet Ministries and I agree with him completely on this subject.

Halloween and the Forces of Darkness

Where did it all come from? October 31st is a day of ghosts, witches, goblins, and grotesque creatures. It is also a day of orange and black, of candles and jack-o'-lanterns. Costume parties and strange customs occupy the minds of western civilization, and all of this seems to be intensifying every year. Children wearing every kind of costume imaginable, and some unimaginable, have been going door to door for years at the end of October saying "trick or treat" and collecting bags full of treats. In recent years, many people have been decorating their yards as cemeteries and making their houses look spooky. Even churches have Halloween parties and set up "haunted houses" as fund raising projects. Where did it all come from, and what does it all mean? Most people would say it is all harmless fun. Some would venture to say, "If there is any witchcraft in it, it is white witchcraft." In order to truly answer both of the questions where did it come from and what does it mean, we must go clear back to the origin of it all.

Halloween has its origin in the British Isles about 1300 years ago. In those days, there were many men and women who practiced a so-called "nature religion" known as Wicca. (The word "Wicca" means "wise ones." The word "witch" is derived from "Wicca.") The witches worked their spells and magic as individuals or sometimes in groups of 13 known as Covens. Sometimes the witches and wizards worked as a triumvirate or power of three. The female Wiccan was known as a witch, and the male Wiccan was known as a wizard. The word "warlock" was not used by witches to identify themselves. It is actually a Scotch-Gaelic word that means "traitor." Satanists use the word "warlock."

The Wiccans were worshippers of the "Earth Mother", the sun, the moon, and stars. Witches do not believe in Satan. The Wiccans or witches meet every Friday night at a gathering called an "esbat." They draw a magic circle with a six-pointed star in it called a "hexagram", from which we get the word "hex." The coven of 13 stand "sky clad" or naked in the hexagram and work spells by chanting and doing rituals such as "drawing down the moon." The full moon is sacred to witches, especially if it is on a Friday. It is considered to be even greater if the Friday is the 13th day of the month.

Eight times each year, the witches celebrated a sabat and the ritual work and spell casting was always done on the eve of the sabat. The sabats are Imbolc on February 2nd, the spring equinox on March 22nd, Beltaine on May 1st, the summer solstice on June 22nd, Lugnasaid on July 31st, the fall equinox on September 22nd, Samhain on October 31st, and the winter solstice on December 22nd, which is also known as Yule.

Witches have special ways of celebrating for each sabat, and even though they do not believe in Satan, it is Satan who gives them the experiences they have and deceives them into thinking it is the forces of nature they are tapping into. Halloween is the most important of the eight sabats in witchcraft and is known to the witches by the Scotch-Gaelic word "Samhain", which is pronounced "SOW-EEN." It is believed that on that night, the barrier between this world and the next, known as the astral plane, becomes very thin. The witches believe that this allows spirits of departed ones to travel freely back and forth between the earth and the spirit realm. Thus, Halloween is the highest day in Wiccan witchcraft. On that night for many centuries, witches would work their magic and then have wild parties all through the darkness of that night. They would play games, such as bobbing for apples, because witches regard the apple as sacred. The witches would also tell stories from their personal diaries of spells known as their "book of shadows." These ghost stories would start when the hosting High Priest or Priestess would say, "A witches' tale and a cup of ale for the host of our guests unseen."

In those early days in England, there was another kind of witchcraft known as Druidism. The Druids were called "men of the oaks" and were a strange clan of men who dressed in white robes. The Druids worshipped Cernunnos, the "horned hunter of the night." Halloween was sacred to the Druids because their sun-god receded to the underworld on October 31st, which is why darkness increased and light decreased according to their reckoning.

As darkness set in on October 31st, the clan of Druids would put on their white robes and hoods. They would carry sickles and Celtic crosses as they began a torchlight procession. At the beginning of the procession, a male slave was killed and dragged by a rope fastened to his left ankle. The Druids would walk until they came to a house or a village where they shouted the equivalent of "trick or treat." The treat was a slave girl or any female to be given to the Druids. If the people refused to give a girl as a "treat", blood was taken from the dead slave and used to draw a hexagram or six-pointed star on the door or wall of the village. Spirits of the "horned hunter of the night" were invoked by the Druids to kill someone in that house or village by fear that night.

If the house or village gave a girl as a "treat", the Druids put a pumpkin with a face carved in it in front of the door or gate of that place. Inside the pumpkin was a candle made of human tallow to keep evil spirits away. Thus, the Jack-O'-Lantern was and is a sign that you have cooperated with Satan.

The treats or female victims were taken to Stonehenge where they were raped and killed and then sacrificed on the sacred bonefire until only glowing embers were left. The "bonefire" is the origin of the modern day bonfire. As a matter of luck for winter survival, all villagers were expected to use the glowing embers of the bonefire to light their hearths.

As we can clearly see, Halloween is not harmless. Satan has people in our modern era mimicking the witches and Druids of old. All of this is cursed of God. We live in a time when witchcraft is being revived. Movies are filled with witchcraft and numerous television programs such as "Charmed" are teaching witchcraft to millions. The Harry Potter books are likewise furthering the cause of Satan! Halloween is no joke and is not harmless fun! This evil holiday has no part in the life of a Christian. The Roman Catholic Church borrowed Halloween from the witches, which shows how blind they are. May God help you as you read this tract to avoid Halloween and warn others that it is strictly the invention of Satan and can never be anything but evil of the first magnitude!

Pastor David J. Meyer
(A former astrologer and occultist)

Related Bible Verses:

- Deuteronomy 18:9 -12
- Galatians 5:19 – 21
- Revelation 9:21
- Revelation 21:8

Published By:

Last Trumpet Ministries International
PO Box 806
Beaver Dam, Wisconsin 53916

Last Trumpet Ministries (<http://www.lasttrumpetministries.org/>)

HALLOWEEN AND THE OCCULT

(A True Story)

Witchcraft is very real but greatly misunderstood. I know because witchcraft goes back on the paternal side of my family for over five generations to Chesterfield, Massachusetts in 1770. My great grandmother became a well-known witch in Wisconsin in the early days of this century. Caroline was a blind witch and used her fingers to read palms and also became adept at putting "the hex" on people. Many spooky things would happen in our family. Dishes would slide off from shelves, light bulbs would unscrew and fall to the floor, filmy apparitions would appear and vanish, and this sort of thing became a way of life. In one instance, my father was riding with my grandfather in a horse-drawn wagon, when a filmy white apparition appeared in front of the horse, causing the horse to rear up on its hind legs. Surrounded by electrifying fear, my grandfather cracked the whip and the wagon lurched forward and on its way. My father also watched in stunned amazement when, on another occasion, an unhitched wagon loaded with hay went up a steep hill by itself. Halloween was a special time for me, as I was growing up in Clintonville, Wisconsin. I had given my heart and soul to that day called "Samhain" (pronounced Sow-en). I had learned that the pagan Sabot of Samhain was a time when the barrier between the mundane and astral planes was very thin and departed spirits easily crossed over. I also learned that the Roman Catholic Church copied and renamed all of the eight sabbats. Not only had Samhain become Halloween, but the Winter Solstice became Christmas, Imbolg became Candlemass, Beltaine became May Day, and Lughnasadh became Lammas. The vernal equinox was celebrated as Easter, which is always the first Sunday after the first full moon following the spring equinox. Halloween was my special time, when I felt drawn to become like my great grandmother. I wasn't interested in the silliness of the Catholic Halloween. I wanted real magic. The so-called "Christians" were cursing themselves and their children by copying the craft that their tenets forbade. I knew full well that so-called Christians were copying what my spiritual ancestors had done for many centuries. The powerful witches, known as Grand Druids or men of the oaks, that lived in the ancient British Isles gathered at Stonehenge on

October 31st. These ancient witches practiced human sacrifice, hollowed out pumpkins and turnips, carving faces in them, and then used candles made from human tallow to illuminate them. The druids played games such as bobbing for apples, as they floated in a tub of October ale. The druids also practiced ritual sex known as the "Great Rite", as the fires blazed forth in the darkness of the giant stone monoliths of Stonehenge near Salisbury, England. The apple was thought to be sacred, because when cut in half cross-wise, the core would reveal the Pentacle or five pointed star. The five points of this star represented Earth, Wind, Fire, Water and Spirit. When I was 13 years old, I began to invite the spirits of my deceased great grandmother into myself. Soon I began to acquire powers and became an adept astrologer and palm reader. I also practiced numerology and was becoming a very powerful witch. Many people followed me - and the advice that I gave them. I had achieved a great measure of success. By the time I was 19, I had reached my first goal. I was a powerful witch. Then, very suddenly, the realization hit me that I was making predictions without looking at my charts. I would blurt out predictions in minute detail, and they would come to pass. I became frightfully aware that I had become a sending station and was dispatching spirits to make my predictions come true. I predicted accidents and tragedies, and suddenly I became filled with overwhelming fear.

I did not know it at the time, but a dear old woman had been praying for me every day for a long time. She had known my grandparents, and God used her to pray me out of darkness. I was completely disabled by fear, which God, in His mercy, allowed to come upon me. A friend that I knew in high school persuaded me to come to church with him. It was a small apostolic church. I soon found myself on my knees repenting, as I had now found a power far greater than all witchcraft. One week later I was baptized in water in the name of Jesus Christ. The next week I was baptized in the Holy Ghost. I felt fifty pounds lighter, as many evil spirits fled from me as I yielded myself completely to my newfound friend, the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Now I have no fear and am a true minister of the Gospel.

This tract, that you are reading, has been prayed over. Now that you have read it, you will never be the same. You will not be able to get this out of your mind. Most so-called "Christian" churches are phony, but the Lord Jesus is real. Why live in fear and end up in damnation? I can help you! Please write to the address below and we will contact you.

With a prayer for you,
David J. Meyer
Last Trumpet Ministries International
PO Box 806
Beaver Dam, WI 53916

Last Trumpet Ministries

You have just read an article by David J. Meyer of Last Trumpet Ministries

How and Why to Successfully Overcome A Homosexual Lifestyle

(Written by Pastor Tim, who was Delivered by Jesus from a homosexual lifestyle)

2 Cor. 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a **new** creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become **new**.

We all have sins. We all fall short of the Glory of God. But when you turn your heart and life over to God, you **do make changes**. You do become a **new** creation in Christ. **You do NOT stay the same, when you become Christian**, this is true for ALL Christians, Gay or not gay, you do NOT stay the same, you make a change completely from your previous lifestyle, everything changes! You are crucified with Christ and resurrected with Christ. A real Christian is a NEW Person, You change who you are, You do NOT remain the same person you were born as or became!!!

Even if you was born with gay issues, that does not mean that you cannot overcome it, and does not mean that you should not want to overcome it. Some people are also born alcoholic and with drug addictions and with mental issues. But that does NOT mean that God wants you to identify yourself as your inherited weakness. He doesn't want you to say "I was born an alcoholic, therefore there is nothing wrong with me getting drunk and continuing to make mistakes because that's the way God made me and that's what I am, I am an alcoholic person, now and forever with no need to change in any way or form". We ALL have issues and need to change and grow in some way. We all fall short of the glory of God. But it doesn't mean that the homosexual should not overcome. We should ALL be seeking to overcome the flesh including all our weaknesses, addictions, habits and unholy lifestyles!

I know you are seeking love. Everyone seeks Love. There is a greater Love from God than you can even imagine. Through him, we can be more than conquerors. We can overcome anything. He will not allow anything to come against us that we cannot bear. It may be very hard. But we can bear it and overcome it. He did not promise that it would be an easy road. But he did say that if we obey him and follow him that he would provide for us and protect us and give us joy. As we go down life's rough road, we get a few bumps in the head and a few stab wounds, but we are strengthened and molded into becoming what God wants us to really be. It is a growing process. Baby steps are acceptable! And YES **I KNOW you have BEGGED God to remove it from you!** But it's not meant for Him to just "remove" it, it's meant for you to OVERCOME it. It's hard but nothing is impossible with God. Did I say "NOTHING"? Yes! With God, YOU can overcome it through the strength He can give you if you take actions in your life to apply. It's not a matter of just stop thinking about it. If you want to do this, you have to make changes in your surroundings, decisions, choices, habits, etc. Yes I know you did NOT choose this lifestyle. Absolutely not! Why would anyone choose to be the center of ridicule? You did NOT choose it.

No One chooses to become gay, despite what most Christians claim!

But something did happen in your life to bring this on you. Homosexuality is not a one minute decision. It's decades of dysfunctional families, dysfunctional relationships, sinful temptations, sinful influences, leftist brainwashing and wrong decisions. Deliverance from homosexuality, in most cases, is not a snap of the finger. It's decades of undoing the damage that took decades to form the person's homosexual sinful lifestyle and sinful thinking. It's a slow process that takes effort. If GOD was to just deliver us in a snap of a finger, that would inhibit our growth as a person. We are meant to overcome/workout our trials and tribulations and salvation, in order to perfect who we are.

When a ex-gay person gets caught in a homosexual act, does it prove that a gay person cannot change? NO! It only proves that, in most cases, it is not an overnight change. Any time a person is trying to overcome something, they WILL have relapses until they are finally strong enough to resist the temptation every time and to stay clean for themselves and for THE LORD. An alcoholic who has a relapse does NOT prove that it's impossible to change! A drug addict who has a relapse does NOT prove that they cannot change. A person with a dysfunctional sexual addiction such as homosexuality, who has a relapse, does NOT prove that they cannot change!

Facts and Myths

Myth

"I was born gay"

Fact

Last I checked, babies are not born with any sexual desires. They are innocent and do not know anything about sex. They are NOT born gay nor straight, They are NOT born sexual creatures!!! The atmosphere around them, what is said and taught and events in their lives changes their innocence through out their growing years and even adult lives. Each person develops over the years and every person is tempted with many things. We all make choices on a daily basis. Yes, Steal that, NO don't steal that. Go with that person to that place OR Not. No person just wakes up one day and says, hey I'm choose to be gay. Right!!! But they make MANY choices over the years that eventually shapes their chosen lifestyle. Their sexuality is developed over their lifetime. I really encourage you to please watch the following video about what causes homosexuality. It is only 17 minutes.

Myth

"Jesus never said anything against homosexuality".

Fact

In John 1, we learn that Christ existed with the Father even from the beginning. Jesus in fact IS the Word of GOD, The entire Word of GOD including the Old Testament scriptures. He is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the ending. He existed from the beginning. Christ said the Father was in him and Him in the Father. They are one. IF the Father said anything against homosexual behavior, then so did Christ. They are in agreement. If ANY of the Word of GOD says anything against homosexual behavior, then so does Christ because He IS the Word of GOD!!! Plus the Apostle Paul spoke out against homosexuality. Paul was an ambassador of Jesus Christ. He spoke as led by the Holy Spirit. Yes Paul was a man. But he was a man of GOD.

Excuse

I don't have to change who I am.

Answer

Actually, You do!!! We all do!!! Everyone must change!!! We were all born in a world of sin. Over the years we all become deceived. Rev. 12:9. We become adversely effected by the evil that is in the world. We all become dirty. We must be cleansed by the Passover Blood of Christ and become dead to sin and become a new person. No matter what your lifestyle has been in the past, We ALL must change and deny ourselves and follow Him. That is scripture!!! The Holy Bible says we are to crucify our carnal ways and to live in the Spirit of GOD. To be a Good Christian, We are to be Led by the Spirit of GOD. To be in a gay lifestyle, you are led by the flesh and you worship the flesh. I know this is 100% true because I was in the lifestyle for many years. I do not speak of these things blindly. The gay lifestyle and the christian life are completely opposite and contrary to one another. They are incompatible. The Flesh is enemy against GOD.

Romans 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Romans 8:5-9

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Romans 8:12-14

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

2 Cor. 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Mark 8:34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Myth

"The bible was just written by man, and is NOT the true Word of GOD".

FACT

It's interesting that when you do research in history books, encyclopedias or even on the internet on sites like Wikipedia, that you consider all those sources as Fact but yet deny the power of GOD to preserve His Word. There is Much Historical Proof of the authority of the Bible. To try to refute the Bible is to ignore the many prophecies of the Bible that have already been historically fulfilled!!! Although I must admit that some verses were added to & taken away from the Bible, AND some books were removed from the Bible, We still KNOW that the Bible overall is Amazingly Accurate and Preserved. By referencing the Strong's Concordance and other reference books and resources available to us, We actually DO KNOW which verses were added & taken away & which books were taken out. Overall, considering how much time has passed & how many people have attempted to destroy or change the Bible, the Scriptures remain amazingly accurate and intact!!!

Excuse

"I shouldn't deny my happiness".

Answer

RIGHT!!! You should be happy and content and satisfied!!! Have you ever really been happy, satisfied and content in your gay lifestyle? I highly doubt it. I lived the lifestyle many many years and never found any lasting happiness or true love. It was heartbreak after heartbreak and failure and failure. The Gay lifestyle is a very hard life to live as you know! More often than not, it is filled with alcohol, drugs and adultery. After coming out of the lifestyle and completely submitting to GOD and His Way of life, I now have MORE Joy and Happiness than at ANY time of my life!!! In fact, It's Peace & Joy beyond imagination! I just cannot really explain it! It's an unspeakable joy and peace!!! You should NOT deny yourself this kind of lasting eternal Joy, Peace and Comfort!!! The world did not give me this joy and the world cannot take it away!!!

Myth

The "thorn in the flesh" in **2 Cor. 12** is homosexuality OR that it means that grace is sufficient enough to make amends for all our sins without repentance/deliverance.

FACT

2 Cor. 12:7-10 Actually the "thorn in the flesh" is a physical ailment. Notice in verse 7 that it is in the flesh. This is not a sin. Notice in verse 7 that it was given to Paul. Jesus does not give sin. Although it was brought via satan, it was from Jesus in order to humble Paul. It was not to destroy or hurt Paul, but was for Paul's best interest. Therefore it was ultimately from Jesus, not satan. Jesus did not give Paul a sin. He gave him a physical ailment even as Jesus also allowed the devil to give physical ailment upon Job. Job's problem was not sin. When we seek deliverance from sin, Jesus does not respond "my Grace is sufficient" as if it's ok for us to continue to sin. **Romans 6:1** "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that Grace may abound?" Jesus is faithful to forgive us of sin and to cleanse us, **1 John 1:9**, if we are willing to do everything that we need to do in our part to confess & repent. In **2 Cor. 12:7**, Paul boasts in this weakness that Jesus refuses to remove. Does Paul boast in sin? No!

By Jesus saying "My Grace is Sufficient", Jesus was basically pointing Paul to **Psalms 23**. "The LORD is my Shepherd. I shall not want", meaning that an intimate HOLY spiritual relationship with Jesus is sufficient, that we are to be content with having Jesus in us regardless of our trials & experiences in the valleys. **Proverbs 17:22** says that a cheerful heart makes good medicine. In **2 Cor. 12:10**, Paul says that he will be content with his (physical) weakness as well as with all the insults & persecutions that comes along with being a true Christian (what the Bible calls a SAINT) who lives HOLY & Clean for Jesus & speak boldly against all sin. We are NEVER to be content with ANY sin including homosexuality. It's extremely clear that Paul's thorn in the flesh is a physical weakness or sickness.

Acceptable Things

It is acceptable to love a person of the same gender. But that does NOT mean that you have to have sex with them. You need to get that into your mind/head. Men can be best buddies, go places together, hug, and really love one another in a very intimate way, **without** having sex! John was Jesus' best friend who even laid his head on the chest of Jesus! In the middle east, men even kiss one another on the face cheek. But this is **not** done with sexual thoughts. Women can also be close friends with other women without having sex. People must control their fleshly lusts. Also understand that it is not wrong to know and understand that a person is attractive. We don't have to be blind. We don't have to deceive ourselves about how a person looks. We cannot prevent ourselves from seeing attractive people as we walk in public. But we can prevent ourselves from taking a second or third look. We can also prevent ourselves from staring at the person. I have heard many straight men innocently say "he is an attractive man". They don't say it with sexual lust. They are just making a true statement. Other straight men & women who hear a straight man say this, will not think anything about it. They understand that he is just making a true statement. The man can say such words because he is confident & strong in his heterosexuality. Therefore he is not threatened by truth. When a straight man sees another man who is attractive, he immediately puts his attention onto something else. He does not look twice. He does not stare. He does not continue to think about what he just saw. He just immediately goes to the next thought. That's what we need to do. When you see an attractive person of the same sex, you should go immediately to thinking about something else and control your thoughts to not dwell on the wrongful lust of the flesh.

What the Holy Scriptures Say

1 Corinthians 6:9 (English Standard Version)

Or do you not know that the unrighteous [Or wrongdoers] will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: 1 Corinthians 15:50, Gal 5:21, Eph 5:5, 1 Tim 1:9, Heb 12:14; 13:4, Rev 21:8; 22:15 neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, [The two Greek terms translated by this phrase refer to the passive and active partners in consensual homosexual acts]

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 (NIV) "Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God."

1 Corinthians 6:11 (NIV) "And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God."

Leviticus 18:22 (NIV) "Do not lie with a man as one lies with a woman; that is detestable."

Leviticus 20:13 (NIV) "If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads."

Deuteronomy 22:5 (KJV) The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Romans 1:26-27 (NIV) "Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion."

1 Timothy 1:10 (ESV) the sexually immoral, men who practice homosexuality, enslavers, [That is, those who take someone captive in order to sell him into slavery] liars, perjurors, and whatever else is contrary to [2 Tim 4:3 1 Timothy 6:3 2 Tim 1:13 Titus 1:13; 2:2] sound [Or healthy] doctrine,

Romans 1:25-32 (KJV)

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Ephesians 2:1-6

1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

Jude 1:7-8

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities (**Christians**).

What About Transgenders?

If the person was truly born with both sexual organs, then they are both genders. It is only between that person and GOD to determine who they can have sex with. It is NOT homosexuality. They are welcome to follow Jesus the way that they are. But this is a very RARE exception. If a person is NOT born with both gender parts, then they are either male or female. They have NO right to change their bodies into something that GOD did NOT create! To do so is a sinful act of homosexuality. The bible says that a man should NOT wear what pertains to a woman. It goes both ways, that a woman should also NOT wear what pertains to a man. Therefore cross dressing is a sin and is sexual gender role confusion. Homosexuality, cross dressing and transgenderism are all forms of dysfunctional sexual confusion caused by harmful influences in their childhood.

How to Overcome the Homosexual Lifestyle (Actually it's a death-style.)

32 keys points that if you follow all these points, you WILL finally be FREE. Praise GOD!!!

Rev. 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Don't just pick one or two, but rather, do them ALL and you will have success!!!

1. Pray.

Repent and Confess your sins. Ask Jesus to come into your life, mind, body, heart, spirit and soul. Accept Christ as Saviour. Ask forgiveness of your sins and ask for a change of life. Ask for strength. Pray at least 3 times daily and also without ceasing. Also ask others to pray for you.

2. Change your life! Very important! Absolutely must do!
This is where most people fail. This is a must do!
Remove the temptation and anything that would stir up the temptation. Move!!! AND Change your phone number and your email address! Don't tell any gay person your new addresses or phone number! No gay roommates allowed!!! Change your email addresses! You must separate yourself from your former lifestyle and all those that would pull you back into the lifestyle that you want out of. Just as an alcoholic cannot be sober and remain sober in a house or atmosphere of drinkers, neither can a recovering sex addict become or remain "sober" in an atmosphere inductive to sexual activity. Yes those ex-friends will hate you. But you cannot live your life for them. You have to do what you have to do to separate yourself from those that would influence you. Trust me, I've been there. You cannot, absolutely cannot live a life of freedom if you are tied to your gay friends and gay roommates. You must be strong and stand up for your new life choice. If you hang out in a barber shop, eventually you are going to end up with a haircut! If you hang out in a bar, you are eventually going to take a drink! If you give the devil an inch, he will take a mile! Don't give him an inch!
3. Attend Church services often and regularly.
This is a very big support. You need support. Attend every week and even twice a week or more if possible. Even attend 2 different churches if necessary to attend more than once a week. Being in an environment of GOD's Word and others who are also trying to live for Him will help you and encourage you as well as spending time away from the house.
4. Accountability partner:
Ask a pastor, minister or family member or friend to be your accountability partner, a person you can call anytime in the night or day any day of the week or weekend to talk you out of going to the gay bar or other place that causes you to fall. This partner cannot be a gay person nor an ex-gay person who just RECENTLY recovered. They might be too susceptible to the same temptation as you are. Instead, your accountability partner should be a person who is NOT homosexual, and/or who was delivered YEARS ago and therefore is now strong enough to not fall to the same temptation WITH you. They should be able to lead you out, NOT fall in bed with you!
5. Be Baptized in water by full immersion.
Repent and be baptized. You do not have to wait until you are perfect to do this. NO person is perfect regardless of how long you wait. Do not wait long. Once you are baptized, you have this greater tool in your arsenal. You must be baptized according to God's Word and this will help you.
6. Read the Bible every day.
At least one chapter but I recommend 3 chapters per day. GOD'S word is very important. Do not miss this step.
7. Confess with your mouth to God.
Rom 10:9 *That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.*
Rom 10:10 *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*
1 Jo 1:9 *If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*
8. Accept Jesus and his Love, Mercy, Grace and Forgiveness
9. Confess to others that you are living for God (then they will either run away or they will support you)
10. Burn or throw out all influences, pictures, porn, movies, music, magazines, letters, decorations, etc. that would influence you to backslide. Don't wait to sell them. Don't give them away either but rather throw these things away immediately or burn them in a outdoor fire pit.
11. Anoint your house AND yourself on a regular basis.
12. Do not allow any evil to enter your house or body
13. Fasting at least once per month. **Mark 9:29** *"And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."*
14. Christian music (often as possible) even have Christian music playing in your house while you are away from the house! This helps keep the house clean and let's intruders think there's someone home!
15. Praise Jesus daily even during your worst times. Like the apostle Paul did at the midnight hour in prison. **Acts 16:19-26**
16. Be in thanksgiving **Philippians 4:6**
17. Think on positive things **Philippians 4:8**
18. Count your **blessings**, not your problems
19. **Focus** straight ahead on **Jesus**, not to the left and not to the right

20. Confess privately to a Christian friend. [James 5:16](#) Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.
21. Faith, knowledge that God is real. [Hebrews 11:1](#) Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen.
22. Understand that your salvation is not dependent on just you and your righteousness but on the righteousness, faithfulness and grace of God. It is through His Strength that He will help you daily. If you fall, pick yourself back up and keep going. Slips and falls are part of the growing process. You are not yet perfect. Neither am I. But we put the past behind us and keep going. Don't beat yourself up over one mistake. repent and keep going. Don't give up.
23. Forgiveness of self and others
24. Put notes and bible verses around house and on walls
25. Testify to others what God HAS done for you. [Rev.12:11](#)
26. Put on the [Whole Armour of God](#) [Ephesians 6:10-20](#)
27. Know that you were born with a great purpose [Romans 8:16-39](#) [Rev.5:9-14](#) [Rev. 3:21](#)
28. Write in a daily Journal. This will help you remember what God has done for you and also help you realize things.
29. [article "Spiritual Warfare Declarations: Prayer Points"](#) for some spiritual warfare prayer points.
30. Keep All 10 Commandments including the Sabbath Day. When we obey Jesus in the 10 Commandments, HE blesses us and HE empowers us to continue to learn His Ways. The Sabbath is a special day to spend with GOD. HE is with us every day but on the Sabbath we take extra time to focus upon HIM in worship services and extra time in prayer and bible reading. See the article on [The Sabbath Day, 7th day, 1st day, any day or NO day?](#)
31. Do MORE of what things in alignment with your GOD given gender. Men should do masculine things such as fishing, hunting, hiking, working on cars, etc. Women should do feminine things such as sewing, knitting, etc. It's very important to be around other people of the same gender who are doing things that are in alignment with your GOD given gender roles. It would be good for people to go to the local gym to exercise & use their public showers, so that you can see naked people of your own gender and observe how that NO one is looking at each other because they all recognize that we all have naked bodies and we DON'T need to have sex just because someone is attractive. We are NOT dogs who go around humping one another and smelling each other's butts. Yet that's exactly what most homosexual men do. They go around like dogs in heat, humping every possible leg they can find. I know this is true because I was the homosexual death-style for many years and personally observed this in every homosexual gay man I have ever known. It's time that people learn to control their thoughts and temptations, act like real human beings and have some self respect!
32. Allow GOD to lead you to a relationship with your true soul mate, spouse. We were all created as sexual people, and we all need sex. But we were created to have sex with the opposite gender, not the same gender. You should pray that GOD leads you to your true partner.

If you follow ALL of the above steps, You WILL eventually be successful in your journey of becoming and staying FREE from the bondage of a homosexual lifestyle. Praise GOD!!! When you stumble and fall, And you will, don't give up! This addiction is like all other addictions, you will have your ups and your downs. You must continue and stay on your journey, just pick yourself up and keep going. Ask for forgiveness each time and wipe off the dust, accept Christ forgiveness of your sins and ask for strength to stand stronger next time. Go back over each of the above steps and stay away from ALL porn!!! Stay away from drugs!!! They are tools of Satan to pull you down into the pits of hell and you must abstain from those snares!!! GOD Bless YOU and I know you will become successful in your journey with GOD.

GOD Delivered me from homosexuality! I am Happier Now, than at any other time in my whole life! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

Why Smoking Pot is a Sin

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/pot.html>

(I used to smoke pot very heavily. So, I DO Know what I am talking about.)

1 Peter 1:13-16

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; (**It says to gird up the loins of your mind!** This means to get control of your mind. This is telling us to be sober in our minds, NOT high!)

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: ("As OBEDIENT CHILDREN" Not as disobedient, Not as rebellious, Not as lawless. Not according to our former lust in our ignorance. When we were lost and blind we were ignorant, we did not understand why it was wrong to do certain things. But as Born Again Christians, we should mature, grow up and start understanding these things.)

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; (We are to be Holy in our Conversations. When we say "hey man, pass the joint" or "hey let's get high" or "lets' get fried", that is NOT Holy Conversation but rather UNholy conversation.)

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. (We are to become more and more like Jesus each day, week, month, year. Jesus would NOT have smoked pot! Do you really think that Jesus would say "let's smoke a joint". NO WAY! He set us a perfect example. We are to be Holy as He is Holy. If you really believe that Jesus would have smoked pot, you are very delusional & not saved. You do not have The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost. You must get saved!)

1 Peter 1:22-25

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: (**PURIFIED**)

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. (**Being born again of the Holy Ghost, being a NEW Person, not the same as you used to be**)

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: (We are talking about grass aren't we! Yes we are! Grass, herbs, weeds, pot, flowers, etc. are TEMPORARY. We are NOT to set our minds on the temporary things of this world. We are to set our treasures in Heaven. We should be WILLING to give up the lust of the things of this world. Any temporary "high" or "relief" you might get from smoking pot, is very soon over with. The next few minutes or hours or even the next day, your pot is gone, your money is gone and you still have the same problems. It didn't solve anything. Actually now you have more problems because you wasted your money on pot when you could have put that money toward food, diapers, electric, rent, gas, family and other IMPORTANT Grown up things. When we were children we did childish things. But when you are grown up, you need to start acting like the MAN or WOMAN that GOD called you to be!)

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (**The Word of GOD is ETERNAL. It really does solve problems FOREVER! This is a matter of temporary instant gratification of pot/drugs/sext VERSUS Eternal Satisfaction!**)

1 Peter 2:1-2

1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, (**laying aside hypocrisies. We don't want to be hypocrites!**)

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: (**When we are first converted to Jesus Christ, we are babies. But we must continue to GROW UP!**)

1 Peter 2:5

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (We are the TEMPLE of GOD! The Holy Spirit (GOD) dwells in us. He desires and deserves and Holy and Clean Smoke free Temple. We are to be a HOLY PRIESTHOOD. We are ALL ministers of the gospel, all of us. Our sacrifices should be acceptable to Him. Yes, we should have sacrifice for Him!)

1 Peter 2:9-16

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; (*This says we should submit ourselves to the Law of Man! To his laws and to the President/king. See also Romans 13:1-8*)

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. (*We should submit our selves to the laws reacted by the President and the Governors and to the Law enforcers, the Police! GOD put these powers in place for our good. When they arrest us, it's because it is the HAND OF GOD punishing us for our sins!*)

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. (*Some people try to use liberty/mercy/grace as license to sin. There is NO license to sin!*)

See also

1 Peter 4:1-5 **1 Cor. 9:24-27** **1 Cor. 6:19-20**

Rev. 21:8

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers (*Greek Strong's Concordance word #4205 πόρνος pornos. PORNOGRAPHY*), and sorcerers (*ο5332 φαρμακεύς pharmakeus*), and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Rev. 22:15

For without are dogs (*people who are opposite of Gods Will. 1 Peter 2:10*), and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters (*put things before GOD*), and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

The Greek word for "sorcery" in **Rev.21:8 & Rev.22:15** is "pharmakeus" which does NOT refer to all use of modern medicine & physician. The Greek word actually refers to the use of herbs for the purpose of magic, fortune telling, spells, curses, spiritual enlightenment, to gain spiritual revelations/dreams/visions. Many people claim to have angels visit them when smoking pot or that they receive some kind of supernatural understanding/revelation or power. But this is NOT The Holy Spirit. They are evil spirits, fallen angels of deception which the marijuana/pot has acted as gateway to bring about. The Bible is clear that people involved in the use of herbs for spiritual purposes are involved in sorcery and will perish in The Lake of Fire if they do not repent and cease such drug use.

Difference Between Alcohol and Pot

We have many biblical examples of HOLY men drinking alcohol in the bible. They were never condemned just for drinking alcohol. We are warned about abuse of alcohol and the dangers of addiction and how that we can lose control and result in the sins of fighting, etc. But the bible never forbids drinking and actually even encourages it. But the bible never encourages or approves of pot in any way. We don't have ANY biblical example of holy men smoking pot. When the bible says that we are to be sober, that's not a 100% prohibition against getting any kind of a buzz from alcohol or anything else. But rather, it's talking about maintaining self control. We can exercise self control with both alcohol and pot. But the difference is that alcohol was created by Jesus to be consumed for the purpose of making the heart "merry" (happy), to change our minds, hearts, attitudes. Alcohol was made for the purpose of relaxation & enjoyment. We can find scriptures to prove that in the bible. Whereas pot was made as a poisonous weed.

Marijuana was made for the purpose of being the trash can of the Earth. It pulls up all of the trash (toxins) out of the ground. It pulls all of the poisons of mercury, lead, etc out of the ground. If you smoke it, you are abusing it, even with just one puff. It was not created to be smoked, nor for enjoyment. It was created to be a trash can, and you are wanting to smoke trash & poisons! It's also possible that it MIGHT could be used as a herbal medicine topically. Or even as an one time treatment orally. But it was NOT created to be smoked on a regular basis, as it would result in dangerous health effects and addiction. The lungs CANNOT handle ANY type of smoke long term! GOD NEVER intended for anyone to smoke anything! The fact is that smoking

pot is MORE addictive than alcohol. People can try to deny that all that they want. But I have been around LOTS & LOTS of pot smokers all of my life & even used to smoke it myself regularly. So I know what I'm talking about. I didn't read it on the internet. I have personally observed in MANY people that pot takes over people's lives. They spend their money on pot, while ignoring their responsibilities. And this is MORE common than alcoholism. Smoking pot is VERY immature. Drinking alcohol can be very mature. But smoking pot is extremely childish. It's just rebellion against all authority and it's extreme abuse of funds and abuse against the true intended purpose. I have also personally observed how that Satan can more easily use marijuana to influence people, and control their minds, MUCH more than alcohol. It is used in occult rituals and ceremonies. It is also used by people in the practice of sorcery, which means that they try to claim that GOD gave them a dream or vision or revelation while (and because) they were smoking pot. That's what the bible calls sorcery. It is forbidden! Revelations must never come from drug influence. It must come only via The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ, that means the soul of Him that died, but it still alive. He is the ONLY source of true knowledge, understanding and revelations. Do NOT trust in magically smoke!

MYTHS

Myth:

Marijuana is natural, therefore it's not a sin and it's harmless.

Fact:

Mercury and Lead are also Natural! But they cause cancer. Just because something is natural does not mean that is is harmless or safe. In fact marijuana smoke DOES CONTAIN both mercury AND Lead and many other toxic natural chemicals! Animals are natural, that doesn't mean it's okay to have sex with them! Marijuana is "natural" doesn't mean we should put this poison in our mouths.

Myth:

Pot is harmless. People who drink alcohol and smoke cigarettes are harming their bodies but pot doesn't harm you.

Fact:

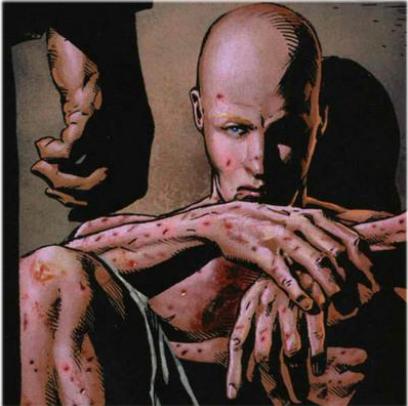
Studies have shown that people who smoke pot spend more time in the Emergency room, hospital admissions, length of hospital stays and doctor visits THAN PEOPLE WHO DO NOT SMOKE POT! Studies have also shown that pot DOES increase the risk of injury, fights, arguments, crime and car wrecks. Comparing your addiction with someone else addiction does NOT prove that your addiction is acceptable.

Proof Pot is HARMFUL:

Smoking cannabis can alter a person's DNA, causing mutations that expose a user to cancer & other serious illnesses. The disease-causing mutations are passed on to their children, and several future generations.

If after reading this, you still do not agree that smoking pot is a sin, Why don't you do some fasting about it?
GOD Delivered me from pot! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

Cutting in The Bible, What causes cutting, how to be Healed, All about cutting



Mark 5:1-34

- 1** And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
- 2** And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
- 3** Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
- 4** Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
- 5** And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
- 6** But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,
- 7** And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
- 8** For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.
- 9** And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
- 10** And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
- 11** Now there was nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
- 12** And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
- 13** And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.
- 14** And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
- 15** And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
- 16** And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
- 17** And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
- 18** And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
- 19** Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- 20** And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

1 Kings 18:28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

Look Up the Context!

Leviticus 19:28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

GOD has taught me that the unclean spirit (demon) of cutting is the same spirit of tattoo's and other body modification. I highly recommend daily Bible reading, church attendance and fasting.

Deliverance from incest

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/incest.html>

Leviticus 18:6 None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

What Must I Do To Be Saved?

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/whatmustido.html>

Most people would say "Just believe in Jesus Christ as your saviour and ask him into your heart". **John 3:16** For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

But is that all there is to it? Just belief and asking?

Well certainly that is the beginning! That is your first step YES. You MUST Believe that Christ is the Son of GOD and that He is the Messiah Saviour and Ask Him into Your Heart and into Your life. But is there even more?

Let's take a look at the Greek Word for "believeth" in **John 3:16**

Strong's G4100 - **pisteuō πιστεύω** Transliteration pisteuō Pronunciation pē-styü'-ō Part of Speech verb Root Word (Etymology) From **πίστις** (G4102)

Outline of Biblical Usage

1. to think to be true, to be persuaded of, to credit, place confidence in
 - i. of the thing believed
 - a. to credit, have confidence
 - ii. in a moral or religious reference
 - a. used in the NT of the conviction and trust to which a man is impelled by a certain inner and higher prerogative and law of soul
 - b. to trust in Jesus or God as able to aid either in obtaining or in doing something: saving faith
 - c. mere acknowledgment of some fact or event: intellectual faith
2. to entrust a thing to one, i.e. his fidelity
 - i. to be intrusted with a thing

Authorized Version (KJV) Translation Count – Total: 248 AV – believe 239, commit unto 4, commit to (one's) trust 1, be committed unto 1, be put in trust with 1, be commit to one's trust 1, believer 1

The Amplified bible says it this way in **John 3:16**

For God so greatly loved and dearly prized the world that He [even] gave up His only begotten (**R4 unique**) Son, so that whoever believes in (**trusts in, clings to, relies on**) Him shall not perish (**come to destruction, be lost**) but have eternal (**everlasting**) life.

James 2:19 (KJV) Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. The devils (**fallen angels, demons**) also believe in GOD and they know who Jesus is!

Acts 19:15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

So it is NOT enough just to believe. You must rely upon, trust in, cling to Christ.

That means that you forsake your former way of life and become a new creature in Christ (**2 Cor. 5:17**). You become a new person. You give up doing it your way and start living GODs Way. In other words, You Repent. You make a turn around. Many people believe the word "repent" means to confess. But actually it means to turn around, to make a change in lifestyle.

Acts 2:37-38

37 Now when they heard [this], they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men [and] brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

So, you MUST believe in Christ,

Confess to Him your sins (**Romans 10:9**),

repent (stop what you were doing and start following Him) AND BE BAPTIZED and RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST!

Jesus said in **John 3:7** "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again", which means that you must be born from above, which means you receive the Holy Ghost and become a new person.

But then many people just go to church one time and get baptized and then stay home and think they are okay and that they are once saved always saved. BUT actually there is more they need to do!

Luke 10:25-28

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted (**tested**) him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

Luke 18:18-23

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none [is] good, save one, [that is], God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

So we see in the book of Luke that Jesus said we are to Keep the Commandments! YES we are saved by Grace by the Blood of Jesus. But then we must do a work! We are not saved by works as it says in **Ephesians 2:8-10**. Most people read verses 8-9 and then stop. But notice verse 10.

Ephesians 2:8-10

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

James 2:14-26

14 What [doth it] profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith (belief) save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be [ye] warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what [doth it] profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

- 22** Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent [them] out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

James 1:21-27

- 21** Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, **and continueth therein**,
 he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion [is] vain.
27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [and] to keep himself unspotted from the world.

So, we cannot allow ourselves to become like the Laodiceans (**Rev. 3:14-19**) who THINK they are rich (saved) but actually they are lukewarm (without works). If we are lukewarm, without fruit, we wither away and die and will be thrown into the fire! (**John 15:1-10**)

AND also, We must CONTINUE in the Faith:

- **John 8:31**
- **Acts 14:22**
- **Col. 1:23, 2:6-7, 4:2**
- **1 Tim. 2:15, 4:16**
- **2 Tim. 3:14**

And We Must Make ourselves Ready and Prepare to Meet Jesus by washing ourselves in His Blood. **Rev. 7:14, 1 Cor. 6:11-20** and **2 Cor. 6:2-7:1**

Conclusion:

What Must I do to be saved?

Answer:

Believe on the LORD JESUS & Confess,
 Ask Jesus into your heart and into your life, surrender to Him,
 Forsake your lifestyle of sin and follow Him (repentance will continue, perfection will not be immediate),
 Be Baptized in the Blood, Water and Spirit (be born again)
 Now that you are saved, you must continue in the Faith & grow in knowledge & understanding of true doctrine.
 You will need to read the bible AND STUDY the Bible.
 You will need to examine & test all doctrines that you believe, in order to make sure that you are following the TRUE doctrines of Jesus Christ rather than the MANY wrong traditional denominations of mankind.

Start praying at least 3 times per day. Start fasting.

Keep ALL 10 Commandments including the 7th Day of Rest & Worship which is Saturday.

You need to STOP attending all Sunday churches & start gathering with people who keep the TRUE 7th Day as commanded in Scripture.

Obey & respect the Father, keeping yourself spotless from the world, Abstain from sin.

Never go back, Keep going forward. [Salvation](#) is immediate but it is also a process.

You will also need to keep the annual commanded Festivals (Holidays, Holy Days) of The Kingdom of GOD.

You MUST abstain from Christmas & Easter because they are ancient pagan Assyrian holidays that actually worship Bashar Assad, the fallen angel antichrist. Just because you got saved via grace, mercy, prayer & the Blood of Jesus Christ doesn't mean that you can live your life in wrong doctrines & paganism & still go to Heaven or enter the fullness of the Kingdom & live forever in your traditional doctrinal errors of man's religions. Anyone who does NOT obey GOD in the Truth is not truly saved.

Many Blessings on your journey with the Almighty GOD!

How to Overcome Anything! And live your life fully for God

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/overcome.html>

Rev 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

These are some tips to help you overcome any temptation or problem in your life. Don't just pick one or two, but rather, do them ALL and you will have success!!! This List comes from my own personal experiences and battles, trials, temptations and deliverance and healings. GOD Delivered me! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

- Claim The Blood (Plead The Blood) of Jesus over yourself, over your property, house, household, family, spouse, children, car, etc. By pleading The Blood of JESUS, you are claiming The Spiritual POWER that Jesus' Blood has over sin, death, darkness, evil & over every weapon formed against you. Claim it daily! **Rev. 12:11** "And they overcame him by THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death".
- Confess with your mouth to God

Romans 10:9-10

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

- Accept Jesus and his Love, Mercy, Grace and Forgiveness
- Confess to others that you are living for God (then they will either run away or they will support you)
- Burn or throw out all influences, pictures, porno, movies, music, magazines, letters, decorations, etc. that would influence you to backslide. Don't wait to sell them. Don't give them away either but rather throw these things away immediately or burn them in a outdoor fire pit.
- Anoint your house
- Do not allow any evil to enter your house or body
- Pray at least 3 times daily & also without ceasing which means before you enter any type of business & after you come out of the business. Pray while driving, walking, jogging, working out, etc. Also ask others to pray for you.
- Fasting. **Mark 9:29** "And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."
- bible reading (every day) even if it's just one chapter or more!
- Attend services (often as possible)
- Christian music (often as possible) even have Christian music playing in your house while you are away from the house! This helps keep the house clean & let's intruders think there's someone home! Demons do not want to hang out in a house filled with worship.
- Praise him daily even during your worst times. Like the apostle Paul did at the midnight hour in prison **Acts 16:19-26**
- Be in thanksgiving (**Philippians 4:6**)
- Think on positive things (**Philippians 4:8**)
- Count your **blessings**, not your problems
- **Focus** straight ahead on **Jesus**, not to the left and not to the right
- Fellowship with like minded believers
- Confine (confess privately) in a christian friend & to your pastor or deacon/deaconess. **James 5:16** Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- Faith, knowledge that God is real (**Hebrews 11:1** Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen)
- Forgiveness of self & certain others

- Put notes & bible verses around house & on walls. Select your favorite & most helpful bible verses & write them down on paper, perhaps even make signs & place these post a notes, papers & signs of bible verses in every room of the house if necessary. On doors, mirrors, windows, furniture, etc. Lay your hand on some of these as often as needed to claim the verses or to remind yourself or to defeat temptation.
- Testify to others what God HAS done for you such as healings, answered prayer, blessings, provisions, teachings, peace, joy, contentment, change of life, salvation, etc. (**Rev. 12:11** "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY; and they loved not their lives unto the death")
- Put on the Whole Armour of God **Ephesians 6:10-20**
- Know that you were born with a Great Purpose!
Romans 8:16-39 Rev.5:9-14 Rev. 3:21
- Write in a daily Journal. This will help you remember what God has done for you and also help you realize things.

Quit Smoking: Guaranteed!!!

Follow ALL these steps to quit smoking. Please forward to friends and Family. This WILL WORK if you follow all these steps. If you send me a letter saying this program didn't work, I will ask "Which steps did you leave out?"

1. Make decision to stop smoking and to follow this plan completely.
2. Pray to GOD Almighty that He will help you to follow this plan completely and for it to work.
3. Fast one meal.
4. Make large sign to put on wall where you can see it. Saying "I can do all things (Stop Smoking) through Christ which strengthens me. Philippians 4:13" Read it daily and lay your hands on it daily and pray over it. Lay your hands on yourself and say this verse out loud daily.
5. Week#1. Do not reduce smoking. Just keep GOOD track of how much you smoke. Do not smoke less, do not smoke more.
6. Each following week, Reduce Daily smoking by 1 cig less than previous week.
7. Each following month, Increase fasting by 1 meal.
8. Apply the above schedule on Calendar. Example: "15 cigs per day this wk", "Fast 4 meals the 7th of this month", etc.
9. When you get down to 1 pack or less per day, REMOVE all ash trays, lighters and cigs from inside house. Place your cigs, lighters and trays OUTSIDE on porch or other outside location. Place Large Sign on front door "NO Smoking Inside". Enforce this House Rule for yourself and ALL family and ALL friends. If someone does not want to follow this rule, then you should distance yourself from that person, they are NOT a true friend.
10. Tell all family and friends that you are quitting smoking and you appreciate their understanding and support and prayers.
11. As you get down to less than 1 pack a day, Take a daily supplement of Ginseng. This is a natural herb to help with anxiety and nervousness and fatigue.
12. Drink more water. Stop drinking all caffeine drinks. Spirit, 7-up and Sierra Mist are caffeine free. Pepsi and Coke also sell caffeine free soda drinks. But you must drink more water than previous and you must stop drinking caffeine. Caffeine makes your nerves worst.
13. Read Holy Bible daily. At least 1 chapter daily. (recommendation 3 chapters daily)
14. Pray daily for GOD's Help and Deliverance.
15. Praise GOD and Thank GOD daily.
16. When you finally quit, KEEP Sign on front door, "NO Smoking Inside", Continue to enforce for Everyone!
17. Never take vitamin B in the evening, it keeps you up at night. If you take B, take it first thing in morning!
18. Get as much outside fresh air and sunshine as possible. GO fishing if you like to fish. Go camping if you like to camp. Go swimming if you like to swim. There are plenty of things to do with your spare time. You just have to go do them. Hiking or just walking around the block is great. YOU MUST INCREASE your time outside even if it's just a few minutes each week.

Example Schedule:

Week 1: Keep track of number of cigs smoked for 7 days. Possible 7 days total: 210 or 30 per day.

Week 2: Fast 1 meal. Smoke 29 cigs per day. No more! Place the daily allotment in a separate container, plastic bag or tuckerware bowl with lid.

Once the container is empty you cannot smoke any more that day.

Refill container each day for that days allotment.

Week 3: Smoke 28 cigs per day.

Week 4: Smoke 27 cigs per day.

Week 5:(Month 2) Fast 2 meals this day. Smoke 26 cigs per day.

wk. 6: smoke 25 cigs per day.

wk. 7: smoke 24 cigs per day.

wk. 8: smoke 23 cigs per day.

wk. 9: (3rd month) Fast 3 meals this day. Smoke 22 cigs per day.

wk. 10: smoke 21 cigs daily.

wk. 11: smoke 20 cigs daily.

wk. 10: smoke 19 cigs daily.

wk. 11: (4th month) Fast 4 meals/snack times

5th month: fast 5 meals/snacks times, this may go into a second day, so be it.

6th month: fast 6 eating times/meals/snack times over 1-2 days.

7th month: fast 7 eating times/meals/snack times over 2 days.

8th month: fast 8

9th month fast 9 eating times/meals/snack times over 2-3 days.

etc. etc. etc.

Once you quit smoking you may go back to fasting one day a month or other regular fasting. Do NOT completely neglect fasting just because GOD is finished delivering you of this one affliction/addiction. This program not only will help you to stop smoking but will also help you build your fasting ability. Thus also reducing any weight gain that most people experience from smoking cessation.

And When you have done all, Be Still and see the salvation of the Lord!

Ex.14:13, 2 Chron.20:17, Ps.4:4, Ps.46:10, Mark 4:39

Spiritual Warfare Declarations: Prayer Points

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/warfare.html>

These are declarations/statements that you can speak over yourself in your spiritual warfare. And/or use as prayer points. You should edit it as needed, remove unnecessary words, add your specific problems, & customize it for your specific needs.

Section 1: Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of the Mind.

Section 2: Declarations/Prayers for Drug Addiction and/or Alcoholism.

Section 3: Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of Sexual Sin, Homosexuality & Sexual Perversion.

Section 1: Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of the Mind

- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby claim The Blood of Jesus over me.
- I accept The Body & Blood of Jesus for salvation of my soul.
- I speak clarity over my mind.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of confusion that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart & never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every evil spirit in or around me to immediately depart & to never ever return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I claim Victory. I claim Victory in JESUS over my mind, over my heart, over my thoughts, over my flesh & over my soul.
- For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, & of love, & of a sound mind. **2 Timothy 1:7**
- If there is any generational curse, hex or spell that is affecting me, I hereby bind it & cast it away from it & render it void & null, by The Blood of Jesus, So be it.
- If there is any curse, hex or spell of any kind affecting me, I hereby bind it & cast it away from it & render it void & null, by The Blood of Jesus, So be it.
- I plead The Blood of Jesus over all of my property, automobile, mail box, doors, windows, closets, rooms, household, land, house, books, magazines, literature, movies, music, computers, food, air i breathe, water, drink, medicine, & everything around me. In Jesus Name, So be it.
- I plead the Blood of Jesus over all the frequencies, airwaves & signals in the air around me. In Jesus Name, So be it.
- If there be any form of evil around me, I ask JESUS to please expose it & help me to be delivered from it, & I hereby accept that Deliverance in Jesus Name. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby rebuke fear, lies, doubt & unbelief, the spirit of murder & the spirit of hate. I hereby cast them away from me & command them to never return. So be it, In Jesus Name.
- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby rebuke paganism, witchcraft, sorcery, luciferism, cutting, & anything else that could possibly be hindering my Salvation in Jesus Christ. I hereby cast these evil things away from me & command them to never return. So be it, In Jesus Name.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Speak Peace to my mind.
- In the Name of Jesus, I speak Healing to my mind.
- In the Name of Jesus, I am healed. I am Delivered. It is finished.
- I refuse depression.
- I accept Reconciliation with The Almighty Father Creator in Jesus Name.
- I can do all things by JESUS who strengthens me.
- Cleanse me & I shall be clean. **Psalm 51:7**
- JESUS, please forgive me of all my sins & release me from all guilt & from the pass.
- I start anew. **2 Cor5:17**
- I forget the pass & press forward.
- My trials are precious as gold refined. **1 Peter 1:6-9**
- GOD is in Control.
- It's going to be okay.
- I accept The Love of Christ.

- Light casts out all darkness.
- I have been delivered from darkness & have come to the glorious Light of Christ. [1 Peter 2:9](#), [Colossians 1:13-14](#)
- JESUS, shine your Light in me. [John 8:12](#), [Psalm 27](#)
- I am Redeemed.
- I have been bought by The Precious Blood of The Lamb of GOD.
- I belong to JESUS, I will NOT be found in any bargain basement sale.
- I am precious in the eyes of GOD.
- JESUS Loves me. [John 3:16](#), [John 15:15](#)
- I am Saved, Healed & Delivered. [Matt.9:22](#), [1 Peter 2:24](#)
- I take off the old, & put on the new. [2 Cor.5:17](#)
- I accept the Righteousness of Christ. [Isa.54:17](#)
- Create in me a clean heart. [Psalm 51:10](#)
- I accept a clean heart.
- Praise Jesus, my LORD, my KING & my GOD. [John 20:28](#), [Rev.19:16](#)
- I pull down the strong holds & wicked imaginations. [2 Cor. 10:5](#)
- I bring these thoughts to the Throne of Christ. [2 Cor. 10:5](#)
- I reject all evil & unclean thoughts. [2 Cor. 10:5](#), [1 Peter 1:13](#)
- I accept the mind of Christ. [1 Cor. 2:16](#), [1 Peter 1:13](#)
- I accept the Peace of Christ. [Philippians 4:7](#), [1 Thes. 5:23](#), [Isa.9:6](#)

Section 2: Declarations/Prayers for Drug Addiction and/or Alcoholism.

You need to use all the prayer points listed in Section 1, in addition to the following:

- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of alcoholism that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of drug addiction that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of unlawful drugs that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.

Section 3: Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of Sexual Sin, Homosexuality & Sexual Perversion.

You need to use all the prayer points listed in section 1, plus the following:

- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of sexual perversion that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of pornography that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby rebuke porn, wrongful sexual lust, homosexuality, sexual perversion. I hereby cast it away from me & command it to never return. So be it, In Jesus Name.

Be Sure to also read the article [How To Overcome ANYTHING](#)

NO COPYRIGHT ON THIS WARFARE LIST PAGE: These prayer points & spiritual warfare statements do not belong to any corporation or organization. They are given by The Holy Spirit for use of anyone who will use them for The Work of The Kingdom of Jesus. You may copy, distribute, post, print or use in any of your websites, blogs, books, Facebook pages, twitter feeds, fliers, tracts, etc without further permission or contact, & without credit to this ministry. May The Father be Glorified in Jesus Name.

Thou Shall Not Judge?

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/judgenot.html>

License to Turn the Blind Eye to Sin? Sinner's And Satan's Favorite Bible Verse and the Most Wrongfully Applied Scripture Ever!

Matthew 7:1 "Judge not, that ye be not judged."

People use The Judge Not verse from the Bible to excuse sin and justify all kinds of evil.

Every time you correct a false teaching, they say, Judge not.

Every time you tell someone they need Jesus, they say, Judge not.

If you tell them that doing drugs is wrong or that watching horror movies and other satanic trash is wrong, or that homosexuality is wrong or some other sin is wrong, they say, "Why are you judging me, the bible says not to judge."

Judge Not is one of the most common excuses for sin and for not confronting sin. Even Christians take this one verse out of context and make a errorous doctrine out of it. We should always look at the context of a scripture as well as study the subject in the rest of the bible, here a little and there a little. **Isa. 28:10**

The Bible is very clear that we are not to sin, not to accept sin, not to condone sin and not turn a blind eye to sin. We are to abstain from every appearance of evil. We are to abhor it (Regard with disgust and hatred). We are to hate evil, hate sin. Love the sinner but hate the sin. But Loving the sinner doesn't equal accepting his sin and turning a blind eye to it. We have to make righteous judgments every day. What church to attend, whether they are preaching the word of GOD, whether or not to return, who to date, who NOT to date, who to marry, who NOT to marry based on whether they would be a godly partner for us, who to be friends with, and who NOT to be friends with, who to hang out with and not hang out with. GOD doesn't want us to hang out with drug dealers and satanist. It is very clear in scripture that we are to distance ourselves from the evil doers of this world. It is not wrong to distance our family from pedofiles, rapist, drug dealers, witches, satanist and other sinners.

You HAVE to make Rightous judgments on a daily basis. Sinners try to say that Jesus hung out with sinners. The fact is that Jesus was only with each group of sinners for a short time and was witnessing to them and teaching them, NOT partaking of their sins and not condoning their sins. He spoke the Word of GOD to those sinners.

They try to say that Jesus did not judge the woman adulteress. The fact is that He told her to sin no more! He did not condone her sin or overlook it. In fact, He pointed out that her persecutors were also guilty of sin. He pointed out sin. He did not approve of her sin but rather only rescued her from the angry mob of people. Then He very clearly warned her to SIN NO MORE.

It is NOT wrong to observe that a persons sins could be a danger to you, to your family and to your church. They can tempt you and draw you away, they can harm your children and your family, they can damage your church.

It is GODLY Wisdom to confront sin. What fellowship does Light have with darkness? NONE! We are to make righteous informed judgments and then cast out the sinners from among us. This is BIBLE!

Ephesians 5:3-11

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words (**such as judge not**) : for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

- 7** Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

Definition of reprove = Reprimand or censure someone. Just google "reprove" and see the very first result!

1 Corinthians 5:11-13

- 11** But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without (**outside the church**)? Do not ye judge them that are within (**the church**)?
13 But them that are without (**outside the church**) God judgeth.

Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person." (but in order for you to put that sinner who is not a church member away from you, you first have to make a righteous judgment/discrimination/discision! Judging inside the church means that not only do you make a discrimination about that person but also you take that person to the entire church if necessary! **1 Tim. 5:19-20 Matt. 18:15-20**)

2 Cor. 6:14-17

- 14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

Jesus openly rebuked the Pharisees for their sins.

Paul judged and distanced himself from those that opposed the truth of GOD and even publicly proclaimed their names to warn other people about them!

- Paul rebukes Peter publicly - **Galatians 2:11-14**
 Paul named Hymenaeus and Alexander - **1 Timothy 1:18-20**
 Paul mamed Demas - **2 Timothy 4:10**
 Paul named Hymenaeus and Philetus - **2 Timothy 2:15-18**
 John named Diotrephes - **3 John 9**

Paul wrote that he has judged the brother in the church who is sleeping with his father's wife. Note that Paul wasn't even physically there and he judged this brother.

1 Corinthians 5:3 "For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I was present, concerning him that hath so done this deed".

John the Baptist openly judged and rebuked Herod for sleeping with his brothers wife. **Mark 6:18**.

Let's take a closer look at the Do not Judge Verse.

Matthew 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

DON'T STOP READING THERE!

Matthew 7:2-5

- 2** For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Clearly, the context is that Jesus is saying that if you yourself have a large sin that you do not have the right to hypocritically judge the person with the smaller sin. (by comparison) I know that is unpopular to say or write. And I know that sin is sin. if you break one commandment, you break them all. No sin will enter the fullness of the Kingdom. However if it is very clear that what Jesus is saying is for example, that if you are sleeping around with 3 different women, then you have no right to judge the person who is living with one woman outside of marriage since you yourself are sleeping with 3 women. Another example would be if you are stealing televisions out of peoples houses, then you have no right to judge someone for cursing. If you get drunk every night of the week, you have no right to judge someone who only gets drunk once a year. No sin is being condoned here. But the context is hypocritical judgment. Jesus does not say that you should not judge at all, but rather that you are to be sure to have your own life clean first before you try to help the other person. "Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam (larger peice of wood) out of thine own eye and THEN shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote (smaller piece of wood) out of thy brothers eye". He doesn't say to NEVER help get the wood out of your brothers eye. That would be wrong to see someone in need and not help them. But we can't help them if we ourselves are in a worst situation.

Here is the Study Note on Matthew 7 in the Zondervan KJV Study Bible:

"The Christian is not to judge hypocritically or self-righteously, as can be seen from the context (v.5). The same thought is expressed in 23:13-39 (cf. Rom 2:1).

To obey Christ's commands in this chapter, we must first evaluate a person's character- whether he is a "dog" (v.6) or a false prophet (v.15), or whether his life shows fruit (v.16). Scripture repeatedly exhorts believers to evaluate carefully and choose between good and bad people and things (sexually immoral, 1 Cor. 5:9; those who masquerade as angels of light, 2 Cor 11:14; dogs, Phil 3:2; false prophets, 1 John 4:1). The Christian is to prove all things. 1 Thes 5:21."

Study note on Luke 6:37:

"Jesus did not relieve His followers of the need for discerning right and wrong (cf.vv.43-45), but He condemned unjust and hypocritical judging of others".

We are also not to judge without proper information.

"Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment" (John 7:24)

Perfect example of this is one time when I was in a dollar general store. a young man came in the store without a shirt, (innocent enough) but a woman in the store became enraged and judged him without knowing the situation. She left and he came to the counter to buy a shirt. He did not have a shirt with him and was there for the purpose of buying a shirt. she had unwisely judged him without knowledge of his situation.

We are also not to gossip and slander people and publish their sins to the whole neighborhood, (unless they are a danger to the neighborhood. IF there is a wolf, you should yell WOLF!). James 4:11 "Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother speaketh evil of the law..." The context in this verse is slander. That is different from trying to help your brother overcome their sins. It is also different from intervention by the church or family or friends. The context is talking about people behind their backs.

But it is clear in scripture that we should not turn a blind eye to sin. We are to recognize it and distance ourselves from it and from those that are lost in sin. Of course we can't hide ourselves in the closet, but neither should we embrace their sin and accept their sinful lifestyle into our lives. When we see sinners on the street, we are not to stare at them or run the other way, unless they are a danger. We can speak to them and witness to them. But to do so, requires that we have already made a judgment about them that they are lost and in need of help. We love them enough to try to help them. It's not to condemn them but rather to help them. But we should not go back to their place and sit around with them and partake of their sins.

Many sinners love using the **Matthew 7** Bible verse against Christians and to justify their sins, they even tattoo it on their bodies and sing about it in satanic music but they don't even live by it. They are constantly judging Christians. The Bible tells us to not just be a hearer of the word but a DOER of the Word!

When an elder sins, we should be absolutely sure we are judging correctly. There should be more than one witness. Then we should rebuke him openly. **1 Timothy 5:19-20**

We are to judge scripturally. We should not wrongly judge based on non-existent scriptures or false doctrine or misinterpretation. Know what you are talking about! And use GODLY Wisdom. Have adequate information and judge only in LOVE. BUT LOVE does NOT equal acceptance of sin nor a blind eye. If you see your brother headed toward a cliff, you have a duty and Christian responsibility to try to keep him from falling off the cliff. You have a duty to protect yourself, your family, your church, your neighborhood and your community and to help your friends. You also have a duty to speak out against sin, in the proper spirit and place and time. Don't you know that you will judge Angels?

People say they can't judge someone who is gay. yet they DO judge someone who is a murderer, a thief, a child molester, etc. According to Holy Scripture, ALL OF THESE will inherit the same fate in the lake of fire. there is no difference between them. they are all the same in the eyes of GOD & therefore should all be the same in our eyes too!

HOMOSEXUAL ACTIVITY IS A CRIME AGAINST GOD & AGAINST MANKIND. There is a worldwide movement toward endorsing homosexual activity as normal & guilt free. now even the pope says he cannot judge someone who is gay. THAT IS CRAZY. The Bible is Very Clear on this issue. homosexuality is an ABOMINATION TO GOD & it is a sin (transgression against The Law Of GOD) therefore it is a crime against the Law of GOD. it is also a crime against the laws of nature. The fruit of it is death in the now and in the lake of fire. a person cannot live that lifestyle (deathstyle) without repentance& inherit the Kingdom. it's impossible! when a person says they can't judge a person for being gay, they are denying the Holy Scriptures & partaking of their sins & themselves will be thrown into the lake of fire for accepting homosexuality. The Scriptures are clear that we are not to bid god speed (wish farewell) to those who do not accept the Doctrine of CHRIST lest we be a partaker of their sins. we are told to rebuke false doctrine. we are told to reprove (denounce) sin. people say we should love them. yes we should. we should pray for their repentance & inform them that they are in danger of the lake of fire. that is True Love. To withhold the warning is to hate them & contribute to their destruction. To love them is to point them toward repentance & thus save their life. people take the judge not verse completely out of context. Jesus was not teaching that we should never make a judgment about someone's spiritual condition. but rather that we should not judge hypocritically. The Bible tells us to make righteous judgment. It tells us to not keep company with fornicators & to not touch the unclean (to not condone sin). When we proclaim that they must repent, we are proclaiming The Holy Word of GOD which is our duty & responsibility as a Follower of Christ.

What About The Orthodox Catholic Church?

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/Orthodox.html>

(Published June 27, 2018 Edited Nov. 6, 2018)

(All scriptures below are from the Orthodox Study Bible. We accept the original Greek language of the scriptures.)

The Eastern Orthodox Church, also known as the Orthodox Church, or officially as the Orthodox Catholic Church, is the second-largest church called "Christian", with over 250 million members. The Eastern Orthodox Church teaches that it is the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic church established by Jesus. The Orthodox Church has many branches including the Albanian Orthodox, Bulgarian Orthodox, Antiochian Orthodox, Georgian Orthodox, Greek Orthodox, Montenegrin Orthodox, Romanian Orthodox, Russian Orthodox, Serbian Orthodox, Ukrainian Orthodox and others.

The name "Greek Orthodox Church" or "Greek Orthodoxy", is a term referring to the body of several Churches within the larger communion of Eastern Orthodox Christianity.

Millions of people are raised from childhood to believe in this religion. But the majority of Eastern Orthodox believers live in eastern Europe, Greece, the Caucasus, eastern Mediterranean, Africa, the Middle East and Australia. Most people believe what they do because of where they live and what their families believe. Most people born in India are Hindu. Most people born in an Arab country are Muslim. Most people born in China are Buddhist. Many people born in Korea are either atheist or Buddhist. Most people born in the northern parts of the U.S. are Catholic. Most people born in the south are Baptist. Most people born in the Appalachian Mountains are Pentecostal or Baptist. Most people born in Utah are Mormon. A great number of people believe it doesn't matter what they believe, as long as you believe in a God. But the scriptures tell us that the devils also believe but tremble. GOD tells us to test/prove all things. He doesn't tell us to just make up anything or just go along with what others think or what we have been taught by our local religious traditions.

Therefore I encourage you to please read this article and its links in a sincere examination of the facts. Rather than judging it based upon what you think you already know, or what you think the truth is. The bible says in Rev.12:9 that Satan has deceived the entire world. NOT just a few. NOT just small churches/religions. If the bible is true and the devil HAS deceived the entire world, then to blindly follow the largest religion on Earth, or the second largest church, without questioning their teachings/doctrines, is not a wise thing to do. You should NOT blindly follow anyone or anything. Do as the bible tells you to do; TEST ALL THINGS. Don't believe something ONLY because you live in a region where a specific religion is taught, or just because your parents believed it. There are almost 8 billion people on this Earth, and every one of these people have parents. NOT all parents can be correct. Don't blindly follow parents! Don't blindly follow priests, churches, religions or organizations. Instead, read the bible, examine history, compare religions, research the origin of all doctrines, research the origin of each religion/church and SINCERELY examine all the evidence. That's what is called "TEST ALL THINGS".

1 Thessalonians 5:21 "Test all things, hold fast what is good,"

Revelation 12:9 "So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast out to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."

Proverbs 18:13 "He who replies to a word BEFORE he hears it Lacks discernment, and this is a reproach to him."

(Therefore, when I present links to give you undeniable proof, and you refuse to examine that proof, you lack discernment and it is a reproach to you. Even if you think my information is wrong, remember that the bible says that the whole world has been deceived, therefore it is POSSIBLE that you are among the BILLIONS who have been deceived, and it therefore would be WISE to double check yourself and TEST the evidence to be sure whether you were correctly taught the truth or whether you were deceived like the rest of the whole world!)

The Orthodox Church admittedly proclaims to be the Catholic Church. Therefore, if we were to prove the Catholic Church as being a major part of Babylon, then it would also be clear that the Orthodox Church is also a major part of the false church called "Babylon" in the bible. Many Orthodox believers would say that is not true because the claim is that the Catholic Church went astray, and the Orthodox Church maintains the original doctrines & teachings of Christ and the apostles. Yet, the differences between the Catholic Church and the Orthodox Churches is minuscule (very small). There is NOT enough significant difference to make a real distinction between the Roman Catholic Church and the Orthodox Catholic Church. Please see the

brief list of MAJOR similarities between the Roman Catholic Church and the Orthodox Catholic Church. They are BOTH Catholic. One is the western leg. The other is the eastern leg. That's the biggest difference, is only the location of the believers.

- BOTH believe in the pagan trinity doctrine. **If you refuse to SINCERELY examine the evidence presented in this link and the other links below, then you disobey the command in 1 Thes.5:21 to test all things, and you refuse to hear the entire matter, which is a reproach to you.**
- BOTH believe in the pagan observance of Christmas.
- BOTH believe in the pagan observance of Easter.
- BOTH believe in the pagan observance of Sunday worship services.

One big DIFFERENCE is that the Orthodox Catholic Church doesn't honor the "Pope" as being their leader. But regardless of that, the historical fact still remains, that the original leader of the Orthodox Catholic Church was in fact Roman Catholic and the Orthodox Church came out of the Roman Church. These facts cannot be denied. So it still remains true that if we PROVE the origin of the Roman Catholic Church as pagan, then we also therefore prove that the Orthodox Church is also pagan. It maintains the roots of ancient Assyria & Babylon.

Infant Abuse Called Infant Baptism!

Watch infant abuse in the Orthodox Church! These are real videos, and are very disturbing! These priests should be arrested for child abuse! This doesn't occur exactly like this in ALL Orthodox churches, but WHY are the Orthodox leaders allowing this in ANY Orthodox Church? The Orthodox leaders should be banning and reporting these cases of child abuse to the police! The fact that many Orthodox leaders do NOT demand major protests on the door steps of the churches that DO this, is prove that the entire Orthodox system is demonic!

Each of the following two videos are extremely short & will not take much time to watch, nor use much data.

Baptism should be done ONLY for people who are old enough to know what they are doing! The person must knowingly make a conscience decision to confess and repent of their sins and follow Jesus and be baptized. Infants cannot do any of this. Infant baptism does NOT make ANY sense! Yet it is done by both legs of the Catholic Church, both west and east, both Roman and Byzantine/East.

Acts 2:38 "Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."

(**Babies cannot repent! You cannot save their soul on their behalf! Every person must personally confess their sins and ask for forgiveness and make the personal decision to follow and obey Christ. Please, please, please read the entire bible for yourself! It's easy to learn if you read the entire bible for yourself instead of blindly believing everything spoon fed to you by ignorant priests who also blindly obeyed man's doctrines rather than bible doctrines. The bible says that the blind lead the blind. Please don't be blind any longer. Please don't be led by the blind any longer. STUDY and PROVE what the truth is!**)

Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople

The Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople is the modern office/seat of Constantine the Great. Constantine the Great was the Roman Emperor who put the name of Christ onto ancient Assyrian and Babylonian pagan customs such as Christ-mas, Easter and the trinity doctrine. Contrary to popular belief, he did not embrace Christianity. He only put the name of Christ onto paganism and Islam. Islam existed in Old Testament times under different names. Every time that the bible speaks of children being sacrificed, or the worship of false gods such as Dagon, Easter/Astarte and Marduk, it was the ancient forms of Islam. Constantine never repented of pagan demonic worship. He only forced the name of Christ upon these abominations. Therefore, the office of the Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople is responsible for most of the false doctrines in traditional Christianity all across the entire world. His evil is at least equal to the abominations of the Popes of the Western/Roman Catholic Church, and perhaps even greater.

Even Russian president Putin admitted that Orthodox Christianity is similar to Islam.

The word "Ecumenical" means "one world order", the co-existence of different sects/cults of religions combined with one world government. It is the new world order (NWO). It is the spirit of antichrist dominion over the entire world.

The Orthodox church claims that they do not have any central authority, earthly head or a single Bishop in a leadership role, and is supposedly significantly distinguished from the hierarchically organized Catholic Church whose doctrine is the papal supremacy. However, this claim is a lie. The Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople is the direct administrative superior of dioceses and archdioceses serving millions of people worldwide. He is their Pope, whether or not they want to admit it, it's still true that he is their Pope and the head of their church. He is senior among all Orthodox bishops worldwide.

The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) Revealed

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/antichrist.html>

The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) Revealed: Bashar Assad, President of Syria

51 Main Points of Proof that Bashar Assad is The Man of Sin, Man of Lawlessness, Son of Perdition (the one people call the end time Anti-Christ/Antichrist)

When using the word "antichrist", I am using that term only because that's the vocabulary that most people use & recognize when referring to what the Scriptures actually call "the man of sin, the lawless one, the son of perdition". Although there are many antichrists, there is only one main "man" that will lead the "New World Order" & will be so wicked as to actually sit in the Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD, proclaiming himself to be GOD.

Listed here are actually **hundreds of confirmations** that it is Bashar Assad, the president of Syria. But I have grouped them into 50+ main sections. The confirmations are overwhelming & well documented. Please Fast & Pray about this information. Published May 31, 2012. Last updated/edited May 5, 2017

1. Bashar Assad is Worshipped as God.

A website by a Syrian journalist who worships Assad as god. This man is not alone. MANY people in Syria worship him as god. Hafez al-Assad, Bashar Assad's dad, developed a state-sponsored cult of personality. Portraits of him, often depicting him engaging in heroic activities, were placed in every public space. He named myriad numbers of places and institutions in Syria after himself, and other members of his family. At school, children were taught to sing songs of adulation about Hafez al-Assad. Teachers would begin each lesson with the song "Our eternal leader, Hafez al-Assad".

In some cases, he portrayed himself with apparently divine properties. Sculptures and portraits depicted him alongside the prophet Mohammad, while, following her death, the government produced portraits of Assad's mother surrounded by a halo. Syrian officials were made to refer to him as the 'Sanctified one'. This strategy of creating a cult of personality was pursued further by Hafez's son Bashar al-Assad.

2. Not Only is He Worshipped as god, But is Worshipped HIGHER than Allah!

For a Muslim to say that someone is HIGHER than Allah, that's MAJOR!

Daniel 11:36-37

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself **above every god**, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself ABOVE ALL

The Good News Translation (GNT) says in **Daniel 11:36**

"The king of Syria will do as he pleases. He will boast that he is greater than any god, superior even to the Supreme God. He will be able to do this until the time when God punishes him. God will do exactly what he has planned".

3. Syrian Soldiers Force People to say "No God but Bashar Al Assad, No God but Maher Al-Assad"

Now WHY would his soldiers believe he is god, the only god, higher than Allah? The answer is ONLY IF he himself proclaims it or at least doesn't deny it. Also, I have received word from someone who knows someone who has family in Syria that people are being beheaded for refusing to say that Assad is god above all gods. This isn't something I just read online, it's a report from people living in that area!

4. The Bible Calls The End Time Son of Perdition "The Assyrian".

Isaiah 10, entire chapter, is about the end time Assyrian antichrist. Notice verse 3 the word desolation. **Isaiah 10:3:**

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Compare verse 12 the words "look" and "stout" with **Dan. 7:20**:

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose LOOK was more STOUT than his fellows.

Isaiah 10:12

Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the **STOUT heart of the king of Assyria**, and the glory of his high **LOOKS**.

The timing of **Isaiah 10:12** is the end times, The punishment of the end time antichrist. Verses 28 until the end of **Isa.10** show that the Assyrian will come from the north. It lists the names of ancient towns starting from the farthest north, leading down to Israel. Most bible scholars claim that this is talking about the Assyrian invasion of the House of Israel around 701 B.C.

However, in that historical event, the facts declare that the Assyrian did NOT come from the north, and that the path described was NOT the path of the Assyrian invasion! History shows that it actually came from the southwest! Therefore the **Isaiah 10-11** prophecy has NOT yet been fulfilled. When we get into chapter 11, we see that it describes the birth and life of Jesus. Then it speaks about His 2nd Coming to destroy this same Assyrian by the breath of His Mouth. We see the SAME event in **2 Thes.2:8** and **Isa.30:30-31**. There can be NO doubt that **2 Thes.2:8** is quoting from **Isa.11:4** and **Isa.30:30-31**! It is repeated in **Rev.19:15,21** Jesus will come to destroy the end time Assyrian son of perdition!

Micah 5:1-5 talks about Jesus. Then in verse 5 it talks about Jesus giving us Peace from the Assyrian.

It is clearly talking about the antichrist during the tribulation.

Then Jesus comes and delivers us from him.

Ezek.28 calls him the prince of Tyrus. Tyrus was an ancient city of Assyria. It's in modern day Lebanon. Today Assad of Syria is the real ruler of Lebanon via the puppet president of Lebanon. All the world proclaims Assad as the real power of Lebanon.

Other study could include: **Isa. 14:25 Isa. 19:23 Isa. 23:13 Isa. 30:31 Isa. 31:8 Isa. 52:4 Ezek. 31:3 Hosea 5:13 Hosea 11:5**

The Bible NEVER says the antichrist will be an European. The word "European" is not even in the Bible! Every time the Bible gives any indication of his national identity, it always refers to him as the Assyrian or prince of Tyrus. There is never any indication of European or anything other than Syrian or a ruler of Lebanon.

Many people believe that President Erdogan of Turkey is the Assyrian. Indeed Turkey was in the Assyrian Empire. But the prophecies of the Assyrian were written so that the end time generation could know who the antichrist is. It is much easier for our generation to identify the antichrist as the Syrian president (NOT president Erdogan of Turkey) via the phrase "the Assyrian". It was written so that we could understand. It wasn't written to confuse us. Egypt was in the Assyrian Empire, so was Saudi Arabia, Israel, Iraq, Iran, etc. If the antichrist would be from Egypt, it would say the "Egyptian". If he was from Israel, it would say the Israelite or Hebrew. So if he is from Syria, it would say "the Assyrian". It's that simple. The Assyrian is from Syria. The truth is simple, not confusing.

Some people think that "the Assyrian" in the bible refers to Donald Trump, Obama or Erdogan, the president of Turkey. But commonsense tells you that the Assyrian must be the president of the nation that has the most people who claim to be Assyrian. Syria has the most Assyrian people: minimum 400,000-700,000. Although many of them fled during the war, many are also coming back since isis has been mostly defeated & despite the refugee crisis, Syria still has the most Assyrians.

Turkey has only 15,000-65,000 Assyrians.

Germany only 70,000-100,000.

USA only 80,000-400,000 MAXIMUM.

Saudi Arabia does NOT have an Assyrian population.

5. King of the South Shall Push Against Him, King of the North Shall Come Against Him Like a Whirlwind.

Daniel 11:40

And AT THE TIME OF THE END shall THE KING OF THE SOUTH PUSH AT HIM: and the KING OF THE NORTH SHALL COME AGAINST HIM LIKE A WHIRLWIND, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. 41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon

Most Bible Scholars agree that the King of the South is referring to Egypt and/or Israel. What are we witnessing right now in May 2012? We are witnessing Israel pushing against Bashar Assad, desiring that he be defeated. We also are witnessing Egypt desiring that Assad be defeated. Everyone is against Assad except Iran, Russia and China. Who is the King of the North? Some believe that it could be Russia. But that is impossible, because Russia is not the enemy of the antichrist. We know that Russia will help the antichrist in Ezek. 38 to invade Israel. We also know this because of the Revelation of the real meaning of 666 and its connection to Russia and Communism.

In modern times, the King of the North is the USA, North America, NATO (*North Atlantic Treaty Organization*) & the NATO member state of Turkey. We are witnessing NATO, including USA, Turkey, Germany, France & Britain preparing to come against Assad & Damascus like a Whirlwind! We can fully expect a military whirlwind to come against Syria in the near future.

Isaiah 17:1 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from [being] a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap

6. Deadly Head Wound to Recover.

Revelation 13:3-4

3 And I saw one of his HEAD's as it were wounded to death; and his deadly WOUND was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Please notice in verse 4 that a WAR is associated with his head wound! His deadly wound was healed and then the world wondered after THE BEAST saying "Who is able to make war with him?" In other words, NATO (*King of the North Atlantic*) attacks him and his head is wounded and healed. I don't believe that we have to see him injured or killed and resurrected. I believe the head wound is talking about his nation being pierced with missiles to his headship/rulership. I believe we are about to witness this event relatively soon.

The Capital of Syria is Damascus. What is the origin of the word "capital"?

(*Origin= Old France from Latin*) "capitalis", meaning 'HEAD'!!!! Also from Architecture, the distinct, typically broader section at the head/top of a pillar or column.

(*Origin ME: from Old France capitel, from late Latin*) "capitellum" meaning "LITTLE HEAD"!!!

Remember that the antichrist is called the "little horn" or the little column of the head!!!

The origin of the term "capital punishment" is the actions of beheading and hanging. It's punishment to the head, it's a deadly head wound. Damascus is the HEAD or the Capital of Syria. It will be wounded by NATO! and Assad will escape, perhaps running to Iran or Russia, and then will lead the Iranian, Russian and Chinese armies against Israel, Europe and America!

Praise The LORD JESUS! Here is a confirmation

The word "heads" in [Rev. 13:3](#) is Strong's Greek #2776 kephale, from which we get the English word "capital".

[BlueLetterBible.org](#) says:

1. The head, both of men and often of animals. Since the loss of the head destroys life, this word is used in the phrases relating to capital and extreme punishment.
2. metaph. anything supreme, chief, prominent
 - a. of persons, master lord: of a husband in relation to his wife
 - b. of Christ: the Lord of the husband and of the Church
 - c. of things: the corner stone

So, definition #1 confirms what I had already written about capital punishment. Capital and Head are synonymous.

Definition #2 confirms G2776 as something supreme, chief or prominent SUCH AS the Capital City of a Nation.

Definition 2c confirms that G2776 can also refer to the top of a pillar or column which refers to the little head. I personally envision this to be a horn. In other words, Strongs gives the SAME definition for "kephale" as does the dictionary for "capital"!

The Almighty GOD is Faithful to Confirm.

[Isaiah 7:8](#)

For the HEAD of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

Strong's Greek #2776 kephale:

[Friberg's Analytical Greek Lexicon](#)

1. literally, of a human or animal *head* ([MT 6.17](#));
2. figuratively;
 - a. metaphorically, of Christ as the head of which the church is the body ([EP 1.22](#));
 - b. of persons, designating first or superior rank *head* ([1C 11.3](#));
 - c. of things *uppermost part, extremity, end point*; of buildings *keystone, capstone* ([MT 21.42](#));
 - d. *leading city, capital* ([AC 16.12](#))

[Gingrich Greek NT Lexicon](#)

head:

1. lit. [Mt 5:36; 8:20; 27:29f](#); [Mk 6:24f, 27f; 15:29](#); [Lk 21:28; J 13:9](#); [Ac 21:24](#); [Ro 12:20](#); [1 Cor 11:4f, 7, 10](#); [Rv 10:1; 17:3, 7, 9; 18:19; 19:12](#).
2. fig.
 - a. *head* denoting one of superior rank [1 Cor 11:3](#); [Eph 1:22 ; 4:15; 5:23](#); [Col 1:18; 2:10](#).
 - b. *head as extremity, end* [γωνίας](#) *cornerstone* [Mt 21:42](#); [Mk 12:10](#); [Lk 20:17](#); [Ac 4:11; 1 Pt 2:7](#). *Capital or frontier city* [Ac 16:12](#) v.l. [cephalic][pg 108]

THIS BECAME THE VERY CORNER STONE: houtos egenethe (3SAPI) eis kephalen gonias: Very (2776) (*kephale, English = cephalic*) refers literally to the head (*of a body*) and figuratively to describe persons of superior rank or high status (1Cor 11:3), things that are uppermost, such as the capstone of a building (Mt 21:42) or a leading city or capital city (Acts 16:12).

Revelation concerning the word "wound" as in head wound:

The word "wound" in Rev. 13:3 is Strong's G4127 "Plege", which means a blow, stripe, a wound, a public calamity. The root word is Strong's G4141 "Plesso", which means to inflict or smite with calamity, i.e. to pound and to flatten. So what we see in the head wound is that the capital (head) of Syria (Damascus) will be pounded with missiles and flattened to a ruinous heap. Isa. 17:1. The New American standard bible says The oracle concerning Damascus. "Behold, Damascus is about to be removed from being a city And will become a fallen ruin".

Yes, it will fall down, It will be flattened, which just means that it will no longer be standing. It doesn't have to be completely flat. The antichrist will continue 42 months after the deadly head wound (NATO attack on Damascus) recovers.

7. Three Nations Have Already fallen, Time for Little Horn to Raise.

Daniel 7:8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things

Among the uprisings in the middle east and Arab nations, Assad has risen in the news and risen in the spotlight of the world. All eyes are upon him. 3 kings have already fallen, The presidents of Tunisia, Egypt and Libya. He will eventually invade those 3 nations thus establishing his horn-ship into those nations thereby rising up his empire among them.

8. Look More Stout Than His Fellows.

Daniel 7:20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows

Recently, I saw a picture online of Bashar Assad and in this picture, he looked so very stout or stiff. He looked like a statue. If I see this picture again, I will add it here. But to me, this fits Assad perfectly.

Another way that he fits the description of "stout" is that he is taller than all the other world leaders.

9. Islamic Prophecies Say That the End Time Mahdi will be Tall, Slim and Good Looking.

Different sects of Islam add other characteristics as well. But the different sects of Islam do not agree on all the details of his appearance. So it's not 100% necessary that he fit all the details of their prophecies since they disagree on those prophecies. But "tall, slim and good looking" are characteristics that are generally agreed upon and that many people believe fit Assad's appearance.

10. Born on 9-11, 1965.

Although that is not a requirement, it's absolutely a sign.

Sept. 11, 2001 was a MAJOR date of change for America and the World.

It brought fear to America. It killed around 3000 people! It was a battle victory for the antichrist. It was Death upon America. It was Islamic terrorism. Yes, the USA government knew it was going to happen and did plant bombs in the buildings to help bring it down so they could invade the Middle East, to weaken America's economy and to weaken the American Military. It was all planned out by the New World Order of Islamic communist nazi's. But it was still the work of the Islamic antichrist terrorist. Could 9-11 be Assad's birthday present?

Also, there is good reason to believe that the actual birth date of the Real JESUS The Christ could have been on September 11th. So for Assad to be born on that same date, could be used by him later.

I firmly believe that his birthday of 9-11 is a sign and confirmation of Assads identity.

11. Family Name = The Beast!

Bashar's dad, Hafez Al Assad, was the President of Syria for 30 years. Either he, or Assad's grandfather, changed the family name from Al-Wahash ("the wild beast" in Arabic) to Al-Assah (the Lion in Arabic). Bashar Assad's REAL name is Bashar Wahash, Bashar the Beast! Therefore, if you were to read the book of Revelation in Arabic, it would actually have Assad's real last name instead of "beast"!

Remember that Jesus The Christ is the Lion of Judah. The word "Assad" means "Lion". The antichrist is calling himself a Lion. Remember in Rev. 13:2 that the beast has the mouth of a lion. In an Arabic bible, it would say that Wahash (Assad's real last name) has the mouth of Assad. The feet of a bear is Russia. Like a Leopard is Iran. The dragon that gives him his power is the devil but it is also China. The Chinese Red Dragon. Whoever the antichrist is, Assad or otherwise, he cannot conquer the world without the power of China.

Concerning his First name "Bashar":

Most people claim that "Bashar" means "messenger of good tidings/ good news".

That in itself, could be a sign that he could proclaim to be an re-incarnation of Jesus.

But I have also found that a more probable meaning of "Bashar" is "humanity", "flesh" or "flesh of a man".

In Rev. 13:18, it says it's the number of a man.

But it is NOT talking about the word "male". but rather HUMANITY. Notice Strong's Greek word G444 - "anthropos", which means human being, whether male or female, generically to include all human individuals, in other words, it's humanity. 666 is the number of man (*multitudes of humanity, groups of humans, i.e. the Nazi's, the Islamist and the Communist*).

Strong's Hebrew 1320 "basar" is found many times in the Holy Bible and it means "flesh":

1. of the body
 - a. of humans
 - b. of animals
2. the body itself
3. male organ of generation (*euphemism*)
4. kindred, blood-relations
5. flesh as frail or erring (*MAN AGAINST GOD*)
6. all living things
7. animals
8. MANKIND.

When Jesus said "this is my body", HE spoke in Greek & it was written in Greek. But IF HE had spoken those words in Aramaic or Arabic, HE would have said "basar". Joachim Jeremias in Eucharistic Words of Jesus (*Philadelphia, PA: Fortress Press, 1977*) contends that the Aramaic "Bashar" literally means 'flesh,' must be the original word which underlies Our Lord's statement, "this is my body" (pp. 198-201).

Assad's religion, the "Alawi" sect of Islam, observes communion. They take the bread to represent the flesh/body of Jesus. Therefore, they take the basar or Bashar during communion. Again, he could claim to be the re-incarnation of Christ Jesus.

12. Eyes of a Man:

Daniel 7:8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Daniel 7:20 And of the ten horns ([Rev.13:1](#)) that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that **HORN THAT HAD EYES**, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows

All people and all angels have eyes. So there is something **SPECIAL** about eyes concerning the antichrist! He doesn't JUST have eyes like everyone else! Let's look up the word "eyes" in this verse in the Strong's Bible Concordance.

H5870 – `ayin (Assyrian Aramaic word)

It's related to H5869 which includes the possible meaning of **KNOWLEDGE (of eyes)**. **Bashar Assad is an eye doctor!**

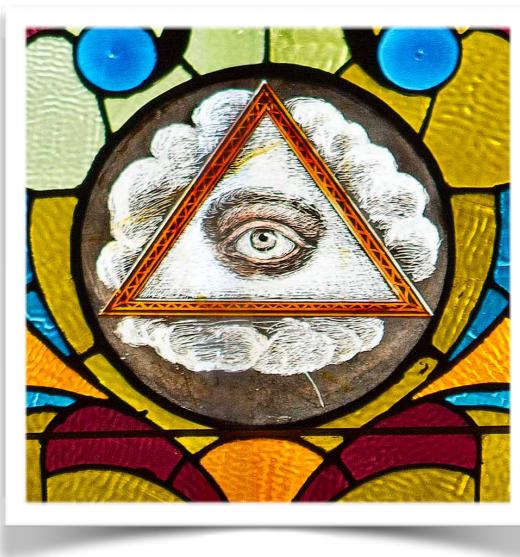
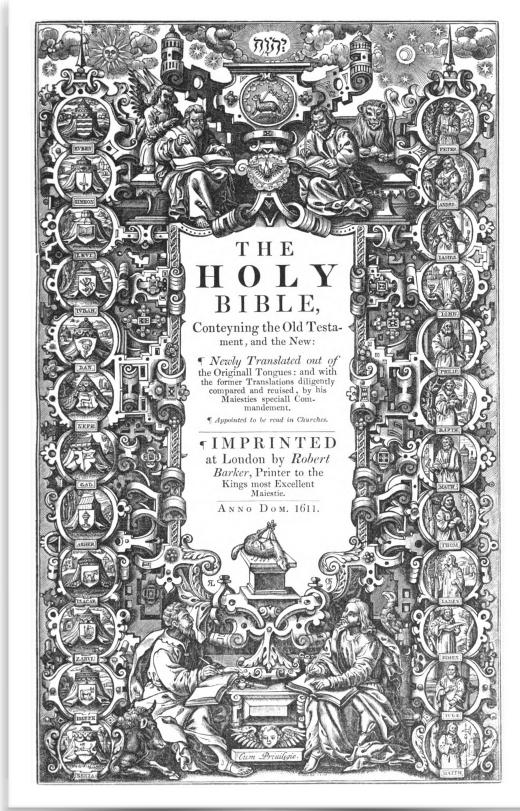
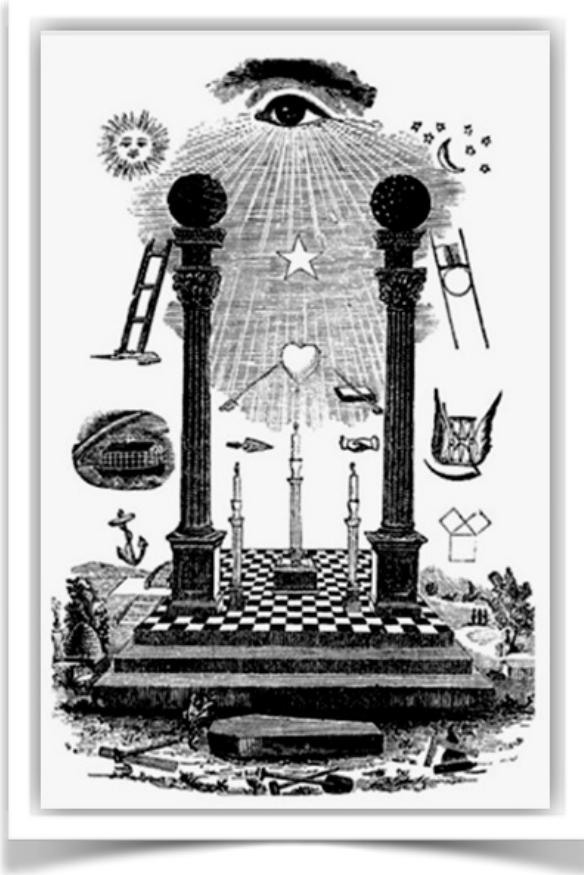
Notice the symbol of the eye doctor ([ophthalmology logo](#); <https://goo.gl/y14AFC>) is one eye. Could it be that the horn has knowledge of eyes? This would be more sense!

UPDATE ON CONFIRMATION #11 ANTICHRIST WITH EYE

Last night, Jesus put it into my mind that the one "All Seeing Eye" antichrist symbol originated in ancient Assyria. So I looked it up, and sure enough, it sure did originate in Assyria!!! And ancient Assyria even had "eye temples". Even if there were no bible verses that related "eyes" with the Son of Perdition (the antichrist), this evil eye symbol **proves** that Bashar Assad, an eye doctor, is the antichrist. The one "all seeing eye" is a very well known symbol of Freemasonry, the Catholic Church, Mormonism, Hinduism ([also called the third eye](#)) and the antichrist. Many times, the one all seeing eye is seen in the middle of a triangle which represents the [Assyrian trinity](#). Also, many times the eye is replaced in the triangle with the [Assyrian letters of YHWH](#). This triangle, with either the one all seeing eye or the YHWH, is IN THE SKY between the sun and the moon. This connects **everything** together, the Assyrian trinity, the Assyrian YHWH/YHVH letters, the Assyrian eye symbol, the Assyrian eye temples, all false religions and the fact that the Assyrian president Bashar Assad is the end time antichrist, some times called the "third antichrist" who will appear in the sky!

The below 4 images are clickable to see them larger: (In this order:)

1. A Freemason Magazine shows their all seeing eye symbol in the sky between the sun & moon.
2. Cover of the 1611 KJV Bible showing YHWH in Assyrian letters in the sky, between the sun and moon.
3. YHWH Assyrian letters in a triangle in the sky in a Catholic Church.
4. All Seeing Eye in a triangle in the glass window in the "Trinity Lutheran Church" in Memphis, Tennessee.



Here is a link that help prove that the one all seeing (third) eye originated in ancient Assyria:

- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Art_of_Mesopotamia

UPDATE: STATUE OF APOLLO HAS ONE BLUE EYE

A statue of Apollo found in the middle east originally had two eyes. But one is missing. NO COINCIDENCE! The one eye is blue. Assad has blue eyes!

Assad is the fallen angel of Apollyon in Rev.9:1-12.

13. Antichrist becomes strong with a small group of people.

The Bible NEVER says the antichrist will come to power from one of the worlds largest nations like United States, Russia or China. He will come to power from a SMALL people.

Daniel 11:23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people

Bashar Assad is of the small sect of Islam called Alawi. The Alawi Islamic sect was a very hated and persecuted sect of Islam until Bashar came to power. Muslims across the world did not accept the Alawi's as their own. They rejected them. Assad is the ONLY president/king of any nation on earth who is Alawi. It is absolutely amazing that the man's family came to power and have since achieved respect from other Muslim nations. He truly came to power with a small people. The Alawites are only 12% of the Syrian population. The Alawi sect is a very evil sect, even more evil than any other sect of Islam. All of Islam is evil. But the Alawis religion is more mystical, strange, cleverly deceptive and satanic than any other division of Islam.

14. The Antichrist will be a Muslim.

Assad is a Muslim. Don't deny these facts/Revelations if you are not going to take the time to verify these claims. If you seek, you shall find.

15. The Antichrist will have the Military Support of Russia and China. Ezek. 38, Rev. 13.

For Proof, Please take the time to read the article mentioned above. Assad has the support of these nations.

16. The Antichrist will be an Enemy of the USA and of Israel, Yet will Proclaim "Peace".

Assad fits this perfectly. Syria has Moved Scuds to Israel, Turkey Borders:

17. Bashar Assad Proclaims that Peace in the Middle East Can Only Come Through Him.

he is seen as a powerful peace broker by many people. Those that worship him as god, proclaim that he is a man of peace and is the only one who can bring peace. Assad is also the leader of the evil Baath party, the same party that Saddam Hussein was part of. The purpose of the Baath party is to unite all Arab nations into one.

18. Against Egypt and Libya.

Daniel 11:42-43

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps

Iran has publicly stated that they know who the 12th Mahdi is and that he is actively involved in the revolutions in Tunisia, Egypt and Libya. It is well known that Assad is an enemy of the Muslim brotherhood who is gaining control in those three nations. I believe that the revolutions in those nations were planned by Assad to weaken those nations and prepare for his future invasion of those nations.

Right now in May 2012, we see the Egyptian Muslim brotherhood forces calling for military invasion of Syria, thereby creating a war between Assad and Egypt.

19. Bashar Assad is best friends with Iran, who we know is eagerly and patiently working for the 12th Mahdi antichrist.

Iran Strengthens Its Backing for Assad, Admits Troops in Syria.

20. Iran said that an attack on Syria would be connected to the Revealing of the 12th Mahdi.

21. Antiochus Epiphanes, foretold in the book of Daniel, was king of Syria.

He foreshadowed the end time antichrist.

Daniel 11:13-35 talks about Antiochus Epiphanes, the king of Syria who committed the abomination of desolation in 167 B.C., Bible scholars agree that verse 35 transitions to the end time son of perdition and that verse 36 to the end of the book of Daniel refers to the last generation son of perdition. Now if verse 35 speaks of the king of Syria & verse 36 speaks of the end time son of perdition, why would he be from any different nation? Bashar Assad sits in the political and military seat of Antiochus Epiphanes as the present day king/president of Syria. he even has already repeated some of the same historical actions as Antiochus.

22. Dream Confirmation from a woman.

I received this email:

"Dream: May 2011, I had a dream that a friend was going through a difficult time and wanted to go be with her family. I drove her to what seemed like a farm with acres of crops. I noticed that on the sides were hills that were muddy (when I was younger I used to mud surf) I decided to mud surf, my daughter and the workers working the crops were laughing, all of a sudden it turned dark outside and there was a loud boom in the sky and a aircraft landed..... I thought to myself GREAT and as the antichrist was walking to me I thought " You have got to be kidding." I knew it was him, he handed my daughter something and told her to write a series of numbers, I was giving her a different series of numbers, the antichrist had gotten really mad and grabbed it out of her hand, I held up the bible and asked him " Have you read this book? he replied " Yeah I read it." when he went to walk away I told him that if he read it then understand, there are no loop holes..... the antichrist looked at his workers and told them " Go and kill all the newborn children." I was taken captive and then woke up.

In September 2011 (this is not a dream but related) I was walking by my TV and there was a man that looked familiar, was not sure from where but something was not right. I asked a family member " Who is that guy". He responded " The President of Syria." I remember thinking something was not right and had other thoughts as well.

May 2012:I was driving and thought let me go home and look this Assad dude up so I did just that..... My mouth dropped because I remember thinking in Sept for that brief moment he looked familiar and the truth is..... indeed he did, he was the man in my dream called the Antichrist, I kept looking at him and saying, this is him, I was so floored by it. I wanted to share this with everyone, prior to my dream I was praying to the Lord and asked him if the Antichrist is here..... I believe this was an answer to my prayers, I prayed it because of how rapid things are happening, weather, people, etc..... I would say to many "love the Lord your God with all your heart." get in the word, pray because I know with all my heart he is coming much sooner than you think..... Give thanks everyday and be a blessing in peoples lives!!!!!!1 May the Lord Bless you and keep you safe!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

i, Pastor Tim, responded to this email with the following words: "Are you saying that in this dream of may 2011 that you understood the man in your dream to be the antichrist?"

The woman responded with: "Yes..... he had several others with him dressed in suits, he to was in a suit, you could feel the darkness".

She also had another dream about Assad where he was driving a pale (off white) hearse in a funeral. GOD immediately gave me the interpretation to give her in our verbal conversation.

The off white/pale horse represents the white and green/pale horses of the 4 horsemen of Revelation chapter 6. Later, I looked up **Rev. 6:7-8** and was astonished at what it says:

Rev. 6:7-8

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that SAT ON HIM WAS DEATH, AND HELL FOLLOWED WITH HIM. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth

In other words, Death/Assad/the destroyer/the antichrist is driving the pale horse/hearse. In Greek, the word "pale" here actually represents green, the sacred color of Islam. But in our Sisters mind, it represents off white, so that's how GOD spoke to her, in a way that fits her understanding, yet is at the

same time increasing her understanding and revealing things to her and to us. Assad rides both horses, actually all 4. Obama does as well. Just as a man of GOD can be an Apostle AND a Prophet AND an Evangelist AND a Pastor AND a teacher, so can the antichrists of this world also have more than one office. In a funeral, you have each car or carriage following the other in the funeral procession. Here in Rev. 6:8, we see hell (hades: the grave) following Death/Assad. So we do see a funeral procession in Revelation 6:8. In ancient times, it would not be cars but rather horses. Even today, it sometimes involves a horse drawn carriage.

Later, The Almighty showed me a picture of an off white or pale hearse, among 25 pictures, to powerfully confirm to me these 25+ confirmations (now 50+) including this woman's dreams. Later, I also noticed something very interesting, Assad's elder brother, Basil Assad was killed [Jan. 22, 1994 in a car crash](#). Basil was in line to be the heir to the throne after their ailing dad was to pass away. The air bags did not inflate. The body of Basil was carried in the funeral with a white hearse decorated with pictures of Basil riding a white horse!

23. Others have also proclaimed that Assad is The End Time Antichrist.

[2 Cor. 13:1](#) This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established

24. Overwhelming evidence that the antichrist must come from Syria or the old Assyrian Empire.

For research, you may go to the following websites, I don't agree with everything these articles say, but they do proclaim correctly that the antichrist will arise from Assyrian.

Lactantius, Christian author and adviser to Constantine, said "king shall arise out of Syria, born of an evil spirit, the overthrower and destroyer..." Divine Institutes 7:17 sometime around the year AD 307.

David Martin (*September 7, 1639 – September 9, 1721*), a learned French Protestant theologian wrote that "Magog" of [Ezekiel 38](#) is Syria.

25. Alawi is the only Islamic sect to claim Jesus as the Son of GOD and as GOD, AND to observe communion, Christmas, Easter and believe in the ancient Assyrian doctrine of a trinity, 3 god heads/persons!

No other Muslim leader could possibly deceive people into accepting Islam as easily as Bashar Assad and the Alawi's sect leaders. This is the ONLY Muslim antichrist that could possibly tell Christians that they don't have to give up Jesus as GOD, Christmas, Easter and the trinity doctrine. They can continue to keep all their pagan customs of [Christmas](#) and [Easter](#) and the [trinity doctrine](#) and just accept Bashar Assad as the re-incarnation of Jesus and Allah. The Alawi's believe that Muhammad, Allah, Jesus and Bashar are all the same person, just in different time frames. Just as the Roman Catholic Church also allowed the people to continue to keep the pagan customs of Christmas and Easter in order to get them to accept the Roman Catholic Church, so will also Bashar Assad allow Christians to continue these same ancient pagan days, as long as they accept him as god and convert to Islam. These days actually fit perfectly into their pagan worship.

The Alawi sect of Islam, which is the only sect of Islam that teaches the trinity doctrine. The trinity is THE CENTRE of Alawi worship and rites. It will be their proclamation of the trinity that will capture many Christian believers. The trinity is the CAPSTONE of Assad's rule. See section near bottom of this article concerning the [trinity capstone](#). It is the trinity doctrine that will be the brainwashing tool that the antichrist will use to convince people that he can be god, since the belief is that god is not one.

26. Son of Perdition: What does the word "perdition" mean?

In [2 Thes. 2:3](#), the Greek word for perdition is Strong's G684 - apôleia, which means destroying, utter destruction. Assad is the son of destruction. His dad was known for his brutal attacks on his own people & Bashar is following in his footsteps. He is destroying.

27. Ruling out where he CANNOT come from:

The antichrist cannot be from Israel because [Daniel 11:41](#) says
"He enters ([invades](#)) the glorious land ([the Holy Land / Israel](#))."

He cannot be from Egypt or Libya because he conquers them. [Dan. 11:42-43](#).
He can't be from Russia because the King of the North comes against him ([Dan. 11:40](#)). You cannot get any further north than Russia. So, if Russia was the nation of the antichrist, there would be no way that someone else could attack him from the North.
He can't be from China or Russia because reports from the north and east trouble him. ([Dan. 11:44](#)).
He cannot be from Jordan because [Dan. 11:41](#) says
"...these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon".

Most Bible Scholars agree that this is speaking of Jordan.

The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) CANNOT Be A Pope:

A lot of people think that the pope must be the antichrist.

As I wrote in the article about the [city of Babylon](#), Rome was NOT part of the ancient Babylonian empire. Therefore Rome cannot be the city of Babylon.

Therefore, the "pope" also cannot be the Son of Perdition (antichrist) for the same reason! The antichrist MUST be located in the Babylon empire and in all empires of the statue/image of [Daniel 2](#), and in all 7 empires of [Rev 13](#). 7 heads means 7 empires. Rome was not in all 7 major middle eastern empires. I believe only Syria & Iraq were. But Rome is definitely impossible for the antichrist and the city of Babylon. However, the office of false prophet can still come from Rome since that second beast of [Rev 13](#) does NOT have 7 heads. He is represented with one head and 2 horns. The only nation with 2 kings is the Vatican. Many nations have both a president and prime minister. But we must have a Roman component/part in the end time antichrist empire because the [Daniel 2](#) legs of Rome represents the Roman empire, and that same iron continues into the feet and toes which represent the end time evil empire. So Rome must be included in the antichrist empire, but CANNOT be the main king (the antichrist) since Rome was not located in the head of gold Babylonian empire. The fact that the Vatican now has 2 popes = 2 kings = 2 horns with one office/nation/Vatican and the need for a Roman component, proves that [both popes are the false prophet](#) and not the actual antichrist. Prophets are seen as religious figures as the popes are better known as religious figures. The antichrist in the bible is seen as more of a king in the sense of a political figure, but who also has great religious connection. Assad published his own Koran and is known to visit Catholic churches on Christmas. The popes promote Islam. The Catholic church is Islam and is a daughter of Islam. So it makes perfect sense to have the final antichrist empire to be a mix of islam and the Roman Catholic church. This is also represented in the mixture of iron and clay. But the mixture also represents a mixture of humans and fallen angels.

MUST be 3 men:

If the Son of Perdition is a pope, he still must have 2 other men (2 horns) stand beside of him, and we can't have 3 popes. The antichrist MUST be Assyrian and from the old Babylonian empire, and all 7 empires, which means it can't be the pope.

All Glory to The FATHER in JESUS name.

28. Bashar Al-Assad forms new union of Islamic scholars to bring Islam to all the world.

29. The Assyrian Bee Strikes America

This section deals with prophetic storms in 2012. Although 2012 has come and gone, I will keep these storms listed here because they were prophetic foreshadowing's of the future.

Tropical Storm Debby was Judgment upon America & Spiritually represented The Future Anti-Christ Invasion of the USA.

Debby is short for Deborah.

Deborah is a Hebrew word for "bee".

We also know that Deborah in the Bible was the JUDGE of Israel.

- <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deborah>

The ONLY time the word "bee" is found in the Bible is in [Isaiah 7:18](#) and refers to the Assyrian/King of Syria.

[Isaiah 7](#) is also where it says that Damascus is the HEAD of Syria.

[Isaiah 7](#) foretold an earlier time when Ephraim (the northern 10 tribes of Israel including the forefathers of USA and British Commonwealth) & Syria were in a joined plot against Judah (today's nation of Israel).

[Isaiah 7](#) was also a foreshadowing of today's situation where Obama is in confederation with Syria against Judah/Israel.

[Isaiah 7:1-2](#)

1 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David (Judah), saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

[Isaiah 7:8](#)

For THE HEAD OF SYRIA IS DAMASCUS, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim ([British Commonwealth and USA](#)) be broken, that it be not a people.

[Isaiah 7:17-19](#)

17 The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria. ([King of Syria/Russia/China/Iran to attack Western Europe and America](#))

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt ([new Muslim brotherhood president of Egypt](#)), and for the bee ([Hebrew word: Deborah](#)) that is in the land of Assyria ([Syria](#)).

19 And they ([Egypt and Syria](#)) shall come, and shall rest ([stall](#)) all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

In verse 18 we see that the Hebrew word for "bee" is Deborah.

- The Assyria king is the bee.
- He rest in the desolate valleys of Ephraim/USA.
- "Rest"=Stall.
- "Valleys" is Strong's Hebrew word #5158 "nachal" which means river, brook, stream, flood, valley of torrent waters, troubled waters.
- Used also in [psalm 124:4](#) [Ezek.47:19](#)
- This valley of troubled waters is the Gulf of Mexico.

Tropical Storm Debby moved very slowly in that area and did stall or rest in that valley of troubled desolate waters. The Valley/Gulf of Mexico had already become desolate due to the Gulf Oil Explosion attack two years ago. Debby, the Spiritual representation of Bashar Assad, the son of destruction, flooded Florida.

But what he will have, he will take by force.

Tropical Storm Debby, the Assyrian bee, flooded Florida with over 26 inches of rain, caused 3-4 human deaths and caused much destruction upon Florida.

Meanwhile, The Triple Double Judgment continues via the Triple Digit Heat and the raging fires in Nine western states.

More than 32,000 residents have been forced from their homes in the path of the Waldo Canyon wildfire, and the Air Force Academy has been evacuated. A sign of the military defeat of America.

For as in the days that were before the Flood they were eating & drinking marrying & giving in marriage until the day that Noe entered into the ark. AND knew not until the flood came & TOOK THEM ALL AWAY; so shall also the Coming of The Son of Man be. **Matthew 24:38-39** who was taken away? The wicked.

Then shall 2 be in the field, the 1 shall be taken & the other left. Who shall be taken in this verse? A pre-trib rapture? NO! The wicked. **Luke 17:34-37**
Rev.19:17-18

As in the days of Noah people today are going about their own business acting like JESUS will never return and that life as we know it will never change. However, the Truth is that major changes are about to take place. In fact it is already changing for thousands of people in Colorado and Florida. Tropical storm Debby is a spiritual judgment upon America. It also represents the attack of the antichrist that is to attack America. The Assyrian bee is upon the gulf coast states and the people are too blind to know it. They are blinded by their houses and land, jobs, careers, money, cars, family, friends, drugs, television programing, music, communism, Islam and nazism. These people are most rebellious. Hurricane after hurricane, tornado after tornado, flood after flood, they continue to build their towers of babel. The scriptures say that people will still be building when JESUS comes. The mortar will still be wet! Don't act like the world as we know it will always exist! Major changes ARE taking place. You should now go into major fasting and prayer about where to be located and what preparation GOD wants you to make.

The 7 Assyrian Storms hit America in 2012!

- Tropical Storm Debby was the 1st Assyrian Storm
- Second Storm: On June 29, 2012, Only two days after Tropical Storm Debby dissipated, a rare & extremely powerful Derecho ("Land Hurricane") caused the deaths of 22 people & power outage for almost 5 million people in Ohio, West Virginia, Virginia, Maryland, Washington D.C., Illinois, North Carolina and New Jersey.

Damage to the power grid was called "Catastrophic"!

Power was out for over a week in some areas!

Millions were without electric for air conditioners, fans, electric stoves, internet, etc. Many people did not prepare & had no way to cook food. Gas stations ran out of gasoline. 911 systems failed. Cell Phone carriers failed. The Nations Capital, Washington D.C. was dark for days!!! State of Emergencies were declared in Maryland, Ohio, Virginia, West Virginia and Washington D.C., because of damage from a rare "land hurricane"/"super derecho" storm packing hurricane-force winds across a 700-mile (1,100 kilometre) stretch from the Midwest to the Atlantic Ocean. The Spirit of the Assyrian Bee was still upon America even after Tropical Storm Debby left Florida!

The Assyrian will not only flood Florida but also all of America!

WHEN will the people starting listening to these warnings???

- 3rd Storm: Only 3 days later on July 2, ANOTHER Derecho hit KY and TN, 300 miles long 300 miles wide.
- 4th Storm: Then On July 24th another Derecho hit Illinois to KY, Indiana & Ohio.
- 5th Storm: Only 2 days later on July 26, another Derecho hit Lake Erie, ohio, ky, ny and PA.
- 6th Storm: On August 4, 2012, a derecho traveled 300 miles from east Iowa to Ohio, disrupting the Lollapalooza festival in Chicago. There were over 150 reports of wind damage from this storm, with five reports of hurricane force winds & a tornado. The derecho narrowly missed the same west-central Ohio area which was hit by 3 derechos within 4 weeks from the end of June to the end of July. So it started with Tropical Storm Debby in late June, the followed by 5 Rare Derechos. The Storm of The Assyrian antichrist Bashar Assad remains upon America!
- 7th Storm: Hurricane Sandy! 7 is the number of completeness or perfection. The storm was called "a perfect storm".

These 7 storms represent the coming invasion of USA by the Assyrian antichrist, Bashar Assad, president of Syria.

The Storm is Here! The Storm is Here!

Soon, the Assyrian shall come out of the North upon Israel and not only upon the tribe of Judah but also upon Western Europe, the British Commonwealth of Nations and The United States of America!

Isaiah 8:7-8

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Isaiah 28:2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

Ezekiel 38:9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

Confirmation #30: Wings of Asshur

Asshur was the Founder of Ancient Assyria. The nation was named after him, the people were named after him. Ashur was also the name of the capital of the Old Assyrian kingdom.

He was worshipped above all gods. He was a foreshadowing of the end time son of perdition.

In the Holy Bible, the following words: Asshur, Assur, Assyria, Assyrian, Assyrians are all the same word in Hebrew, Strong's Concordance #804, Including but not limited to the following scriptures:

Genesis 10:10-12 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah, And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

Isaiah 30:31 For through the voice of the LORD Assyria will be beaten down, As He strikes with the rod.

Zephaniah 2:13 And He will stretch out His hand against the north, Destroy Assyria, And make Nineveh a desolation, As dry as the wilderness.

Zechariah 10:11 He shall pass through the sea with affliction, And strike the waves of the sea: All the depths of the River shall dry up. Then the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, And the scepter of Egypt shall depart.

Ezekiel 32:22 Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword

Hosea 14:3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, [Ye are] our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

In the past week, I have been seeing WINGS every where I look and GOD has been drawing my attention to these wings everywhere. I could tell that these are evil wings everywhere on these cars, tattoos and jewelry, etc. Now GOD has Revealed to me that these are the wings of satan & his son, the son of perdition, the nephilim, the Assyrian antichrist. It is likely that the serpent in the garden of eden, once had wings but was cursed to the ground. Look at this ancient symbol of Asshur which shows the wings of the antichrist and also notice the bow. Assad was often called "Guardian Hunter" in his military career, a name given to him after the Greek Orion who was "the archer" in the heavens. Also look at the 4 pictures of Assad at the bottom of this article, Notice the 4th picture of Assad, standing in front of the wings.

Confirmation Group #31: Claim of Descent from Jacob

Abraham was Hebrew, Gen. 14:13 (which means he was descended from Eber Gen.11). But he was from Syria Mesopotamia.

In Gen.24:3-4 Abraham says

3 "And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac".

Gen.24:10 "And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor".

"Mesopotamia" means the land of Aram of 2 rivers, which is Syria.

Gen.24:15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

Genesis 25:20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram (**land of Syria**), the sister to Laban the Syrian.

Rebecca was from Syria. Isaac and Rebecca beget Jacob.

Gen.28:5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padanaram (**the land of Syria**) unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Gen.29:10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

Gen.29:16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

Gen.29:32-35

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

Gen.30:22-24

22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

Genesis 35:18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Deut. 26:5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian (**Joseph or Jacob**) ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

Conclusion:

Abraham, Rebecca, Rachael, Leigh and the sons of Jacob/Israel were from Syria. Some of the above Scriptures proclaim them as "Syrian". However, that was only because of where they were born or where they lived. [Gen. 14:13](#) proclaims that Abraham was Hebrew, which meant that he came from the line of Eber of [Genesis 11](#). The actual bloodline of the As**Syrians** came from Asshur and Aram of [Gen. 10:22](#). These were the brothers of Arpachshad from which Eber and the Hebrews such as Abraham's family came from. So the Hebrews and the Assyrians are cousins. They both came from the line of Shem of [Gen. 10:21](#). They are kin. They are related. Both Hebrews and Assyrians are of the bloodline of Shem. But the Assyrians are NOT Hebrew since they did not come from Eber ([Gen. 11:16](#)) like Abraham's line did.

The Tribes of Israel descend from the land of Syria but they are not of the line of Asshur and Aram as the Assyrians are, but they are cousins, all coming from Shem.

Both JESUS & The son of perdition, From Line of Shem:

Both Jesus and the son of perdition, Bashar Assad, come from the line of Noah's son Shem. Aram is Syria. Ashur is Assyria. They eventually became one and the same. [Genesis 10:21](#) [Gen.11:10-26](#) [Matt.1:1](#)

All of the tribes/Children of Israel except Benjamin were born in Syria. [Gen. 35:22-26](#)

Bashar Assad, the son of perdition, will probably use this Fact to claim ancestry to Israel/Jacob, Thereby ancestry to Jesus Christ and even could try to re-claim Esau's Birthright. In fact, there are Muslims that do still bring up the debate of Esau's Birthright. Now, GOD has led me to find an Islamic Website which claims that the Mahdi will claim that he is descended from Jacob AND that the Mahdi came to power between 11 September 1999 (Assad's annual birthday) and 29 September 2000. This is MAJOR because not only does it confirm that Assad can claim ancestry to Jacob & Jesus but also because of the fact that Assad DID take office in Syria on July 17, 2000 which fits perfectly within the stated time frame.

Quote from <http://harunyahya.com/en/works/103073/highlights-from-mr-adnan-oktars>:

"It is quite clear in there that the way of the Mahdi will pass to the ascendancy (come into office) in 1999, between 11 September 1999 and 29 September 2000..."

Another Quote:

"and the whole world will gather around the line of Jacob." Who is the Mahdi descended from? From Jacob."

Bashar Assad is a Jew!

He is the descendant of a Jewish Dynasty of a man named Suliman al-Wahash (*Assad's great grandfather*), who arrived in Syria in 1860 or 1870 from Isfahan, Iran.

Ali Suleyman (*Assad's grandfather*) changed the family name to "Assad" in the 1920s.

The original family name meant "the beast". The new family name means "the lion".

Critics of Bashar Assad over the years have also claimed he had a Jewish lover and that one of his daughters was married to a Jew.

Confirmation #32:

From Newsweek Magazine August 6, 2012:

["Syria's Fake First Family; My notorious Vogue interview with Mrs. Assad, the first lady of hell"](#)

"Syria. The name itself sounded sinister, like syringe, or hiss. My notions about the country were formed by the British Museum: the head of Gudea, king of Lagash, treasures from Ur, Mesopotamia, Sumer, Assyria, and Babylon—all of which had occupied what is now Syria."

..."The dictator Hafez al-Assad took power in 1970 and, until his death in 2000, ran the country as cruelly and ruthlessly as his idol Stalin. He was an Alawite; he dealt with a Sunni Muslim Brotherhood uprising in Hama in 1982 by killing 20,000 of its men, women, and children."

..." Syria was a forbidden kingdom, full of silks, essences, palaces, and ruins, run by a modern president and an attractive, young first lady. Nancy Pelosi and John Kerry had visited, as well as Sting, Angelina Jolie, Brad Pitt, Francis Coppola. It was also a Pandora's box."

..."I met the devil and his wife,..."

..."In December 2010, there was no way of knowing that the Arab Spring was about to begin, and that it would take down the dictators of Tunisia, Libya, and Egypt."

..."The Assads' PR firm, Brown Lloyd James, took care of my visa. In the offices, flat-screen televisions mounted on walls played only Al Jazeera—one of their clients, along with Gaddafi's son Saif and the government of Qatar. Lloyd and James were absent, but Brown turned out to be Peter Brown, a bearded Englishman with a languorous voice who'd once managed the Beatles."

..."Bashar turned out to have a neck so long that he looked like something you might glimpse breaking the water in a Scottish loch."

..."Their daughter, Zein, a 7-year-old with curly hair, watched Alice in Wonderland on her father's iMac. Asma's iMac faced a side window."

..."If this was a set, the props were well chosen: rubber boots and slickers piled by the lower-level door, a collection of completed Lego projects—trucks, buildings, a shark, all perfect—lining the edge of the plate-glass walls, a decorated Christmas tree."

Confirmation #33:

- Former minister of Lebanon said he would destroy the capital of Saudi Arabia and the black Islamic for the love of Assad.

Confirmation #34:

- Muslims say yes Assad is the Mahdi

Confirmation #35:

1. On September 11, 2013 an asteroid hit the moon, The biggest moon impact ever witnessed by man. On the anniversary of 9/11. Assad's birthday. No coincidence. He is called the son of perdition which means destruction. We saw destruction on his birthday in both 2001 & 2013. We see much destruction in his nation. He is never called in the Bible "the man of peace". The word peace is NEVER used in the Bible in connection to him. He is ALWAYS stated to be in war and destruction.
2. It is a completed puzzle! The Assyrian origins of Christmas, Assyrian origins of Easter, Assyrian origins of the Trinity doctrine, Assyrian origins of the so-called star of David, Assyrian origins of the yah names. All point toward the Assyrian son of perdition and the Assyrian invasion of the nations.

Confirmation Group #36

- During the Greco-Macedonian Empire, Syria became the new Babylon.

Confirmation Group #37: Assad the Guardian Hunter, Orion/Apollo/Horus/Tammuz:

The Prophesied Event of June 11, 2014 Fulfilled. On June 3, 2014, I posted on the online newsletter at [June-3-2014-newsletter](#) concerning a red alert for the date of June 11, 2014. The event was unspecified. Of course, some people, including myself, wondered if that would be the date of the dams falling. Of course, it wasn't.

However, There WAS TWO VERY MAJOR EVENTS occurred that date of June 11, 2014! A BOMB EXPLODED INSIDE A POWER PLANT IN ARIZONA ON JUNE 11, 2014!

Now THAT IS MAJOR!

Considering that we were thinking that the hydro power plants (dams) could have been hit that day, There was an actual explosion at a power plant that day!

Although it was not a dam and although it did not disrupt the electrical grid, (although very clearly that must have been its intent), it is very evident that it was a major foreshadowing of the upcoming event that THE ALMIGHTY GOD JESUS has foretold. Learn more about the Prophecy of the Dams at [Prophecies for 2016-2020!](#) and [red-alerts-listed-on-june-3-2014-newsletter](#)

The other event on June 11, 2014 was the takeover of much of the region of Iraq by the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria, also known as ISIS, ISIL and the Islamic State of the Levant.

THIS WAS A VERY MAJOR EVENT!

ISIS took over some large key cities of Iraq, including the capital city of the state of Ninevah, beheading many people and enforcing Sharia law on the population. The United Nations Security Council even held an emergency meeting to discuss the events of ISIS on June 11. The ISIS is a Syrian group. It was founded in Syria. Its top leaders are Syrian and Iraqi. Their stated goal is to form a Islamic empire covering the entire middle east. They claim to be enemies of Assad, but that's a lie. There is evidence that their generals are Assad's men. He has a secret alliance with them. They are in effect his army in incognito. The foot soldiers may be against Assad, but they are ignorant pawns in the chess game of war. The top isis generals know they are working of Assad. It proclaims itself to be an actual nation although it is not yet recognized by the United Nations and other nations. It has an actual capital city which is located inside Syria, which Assad does not bomb. Unlike Syrian so called rebel groups, ISIS is focused LESS on the overthrow of the Assad regime than on enforcing its harsh and austere brand of Islamic law in the areas it controls as well as the broader aim of establishing a unified Islamic state.

While Syrian rebel groups were focused primarily on fighting forces loyal to President Bashar al-Assad, ISIS invested as much energy in establishing the "state" referenced by its name. It quickly asserted control over the province of Raqqah and late last year declared the Syrian city of Raqqah the capital of its state. Rebel groups complain that ISIS's rise has been aided by the relative disinterest shown by Syrian government forces in the areas under the group's control, which are rarely subjected to airstrikes and bombardment. That has helped the group set up its own version of a government. It runs courts, schools and services, flying its ubiquitous black-and-white flag over every facility it controls. In Raqqah, it recently launched a consumer protection authority to uphold food standards (Halal Mark of the Beast).

According to a February 12 report from Al Arabiya, the Islamic State in Iraq and al-Sham (ISIS) is actually in cahoots with the Assad regime, and is part of a plot to undermine the Syrian resistance. The report goes on to say that the Syrian National Coalition has revealed documents showing that several ISIS commanders are former Syrian Army officers, and claims that while the FSA has gotten pounded by the Syrian Air Force while larger, and according to the SNC, more conspicuous ISIS camps have gone unscathed. They also claim that raids by the FSA on ISIS camps have turned up similar weapons and equipment to the Syrian Army's, and that they have found signs of Iranian documents and government passports.

So, the truth is that ISIS is NOT enemy of Assad. It is his own army invading other nations! The son of perdition has invaded Iraq!

See more facts about how isis is working for Assad: Ancient Assyria, king Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander The Great and Antiochus Ephiphanes all controlled the area called Babylon, now modern day Iraq. Alexander the Great even died in Babylon (Iraq) on the date of June 11. All the before mentioned men considered themselves as the king of Babylon. The Son of Perdition is also the king of Babylon and will control Iraq. On June 11, 2014 he made great gains in that area!

ISIS (Islamic state of Iraq and Syria) is the same name as the Egyptian goddess.

ISIS, the Egyptian mythological god, gave birth to a male child who would be worshipped. His name was Horus. The left eye was god of the moon. His right eye was the green (sacred color of Islam) eye called The eye of Horus, the all seeing eye represented as [yhw](#) and represents the son of perdition. The little horn with the eyes of a man in the Bible is also foreshadowed by the eye of Horus. Horus is also recognized as part of the Babylonian trinity. ISIS, the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria, will Give birth to Assad's world rule as the son of perdition. In other cultures, Horus is also known as Jupiter, Adonis, Molech, Baal, Gilgamesh, Tammuz and orion the god of hunting.

During Assad's military career he was called the Guardian Hunter, named after Orion also known as Horus, the one that represents the horn with eyes and the trinity and [yhw](#).

isis is also known as Semiramis, Ishtar, Ashtoreth, Astarte, Easter, Fortuna, Sirius and Aphrodite.

Nimrod was also called osiris. Horus was thought to be Nimrod reincarnated. Nimrod was also called the Mighty Hunter. Horus/Assad is also known as Apollo, Apollyon and Abaddon. see [Rev.9:11](#) where he is a personification of destruction, which means this is speaking of the son of perdition.

Notice 9:1-14 this is chemical warfare. Assad is known for his chemical weapons and warfare. Notice verse 5-6 about the scorpions hurting people but not killing them. Horus/orion was said to be bitten by a scorpion but did not die from it. The first century readers would have thought about that when they read this.

[Rev.16:13-14](#) reveals that the devil, Assad and Pope Francis are all three, fallen angels. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the end times. Assad is the same fallen angel known as Apollyon/Horus/Tammuz/Orion/god of hunting.

Christmas, easter and the trinity ALL point to Assad. They are holidays that worship the fallen angel of Assad Apollyon the son of destruction. Whether the ISIS becomes twice as large or whether it gets defeated in Iraq, ISIS will very clearly benefit Assad and is working at his command.

Confirmation Group #38: Islamic prophecies of isis war in Iraq:

Ancient Islamic prophecies proclaim that in the end times there would be a war between Sunni Islamic extremist and Shia Muslims in Syria and Iraq. The Islamic extremist Sunnis would take some land in Syria and would attack Iraq. Then a man who has a capital city in Damascus, Syria would come and defeat the invaders in Iraq. he would be the 12th inman Mahdi end time Islamic world leader. We are now seeing the ancient Islamic prophecy fulfilled. Over the weekend of June 13-16, 2014, Assad committed air strikes against isis inside Syria for the first time.

But Assad also committed air strikes against the sunni isis armies **INSIDE Iraq!** They are not yet completely defeated. We will probably witness Assad taking more action inside Iraq thereby fulfilling the ancient Islamic prophecies of the Mahdi. If Assad defeats isis in Iraq, The Iranians and Iraqi's will remember and recognize their prophecy being fulfilled and proclaim Assad as their 12th Inman, Mahdi.

Then the Abomination of Desolation will occur, which is Assad appearing as god coming in the sky in the Strong Delusion of [2 Thes.2](#). Then Iran Iraq Syria and Russia will Invade Israel. So this bears watching, Here is the link giving the details of the ancient Islamic prophecy.

Confirmation #39: Additional Confirmation that Assad is an fallen angel:

Arab occultist Have long recognized the name of Assad as the name of an angel used in the invocational rites of Arabic conjurations. See this list of angels, both good and bad fallen angels. notice the name of Assad!

Confirmation Group #40: The Coming of the Dajjal; ISIS LEADER CLAIMS HE IS MAHDI:

The leader of isis globally declared himself as the end time inman, the 12th Mahdi. In ancient Muslim prophecies, the foretell a time in the end times when a Muslim will proclaim himself as their Muslim messiah, the inman. He would be a young man from Iraq and Syria. He would fight the true Mahdi who would reign from Damascus. Well of course the leader of isis fulfills that prophecy. he was born 1971. he is young man from Iraq Syria fighting Assad. In fact some Muslims are now starting to recognize this fulfillment. Muslims believe the true messiah will come from Damascus. That is proclaimed in their ancient prophecies. The prophecies declare there would be a war between two sects of Islam in Iraq and Syria in which the false messiah will first proclaim himself as the inman and then soon the true inman will defeat him and rescue Iraq from his men. We have recently seen Assad doing air strikes inside Iraq which the Iraq president welcomed. While Islam is of the devil, The devil does know prophecy. These prophecy fulfillments will be used to prove Assad as god. But the truth is Assad is the son of perdition. a fallen angel. Now America will soon strike him and he will survive the American strike. he will invade Israel and Egypt. Russia and China will become his military arms across the world. This is where Islamic prophecies will fail. The True prophecies of Jesus Almighty Father will prevail. Assad and the Pope will both be thrown into the lake of fire and be destroyed. KING JESUS AND HIS SAINTS WILL REIGN FOREVER.

Some Muslim religious leaders are now calling isis a group of Khawarij (a sect of Islam). Whether or not isis agrees with that description/title, It's important to note that Islamic literature proclaims the Dajjal would come from the Khawarij. Who is the Dajjal? According to Islamic prophecies, he is a young man who in the end times, will rise in Iraq/Syria and claim to be the leader of all Muslims and that he would be actively fighting the Mahdi (*the true end time worldwide Islamic leader*) who would have his capital city in Damascus. So very clearly the leader of isis is the Dajjal. and Assad is their Mahdi. What is the Mahdi? It is their end time worldwide Islamic leader. It is THE SON OF PERDITION OF OUR HOLY BIBLE!

Confirmation #41: 7 More Years of The Mahdi

Some people claim that Islamic prophecies proclaim the Mahdi, their end time Islamic world leader, who actually is the son of perdition, will rule for 7 years. However, the Islamic prophecies do NOT proclaim that the Mahdi will reign for only 7 years. They actually predict that the Mahdi would already be ruling and then REMAIN for another 7 years after he is revealed as the Mahdi. That's very interesting because on July 16, 2014, Bashar Assad, yeshua, (Which means may his name be wiped out and forever forgotten), was sworn into office for his third 7 year term. So, it appears as he remains 7 more years, just like in the Islamic prophecies. This confirms AGAIN the Assad is the son of perdition. Of course Islamic prophecies are NOT of GOD/JESUS. But the devil also knows prophecies and has plans. Ultimately the Islamic prophecies will fail, because Assad will NOT remain 7 more years. His reign will be cut short at the end of 42 months after he is manifested at the abomination of desolation.

Confirmation #42: Three Bible Publications Proclaim The President of Syria as The Antichrist

Dake's Annotated Bible

Good News Translation (GNT)

The Alpha & Omega Bible

The **Dake's Annotated Bible** says in its bible footnotes that the antichrist will come from Syria. QUOTE:

"Daniel 11:45. The Antichrist, or king of the north (Syria), will make his capital the Jewish temple in Jerusalem between the Dead Sea and the Mediterranean Sea in the glorious holy mountain, Mount Moriah; yet he shall come to an end at Armageddon (Dan. 7:11,26-27; 8:25; 9:27; 2Th. 2:8; Rev. 19:19-21)."

"The little horn or Antichrist comes from Syria, one of the 4 divisions of the Grecian Empire..."

He thus revives the old Grecian empire, which is symbolized by a leopard (Dan. 7:6; Rev. 13:1-2).

The other 6 kingdoms of the old Roman Empire submit to him, making him their leader in a war with the north and east (Dan. 11:44; Rev. 17:12-17).

If the wars of Dan. 11:5-34 are only between Syria and Egypt, and if the last-day war of Dan. 11:40-43 is between Syria and Egypt, ending with the overthrow of Egypt (the king of the south) by Syria (the king of the north), then it settles the question as to where antichrist comes from. He arises from Syria and will fulfill Dan. 7:8,19-27; 8:9-14,22-25; 9:27; 11:40-45; 12:1-7; Rev. 6:1-8; 13:1-18; 16:13-16; 17:8-17; 19:19-21.

The **Good News Translation** says in [Daniel 11:36](#)

"The king of Syria will do as he pleases. He will boast that he is greater than any god, superior even to the Supreme God. He will be able to do this until the time when God punishes him. God will do exactly what he has planned".

[The Alpha & Omega Bible](#) published by this ministry has notes throughout the scriptures pointing to Bashar Assad as the Son of Perdition, the antichrist.

Confirmation #43: Judas as part Syrian

I felt led by The Holy Spirit to look up whether that Judas was Syrian and found evidence that he was. Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Jesus and who is called a "son of perdition" in the Scriptures, was part Syrian, and part Jew, as is the modern Son of Perdition, (the being that people call "the antichrist") Bashar Assad, President of Syria is also part Syrian, part Jew, as was Jesus, part Syrian, part Jew.

Judas Iscariot half Syrian half Jew.

The name Judas Iscariot breaks down to mean "the man from Kerioth." ([Jer. 48:24](#))

Kerioth, as we know from the Old Testament, is east of the Jordan river and is part of Moab in Syria.

Al-Qurayya (also spelled al-Qrayya or Kureiyeh) is a town in southern Syria.

Western scholar Josias Leslie Porter identified al-Qurayya with the Biblical "Kerioth" mentioned by Jeremiah as one of the cities in the plain of Moab. The prophet Amos wrote that he would "devour the palaces of Kerioth."

Many people teach that Kerioth was in what is now Jordan. But even if Kerioth is in Jordan, It was part of the Assyrian empire at one time. But considering what I heard in the Holy Spirit AND what I have presented above and below, I hereby accept that Kerioth is actually Al-Qurayya in Syria and that Judas was part Syrian as were all real descendants of Judah.

If you read [Jer. 48:31-47](#) concerning Moab and Kerioth, it is very clearly talking about the end time Son of Perdition. In one of my study bibles, the note for [Jer. 48:24](#) concerning "Kerioth", it says "Likely the city of Judas Iscariot". verse 25 speaks of him having a horn, as in one horn, as in the little horn of Daniel. The description very clearly shows a very arrogant prideful being.

Confirmation #44: Confirmation of #29

In 2012, I wrote about (in confirmation #29) how that Tropical Storm Debby in the USA was a prophetic Assyrian storm, foreshadowing the fulfillment of the Assyrian invasion of USA. I had written about how that Jesus showed me that the only time the word "Bee" is written in scripture is talking about the end time Assyrian son of perdition who will claim to the Messiah. I mentioned that Strong's concordance said that the "Hebrew" word (now we know it's actually Syrian) for bee was "deborah" which is the longer form of "Debby" as in tropical storm Debby. I explained that the Hebrew (Assyrian) words in the passage of [Isa. 7:18](#) prophesied that the Deborah storm would stall in the body of waters, speaking of the Gulf of Mexico. Foreshadowing the Assyrian attacking from all sides including from the Gulf of Mexico.

This Week, in 2015, Jesus has revealed a huge confirmation of this. Someone pointed out to me that the very well respected and well known book "The Two Babylons" by Alexander Hislop says on page 194 of my copy, Chapter 5, Section 5,

"...to identify the Sun-god with the Great Revealer of the Godhead, while under the name of Mithra, he was exhibited in sculpture as a Lion; that Lion had a Bee represented between his lips. The bee between the lips of the Sun-god was intended to point him out as "the Word" for Dabar, the expression which signifies in Chaldee a "bee" signifies also a "Word"; and the position of that bee in the mouth leaves no doubt as to the idea intended to be conveyed....."

This is a HUGE confirmation that Tropical Storm Debby WAS a prophetic foreshadowing of the Assyrian Son of Perdition invasion of the USA! Because, I did NOT know that this book said this. In fact in 2012, I did not even own a copy of this book. I have also spoken about how that "Assad" means "the lion" and that is because that he claims to be the Lion of Judah, the Word of GOD! The Scriptures say that he has the mouth of a lion and will speak great blasphemous things! We also see how that he is working quickly at spreading the Assyrian language worldwide. Jesus used the Greek language to refer to Himself as the Alpha and Omega because HE is THE WORD. Assad is the anti-Messias and has the Fake word, and has the Assyrian word, will speak of himself in Assyrian words and letters such as "yahweh, yeshua, yahshua, yhwh, tav", etc. Of course, "Chaldee" is another way of saying "Assyrian" or the "Syrian" language, of which Arabic is a dialect. Hurricane Joaquin of 2015 was also an Assyrian storm foreshadowing the Assad invasion of USA and also foreshadowing the fleeing of the Church into the Wilderness of Rev.12 because of the great floods that occurred in the USA during the storm and because of how that my local congregation fled from the threat of flooding.

Prophetic implications of Hurricane Joaquin

- Hurricane Joaquin, a Category 4 storm, is expected to bring Thousand-Year Rains to N. & S. Carolina and flooding rain to much of the eastern states of USA.
- Hurricane force winds are expected to hit USA on Sunday. But not directly from Joaquin.

This is a major prophetic foreshadowing of the Church fleeing into the Wilderness of Revelation 12. She is fleeing from the Assyrian storm/floods/armies. The Name "Joaquin" is from King Jehoiakim who was the wicked king of Judah during the Babylonia invasion of Judah during the reign of king Nebuchadnezzar. King Jehoiakim & Jerusalem was invaded on the 2nd day of the 12th month in 597 B.C. (The anniversary will be Feb.10-11, 2016). I am NOT saying that Jerusalem will be invaded on that date. In Fact, that will NOT be the date of the main invasion, however it may still be very significant.

Therefore this storm is a sign/warning of the coming Babylonian (Syrian, Russian, Chinese, Iranian) invasion of Israel (Judah, USA & British Commonwealth). It represents the birthing of the Assyrian (Syria, Russia, China & Iran) invasion of the USA and the Great Tribulation, AND the birthing/Rising up of the Assyrian Son of Perdition, Bashar Assad, Evil be his name.

A radar photo of the Hurricane looked like a sonogram of a human baby, a fetus.

It is announcing Judgment on America due to abortion AND the birthing of Great Tribulation soon and the rise of Assad. It is interesting to note that THIS year is called a 'pregnant' year (also known as a leap year) because we add a 13th month which starts on March 10, 2016. Jews will observe it on March 11. Purim will be Feb.22-23, 2016.

Confirmation #45: Assad releases his own version of the Koran

- Islamic leaders usually release new "hadith's" which explain the Koran. They do NOT publish new versions of the koran. For Assad to edit and publish and own Koran, is HUGE! And he has given it to every citizen of Syria.
- This "New Standard Version" of the Koran/Quran will be the standard for all Muslims and nations across the world! It is a new Koran to be enforced worldwide.

This next link describes some of the details of the changes. But I am sure that it does NOT list every change. Plus, even if these are the only changes, I can tell you from my years of research that just placing a dot or comma in certain places can change the meaning! When the son of perdition releases his own version of the Koran and says it's going to be the new koran for all Muslims worldwide, don't be so ignorant as to think that the purpose is anything other than to conquer & destroy!

It's also important to understand that in Islam, whatever is written the most recent, takes precedence over what was written first.

Confirmation #46: Satanic Syria Altars to be Displayed Worldwide

Rev.13:7 And it was given unto him (**Assad**) to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations

In August 2015, isis destroyed the "Temple of Baal/Bel" in Syria. Bel was also known as Baal, Molech, Apollo and by other names in different cultures. I have shown in confirmation #37 that Assad is Apollo. The article "[No Jewish Third Temple will Ever be Built](#)" gives total Biblical PROOF that Assad is a fallen angel, the arch-angel of Satan. Wicked people across the world thought that the destruction of the "Temple of Bel" was a horrible event. Therefore, they have decided to replicate the Monumental Archway (Arch of Triumph) entrance to the temple/altar (to be made in China), and display these full scale replicas in a traveling roadshow in 1,000 cities worldwide including in London & in Times Square in New York City! Assad recognizes that these are altars to him and spiritually emboldens and empowers him over all nations of the earth.

- [This link](http://endoftheamerican dream.com/archives/victory-the-arch-from-the-temple-of-baal-planned-for-new-york-city-has-been-canceled) (<http://endoftheamerican dream.com/archives/victory-the-arch-from-the-temple-of-baal-planned-for-new-york-city-has-been-canceled>) shows that the replica of the actual temple has been canceled but they are now planning on building & displaying a replica of the archway entrance.
- [This link](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monumental_Arch_of_Palmyra) (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monumental_Arch_of_Palmyra) shows that the archway is associated with the Temple of Bel.

Notice in the below Wikipedia article, that the temple worships the Syrian/Roman Trinity. Bel, the moon god and the sun god. With Bel being the middle god. This is the imagery that we see on Freemason and Catholic churches, the yhwh in the middle of the all seeing eye, with the sun on one side and the moon on the other side. This same picture was included in the original KJV of 1611 which I have a copy of. Very clearly, yhwh is NOT Hebrew but rather is a Syrian name of Allah, Bashar Assad, the fallen angel, son of Satan, the being that you call the "antichrist", The Mahdi 12th iman.

Confirmation #47: USA, Islamic & Communist Nations Support Syrian 1967 Borders

On April 17, 2016, Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu held a cabinet meeting in the Golan Heights & proclaimed that the Golan Heights will forever be Israeli territory. Assad's government quickly responded that they WILL seize control of the Golan Heights by military force. The United Nations, USA, Russia, China & 57 Islamic nations responded that the Golan Heights belong to Syria. Currently at the time of this update in May 2016, all nations except Syria, Iran, Russia & China may hate Assad, but when it comes to choosing between Assad & Israel, the majority of nations all support Assad. Jesus revealed to me that the 1967 border dispute will be a major part of the Gog Magog War of the middle east. I proclaimed that in the newsletter & on the radio. This new development confirms that Assad is the Son of Perdition, the fallen angel that people call "the Antichrist" & that many nations will support Assad against Israel as described in [Ezekiel 38](#).

Confirmation #48: Muslim seeking Jihad promotes Assad as the Mahdi on YouTube

He posts around 3-4 versions of the same video <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-I5yvJa93fA>

Confirmation #49: Assad is the Leviathan 7 Headed Serpent Sea Monster of Rev.13

Last night, Jesus put the word "Consortium" into my mind. The word means "a group of people that agree to work together". On the same day, but I did not find out until the next day, there appeared an article on the website "The Times of Israel", entitled "Israel consortium signs 'historic' 15-year, \$10b gas deal with Jordan".

The word "consortium" is not a common word that you would hear or read every day. This cannot be coincidence. In fact, Jesus put this word into my mind in connection with end time prophecy. When I read the article, it led me to also look up the word "Leviathan" which they are calling the natural gas field in the Mediterranean Sea bordering Israel. It is owned by the consortium. The word "Leviathan" is said to mean "rising". It is the word used in the bible for a sea monster.

Job 41:1 (KJV) Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

Psalm 74:14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

Psalm 104:26 There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

Isa.27:1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Isaiah prophesies much about the coming Assyrian invasion. Many bible scholars agree that **Isa.27:1** is speaking of the end time Son of Perdition or that most Christians call "the antichrist". The context is when Jesus comes 45 days after the blowing of the last Trumpet, the 7th Trumpet, verse 13. See 26:20 to also confirm that it's when Jesus delivers both Spiritual and physical Israel from the Son of Perdition. So "Leviathan" refers to the Assyrian "antichrist" sea monster that "rises" up out of the Mediterranean Sea with 7 heads in **Rev.13**. According to <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leviathan> in the section "Ancient Near Eastern Origins", it says

"The Hebrew Leviathan was a development of the earlier Canaanite sea monster Lôtān[3] or Litanu[4] (Ugaritic: Ltn) described as a servant of the sea god Yammu in the Baal Cycle discovered in the ruins of Ugarit. The account has gaps, making it unclear whether some phrases describe him or other monsters at Yammu's disposal such as Tunannu (the Biblical Tannin).[5] Most scholars agree on describing Lôtān as "the fugitive serpent" (bṭn brḥ)[4] but he may or may not be "the wriggling serpent" (bṭn 'qltn) or "**the mighty one with seven heads**" (šlyt d.šb't rašm). [6] Like Yammu's other servants and Yammu himself, Lôtān is defeated by the benevolent storm god Ba'al.[4] His role seems to have been prefigured by the earlier serpent Tēmtum whose death at the hands of the benevolent storm god Hadad is depicted in **Syrian** seals of the 18th-16th century BCE.[6]"

Therefore we see a reference to Leviathan having 7 heads just like in **Rev.13**. In modern times, the most common related word that we see in the news is "isil", one of the alternative versions of saying "isis". Isil stands for "Islamic State in the Levant". Levant means the entire middle east as in the ancient Assyrian Empire. Levant is a substitute word for "Syria" and "Assyria". It means "rises" as in the beast rising from the sea. It has 7 heads and it's Assyria. Therefore, we now have another confirmation of Assad, the head/king/president of Syria, as being the end time 7 headed beast or sea "monster": Son of Perdition, the "antichrist". Remember that a couple of months or so ago, that Jesus was showing me the word "monster". And now the word "Leviathan" and "consortium".

Is there more meaning to the news article about the Leviathan Oil Deal with Jordan? Yes probably so. The Islamic and communist countries are money hungry and very wicked. The huge natural gas fields along the Israeli Coast line could be one of many reasons that propel them to invade Israel.

Confirmation #50: Hanukkah Points to The Ultimate Defeat of the End Time Syrian King

One year ago, Jesus moved this ministry into our first official ministry building. We moved in just two days before the Fiesta of Dedication, better known as "Hanukkah". Then we held our very first "Sabbath" services in the new building the day before Hanukkah. Who knows? Perhaps I was one day off on the calculation of Hanukkah? I was not trying to move or start services in accordance with the Hanukkah date. But that's how Jesus planned it. Whether the first services were on the day before OR on Hanukkah, either way, I believe that Jesus sees it as the "Dedication of the Local Temple" or "House of GOD". Since then, Jesus has shown me much more about Hanukkah and why it's extremely important for the end time New Covenant Christians to observe it.

Soon, There will be the ultimate Abomination of Desolation of The Temple of GOD in Heaven & the daily offerings (not animal sacrifices) in Heaven will cease, **Dan.12:11**. This will occur 30 days before "The Great Tribulation" begins. But 3.5 years later, The Temple will be rededicated. The ultimate spiritual purpose and meaning of Hanukkah HAS ALWAYS BEEN to point to the gathering together of the Saints into Heaven (**2 Macc.2:18**) for the Marriage Supper of The Lamb (**Rev.19**) at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal (represented by the 7th Fiesta/Holiday of the Year called "The

Fiesta of Dedication" or "Hanukah", AND the end time defeat of the Syrian/Assyrian King Bashar Assad when Jesus & the Saints return at the Battle of Armageddon.

To make the revelation even more firm & solid that this should be posted as the 50th Confirmation, The temperature app on my smartphone has been "stuck" on 50 degrees, all of yesterday and today thus far. You may remember as well, that a few months ago, that Jesus was showing us lots of 50's all over the news.

For more information about Hanukkah/Fiesta of Dedication, please read our article [Should End Time New Covenant Christians Observe Hanukkah?](#)

51. Assad's Alawi Sect Teaches that the 12th Inman Mahdi Will Be Alawi & GOD Manifest in the Flesh With Two Prophets (Pope Benedict & Francis)

The following link shows an Islamic Hadith that says that the Mahdi, the end time Islamic world ruler, is from the Alawi Sect, of which Assad is the leader of. I don't recommend that you read all of the evil junk in the website. Just hold down "Ctrl" on your keyboard and press "F". This will open a small box somewhere on your screen. Then type in "Alawi". It will then highlight "Alawi" on your screen where it says "the Mahdi, who will be Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah al-Alawi", which means that he will be of the Alawi sect of Islam.

Quotes from the following link:

"The core of Nusayrism (Assad's Alawi Sect) is the concept of God in triad, with God himself being manifested through Ali, cousin and son-in-law of the Prophet Muhammad. Nusayris believe that God is Ali in the flesh, who created Muhammad from his spirit, who in turn created Salman al-Farisi, a Persian companion and evangelist. These three form a triad – Mana (Meaning), Ism (Name/Veil) and Bab (Gate).

Nusayrism is also cyclical. Nusayris believe that there have been seven times that God manifested in seven different trinities. The first was of Abel, Adam and Gabriel; the last in Ali, Muhammad and Salman. In all, the meanings, or manifestations, of God seem to be subordinate figures while the name/veil appear to be superior ones: Jesus is the name but God manifestation is actually Simon Peter; Muhammad is the name but God is manifested through Ali."

(Actually the person who translated this Islamic Hadith into English doesn't understand the Arab language enough to understand that they would NEVER say "Jesus is the name". But rather "Yeshua is the name" is the correct translation of this Arabic phrase. The website is "NON-religious" & based in Maryland, USA.)

"Nusayris believe each soul is a star, the sinful will be reincarnated as inferior beings through nine levels of human existence and nobility."

"Because people sin, they are no longer splendid stars and must redeem themselves by knowing God through ma'rifa – inner knowledge from one's own direct experience of reality, something not possible through books. Consequently, traditional ritual and literal reading of scripture are not essential and can even lead to perdition."

"The dictator (Assad's dad) previously changed his family name from Wahsh (wild beast) to Assad (lion), and had married a Sunni woman."

The following website confirms Assad's Alawi doctrine that 'God' has appeared to mankind 8 times thus far, with yet a 9th time still to come soon. Each time, he appears on Earth as a human man, accompanied with 2 other men in the flesh! Again, they translate "Yeshua" as "Jesus" because these are English speaking people who don't know how much Muslims hate the name of "Jesus" and only say "Yesu, Yeshua" & other variations of the pagan Assyrian Y names.

Book: The Monotheists: Jews, Christians, and Muslims in Conflict and ..., Volume 2. By F. E. Peters. Page 321.

"The Alawi is redeemed only by recognizing the divinity in one of the seven cycles of God's historical self-manifestation. (Recognizing Assad as "God" in the flesh.) In each of these manifestations, God...is accompanied by two lesser beings, one called "the Name" or "the Veil", and the other, "The Gate".

It then goes on to explain that the Mahdi is God in the flesh who is sometimes seen with the prophets, but that he is higher than the prophets. This is very clear proof that Assad will stand with both popes, and that the "False Prophet" of Rev.13 is actually both popes. It says that he has "two horns". If 10 horns in scripture are 10 beings, and one horn is one being, then it only makes sense that two horns are two beings. So we will see Assad & both popes all stand together as the trinity god that the traditional church has taught the people to believe in. Assad will even descend from the sky before the Great Tribulation, just like the traditional church has taught the people. The majority of the world will worship them.

Concerning the "gate" & the "veil" horns/prophets, the Roman Catholic Pope performs the "Porta Santa" (Holy Gate) ritual every Christmas Eve! In the ritual, he knocks on the wall or door 3 times. They say that the door is a veil that separates mankind & God, but that the pope enters through the veil to then eat the Eucharist, which they say (in other Catholic literature) is the very presence of God in the flesh of the cookie.

The Bottom Line:

We are about to see the deadly head wound of Revelation 13. The Bible says that after he recovers from the deadly wound that he will continue 42 months. So after Assad is attacked by USA/NATO, there is no way there still remains 7 years. There will only be 3.5 years of Great Tribulation.

I have very trustworthy information that there are now THOUSANDS of Russians, Chinese, Iranians AND Syrians now in the USA, awaiting the invasion.

Syria, Iran, Russia, China, Pakistan, Libya and others will attack & invade Israel. Russia will attack & invade England & The British Commonwealth.. America will be invaded. America COULD see sleeper cell attacks per orders of Bashar Ashur.

Bashar Assad is the son of perdition, the one people call the "antichrist". England and America will eventually be invaded. As far as dates, I have only given to the best of my understanding of what GOD has revealed to me, the dates may or may not be accurate. I encourage you to take all of this into major Fasting and Prayer.

Ask GOD what HE wants you to do. WHERE does GOD want you to be in 2016-2020? What preparations does HE want you to make?

The antichrist will continue 42 months after the deadly head wound recovers.

he will be given power over the Saints of GOD for that time.

he will wear out the Saints of the Most High GOD.

We must endure unto the end.

We will NOT be taken out in a pre-trib rapture.

It is NOT GOD's Will that you just give up, not try to survive, ask to be beheaded, ask to be killed. That is the spirit of suicide.

It is GOD's Will that many of the readers of this ministry to survive to tell others, warn others and to continue the Work of The Kingdom Of GOD.

Some will be divinely protected. And Many will die.

It will be a high honor to die for the name of Jesus Christ.

But it will also be a high honor to be protected by Jesus Christ, Our King & GOD.

Each person must individually Seek The LORD's Will for their lives.

Seek GOD, Follow GOD.

Jesus can & will give us great peace even in the midst of great tribulation.

Realize that we NEED the Great Tribulation.

It is through much tribulation that we will be purified.

We NEED to go through the fire.

Don't give up! Don't look down! Don't give in!

Look upon Jesus the Author & the Finisher of Our Faith!

After the Tribulation of 1260 days, (we have 30 days to flee first), our Brothers, the Two Witnesses of GOD, will lay dead in the Streets of Jerusalem for 3.5 days. Then GOD will call them up into Heaven & we will join them at that blowing of the 7th Trumpet. The dead (asleep) in Christ will ascend into Heaven & those of us who remain (survive thru the Great Tribulation) will all join together in the air to meet the LORD. We will take part in The Marriage Supper Of The LAMB OF GOD in HEAVEN (Rev:19) & receive our White Robes & White Horses. During that time period of 41-45 days, the Wrath of The Almighty GOD will be poured out onto the wicked on Earth. They will have the chance to repent, but they will not repent. Then, We, as the Army of The LORD, will Follow King Jesus The Christ on White Horses, will Return to the Earth at the Battle of Armageddon. We will Destroy the rebellious worldly forces. Bashar assur will be destroyed by the Brightness of The Coming of Our Great LORD. Our Kingdom shall subdue the Earth & we will establish our Ever-Lasting Kingdom upon this Planet. And forever will we be with Our LORD and King!

Warning: Pictures of the antichrist are below. People have asked me to warn them in advance before showing, so that they can prepare themselves to view these photo's of this demon.



All Glory goes to The One Eternal GOD, Creator of Heaven & Earth in the Name of Jesus The Christ.

HE is the Only One who Loves you enough to leave His Glory in Heaven & dwell among sinful mankind, be spit upon, slapped, beat, whipped & crucified to death to save you from your sins. Not Allah, not Bashar Assad, not Muhammad. They are cowards that send others to do their dirty work to steal, kill and destroy. Peace, Joy, Comfort, Victory & Eternal Life comes only through Jesus The Christ who was NEVER a Muslim & will destroy ALL of Islam and Bashar Assad upon His Return with the Saints of GOD on that Day of Armageddon, 1335 days after the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel, The Prophet of the GOD Almighty Eternal One. Repent & be Baptized in The Authority of Jesus The Christ, live a Holy Clean Life, Keep the 10 Commandments including the 7th Day Sabbath, draw near unto GOD & prepare to endure unto the Day of the 7th Trumpet!

The Strong Delusion Revealed

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/templeStrongDelusion.html>

What is the "Strong Delusion" of **2 Thes. 2:11**? How & where will the antichrist manifest himself as God to the entire world? Let's examine these questions in detail. I ask that you please read this ENTIRE article in detail & examine ALL the evidence before making your final decision. Please pray before reading any further. Then pray after reading the entire article to seek The Truth.

In our other article "[Will a Third Jewish Temple Be Built On The Temple Mount?](#)" we **proved** from the bible that there is **no** way that the Jews will build such a temple, but rather that the Temple that the Son of Perdition (the antichrist) will sit in is the Temple of GOD in Heaven. Therefore, it's important that you read that article in order to understand the real meaning of the "Strong Delusion". In this article below, we go beyond the proof that the Temple of GOD is in Heaven, and **prove** that the Son of Perdition Antichrist is a fallen angel who will wage war in Heaven as Satan did and will be seen in the sky all across the world, thereby causing all the world to worship him as God. I understand that this sounds very strange and far fetched. Yet I will **prove it beyond any doubt** in the holy scriptures. Please read this entire article **and** the article "[Will a Third Jewish Temple Be Built On The Temple Mount?](#)" before you make your decision about whether this is false or true. Please don't make a hasty & ignorant decision without examining all of the evidence, just because you think that you already know the truth.

2 Thes. 2:4

Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God

Very Clearly, this verse is speaking about the Son of Perdition, the one most people call the "anti-Christ". He exalts himself above all that is **called** God. That means he exalts himself above Allah and all other so called gods. That would include exalting himself even above Satan. The devil is called "the god of this world". **2 Cor. 4:4**

In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

The son of perdition WILL sit in The Temple of GOD, shewing himself as God.

But does this verse SAY that this Temple is on Earth? NO. We cannot assume it's on Earth. We cannot add to scripture and say this is on Earth. Where is The Temple of GOD? According to Scripture, **Rev. 11:19**, it is in Heaven. Therefore the son of perdition, as the fallen angel that he is (as I will prove), will enter Heaven and wage war with the good angels and will momentarily sit in the seat of GOD.

Rev. 12:7-9

7 And there was war in heaven: **Michael** and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Rev. 12:7-9 is clearly a war in Heaven just before the Great Tribulation. Notice verse 12, It clearly shows that this war occurs just before the Great Tribulation. The devil AND his angels (fallen angels, demons) will wage war in Heaven. Why? What is their purpose of fighting in Heaven? Of Course, it is to try to overthrow GOD. To sit in GOD's Seat! Of course they do NOT prevail at removing GOD from Power! And of course this is a very blasphemous thing that they do. Of course GOD will not allow this rebellion to last long. He will throw them out of Heaven! But for a brief moment, THE ALMIGHTY will allow the son of perdition, who is a fallen angel, an archangel of the devil, to very briefly sit in the Seat, just to expose the angel as being extremely evil and wicked. Do I have another verse to back this up? YES.

Ezekiel 28:1-2

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God

Ezekiel 28 is speaking about King Nebuchadnezzar was the human king of Tyrus during Ezekiel's lifetime. King Nebuchadnezzar's reign over the city of Tyrus was replaced with the reign of the King of Persia, then Alexander the Great, then Antiochus Epiphanes who was the King of Syria and Tyrus who was the foreshadowing of the end time son of perdition who will sit in the Seat of GOD, in the Temple of GOD trying to exalt himself. The end time son of perdition will also be the King of Tyrus, which is a city now in Lebanon.

Ezekiel 28 is a foreshadowing of the end time war in Heaven and the end time son of perdition. It is also speaking about Lucifer, the devil and his angels and the first fall. Ezekiel is not only speaking about events on Earth in Ezekiel's lifetime and during the end times, But also concerning the fall of Lucifer. The devil or his angel, actually did sit in GOD's Seat! Verse 2 "...I am a God, I sit in the seat of God...". Read the entire chapter to see that it is talking about when Lucifer first rebelled against GOD and there was a war in Heaven and he was thrown down to the Earth. **Rev. 12:4** is speaking about **Ezekiel 28**.

Rev. 12:7-12 is speaking about ANOTHER war in Heaven, in OUR time, just before the Great Tribulation. History repeats itself. The devil will AGAIN try to overthrow GOD. But this time, the devil will try to exalt not only himself, but his son! The son of perdition! As a counterfeit Son of GOD, as a counterfeit CHRIST!

Rev. 13:2

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Genesis 6 tells us that the fallen angels had sex with women and those women gave birth (to half human and half demons that we call the "nephilim") If the fallen angels under Satan had sex with women, do we really think that Satan himself did NOT engage in the same behavior? **Daniel 2:43** tells us that those creatures will be involved in the end time world empire. And even as THE FATHER has exalted HIS SON, the devil will allow his son, the son of perdition, to exalt himself, thus the devil will be using his angel, the son of perdition, as his tool of deception and rebellion. In NO WAY, shape or form does **2 Thes. 2** proclaim that a Temple will be built on the Temple Mount.

To enter Heaven and fight and very briefly sit upon the Seat of GOD, the son of perdition CANNOT be human.

He has to be a fallen archangel which followed Lucifer in his rebellion. No humans can physically enter Heaven. Only GOD and the Angels can. In Fact, the name "Assad" has been well known among occultist/witches/sorcerers in the middle east for thousands of years. They recognize the name "Assad" as the name of an angel used in the invocational rites of Arabic conjurations.

See this list of angels, both good and bad fallen angels. notice the name of Assad!

- <http://hafapea.com/angelpages/angels.html>
- <http://www.angelfire.com/journal/cathbodua/Angels/Aangels.html>

The fallen angels have been involved in Babylonian kingdoms for thousands of years. When we read in **Daniel 11** about Antiochus Epiphanes, it makes no division or distinction between Antiochus, the King of Syria and Assad the end time King of Syria. It speaks of him as if he is the one and same being. I believe he is the same being. In **Daniel 8:10** it describes Alexander the Great as fighting a war IN HEAVEN. So I believe that Alexander was the same fallen angel as Antiochus and Assad. In Fact, Assad believes that Adam, Moses, Noah, Jesus, Muhammad and himself are all the one and same being reincarnated! Although WE KNOW that reincarnation is not real, his belief in one person being reincarnated in different time periods is based on the fact that he is the same fallen angel that manifested as **Alexander, Antiochus and Assad**. AAA. He is proclaiming himself as the Alpha (and Omega), the false Messiah.

Daniel 10:13 speaks of an fallen angel as the "Prince of Persia". In **Daniel 10:20** an fallen angel is the Prince of Greece. In **Daniel 8:15-16** we see that angels (good and bad) can appear to mankind in the form of a man and with the voice of men. **Hebrews 13:2** says "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unaware". So, again we see that angels can appear to look and act like mankind. We see very clearly that the Book of Daniel identifies the Princes of The Persian, Greek and Syrian Kingdoms as fallen angels. This is very very clear in Daniel. IF you take the time to read these references, you will see that fallen angels are the Kings of those empires. AND that the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes is the same fallen angel that is the end time son of perdition. It is very very clear in **Daniel 11**.

Isaiah 14:13 speaks in a duel fashion about a fallen angel leader of Babylon and the devil:

For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

Ephesians 6:12

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

The Beast of the son of perdition and the beast of the false prophet cannot be humans.

For one thing, the word "beast" in the KJV of Book of Revelation always refers to governments and angels. It never refers to humans.

Rev. 4:7-9 beast are good angels. (Greek word G2226 – zoon, meaning animal).

Rev. 6:3-5 beast are good angels.

Rev. 11:7 beast refers to the son of perdition. (G2342 – therion, meaning WILD animal. Different Greek words for good and bad angels show that the fallen angels are wild, rebellious. Both Greek words mean animals, but the angels are NOT animals. But John SAW them in the vision with animal symbolism).

Rev. 13:1-4 beast refers to the same son of perdition, fallen angel and his Babylonian empires.

Rev. 13:11 beast refers to the false prophet with 2 horns, which represents 2 living popes of the Catholic Church, Benedict and Frances. 10 horns=10 beings, 1 horn=1 being, 2 horns=2 beings. Both the son of perdition and both popes are fallen angels.

The Mystery of the 7-8 kings:

Rev 17:10-11

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

Daniel list's some of these kings:

1. King Nebuchadnezzar

2. Cyrus of Persia

3. Darius of Persia

4. Alexander the great of Greece

5. Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria

The above 5 are fallen at the time of John's Writing in the book of Revelation. "five are fallen".

6. Vespasian, Roman Leader during destruction of The Temple in 70 A.D. and Roman leader during time of John. "and one is".

7. Constantine 1, started the process of the Byzantine Empire (Eastern Roman Empire) of which led to the Ottoman Empire.

8. Bashar Assad, end time son of perdition, the same fallen angel as Antiochus Epiphanes.

"And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition".

He was Antiochus Epiphanes; he is not during the time of John's writing; he is the 8th main king; he is of the 7; he comes and goes from the abyss; he will be totally destroyed by the Brightness of Jesus' Coming ([Cast into the Lake of Fire](#)).

Rev. 16:13 is VERY REVEALING!

And I saw **three unclean spirits** like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Unclean spirits are fallen angels.

There are 3 of them dealing with the son of perdition and false prophet.

Also very revealing is that the son of perdition and false prophet are cast into the Lake of Fire at the Coming of Jesus Christ, and they are never heard from again. Anything that is thrown into the Lake of Fire is destroyed. No human is thrown into the Lake of Fire on the day of Jesus' Arrival. But rather we see that the Great White Throne Judgment occurs over 1,000 years later at which time the wicked unrepentant humans will be cast into the Lake of Fire. So the son of perdition and false prophet are judged separately from humans.

Rev. 19:20

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

For more information about the Lake of Fire, The Great White Throne Judgment, see the article "[What Happens When You Die, The Truth about Heaven and Hell](#)"

The Fallen Angel of Apollyon

The devil and his fallen angels were worshiped in Greek mythology as Greek gods and goddesses. Under different names, those same fallen angels were worshiped in Babylonian, Roman and Egyptian mythology. One of the well known names for the fallen angel of the son of perdition is Apollyon. Revelation 9 speaks about Apollyon.

Rev. 9:1 (NASB)

Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which HAD FALLEN to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him.

Notice how that the New American Standard Bible (NASB) says that this star/angel HAD FALLEN, as in the pass tense. His fall does not occur in **Revelation 9**. He had already fallen. This is saying that Apollyon is a fallen angel.

See verse 11 for his name. Verse 11 also says that he is a king. So we see here a connection with the list of kings in **Rev. 17:10**. He is the king that comes and goes from perdition, the abyss/bottomless pit. He is the king of the metal locusts in Revelation 9. These are helicopters which are spraying chemical weapons which torment men 5 months. Assad is well known for his chemical weapons! Assad was often called "Guardian Hunter" in his military career, a name given to him after the Greek Orion who was "the archer" in the heavens. Orion was also called Apollyon! Assad is Apollyon, the angel of the abyss.

Apollyon, Alexander, Antiochus and Assad = Same.

The Restraining Angel of **2 Thes. 2**

2 Thessalonians 2:1-7 (KJV)

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

- 4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6** And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7** For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

NASB Verse 7: For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way.

The Greek word for KJV "letteth" in verse 7 is Strong's G2722 - **katecho**, which means to hold back, detain, retain, restrain. that which hinders the Antichrist from making his appearance.

Who or What is restraining/holding back the son of perdition? WHO holds things back in the Bible?

Rev. 7:1

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, **holding** the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

Daniel 10:13

But the prince of the kingdom of Persia **withstood** me one and twenty days: but, lo, **Michael**, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

In **Daniel 10:13** an fallen angel is restraining or holding back the good angel who was sent to answer Daniel's prayer.

Revelation 9:14-15

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, **Loose** the four angels which are **bound** in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

Who was bounding the 4 angels in the river? The 6th angel was! GOD told the 6th angel to loose the other 4 angels.

There is NO reason to believe that which restrains is the Holy Spirit or the body of Christ, the Church. The Bible interprets itself and according to the Bible, it is angels which loose and restrain, under GOD's orders. Therefore what we see happening in **2 Thes. 2** is that there is an angel who is guarding the Throne of GOD, a cherub. GOD commands the guardian cherub to walk away. He is removed from guarding the Throne. Thereby allowing Assad to momentarily sit in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. This takes place during the war in Heaven in **Rev. 12**. Then Assad and the devil and the other fallen angels are all cast out of Heaven and they fall to the Earth with great wrath and usher in the Great Tribulation of 3.5 years.

Daniel 12:1 (KJV)

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

The Syrian Aramaic word (**what** people call "Hebrew") that is translated as "stand up" which I have underlined above, is H5975 "**Amad**" which can have MANY meanings. The KJV translators have chosen to translate it as "stand up". But we cannot deny that the word "Amad" can be translated into many different words including "to stand still, stop (**moving or doing**), cease, leave, resist, restrain, let, desist, leave off". In the Holy Greek Septuagint, the Greek word here is G450 "**Anistemi**" which can mean to "leave a place to go elsewhere, got up from" It is used in **Matthew 9:9** "...And he arose, G450 and followed him" and **Mark 7:24** "And from thence he arose, G450 and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon,.....", in which cases you see it is used of leaving a location.

Verses that detail what is going to happen in the future, as well as verses that determine doctrine, MUST coincide with ANOTHER VERSE in another chapter and/or book of the bible. We can NEVER take only one verse to determine something. We always need another verse to confirm what it really means. To try to use **2 Thes. 2:7** as a way of teaching that The Church or the Holy Spirit is going to be removed from the Earth before the Great Tribulation, is totally unbiblical and CANNOT be confirmed by any verse. Yet **Daniel 12:1** and **2 Thes. 2:1-7** is in full agreement with each other that the restraining angel, Michael, is covering/guarding the seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven and just before the Tribulation, he will stand aside, cease to guard the Seat and allow the Son of Perdition to sit in the Seat of GOD, proclaiming himself as God. **Daniel 12:1** should more correctly be translated "And at that time Michael the great prince shall step aside (depart, be taken out of the way), that stands over the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of tribulation, such tribulation as has not been from the time that there was a nation on the earth until that time. In due time thy people will be delivered, every one that is written in the book". The context of **Daniel 12:1** is that Michael is removed from protecting The Saints from the Son of Perdition. It's the same context as **2 Thes. 2:1-7**. They are in agreement.

On **2 Thes. 2:7**, The John MacArthur NASB Study Bible says "Taken Out of the way: This refers not to spatial removal, therefore it could NOT be the rapture of the church". Please remember that MacArthur DOES believe in and teaches the pre-tribulation rapture! Yet he confesses that there is NO way that this verse is referring to such! He continues "...but rather a stepping aside. The ideal is out of the way, not gone." He acknowledges that it is a stepping aside by something OTHER THAN the Holy Spirit, thereby allowing the Son of Perdition to sit in the Temple of GOD.

RED ALERT: STRONG DELUSION REVEALED: Assad to Appear in Heaven, Thereby Deceiving The World!

Matthew 24:15

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in THE HOLY PLACE, whoso readeth, let him understand

Jesus was not referring to those alive in 70 A.D. As they would not be reading the book of Matthew. He was referring to us reading today.

"Stand" should be translated as "standing" as it is in most translations. We will SEE Assad in THE Holy Place. Most people assume this is in a temple that is rebuilt on Earth but there is no scripture declaring a rebuilding of the temple. I had assumed the "holy place" was the Temple Mount. But the Jews that were listening to Jesus speak those words, would have understood "The Holy Place" as being inside the Temple. It can also be translated "The Most Holy Place". It's referring to The Temple of GOD in Heaven. NOT on the Temple Mount.

2 Thes. 2:1

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; ("revealed" is Greek 601 – apokalypto: "to uncover, lay open what has been veiled or covered up, disclose, make bare, to make known, make MANIFEST, disclose what before was unknown". Antiochus Epiphanes had coins made with images of himself and the words "Theos Epiphanes" which means "GOD SEEN" or "GOD MANIFEST")

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. ("Shewing" in KJV & "displaying" in NASB is Strong's Concordance Greek #584 – apodeiknymi : "show forth, to expose to view, exhibit, to show, to prove what kind of person anyone is, to prove by arguments, demonstrate". He could stand on the Temple Mount claiming to be God but that would not be very effective. But by showing/displaying himself in the sky, in the Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, that WOULD be VERY effective!)

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. (Daniel 12:1** Michael the archangel is currently [in May 2016] standing guard over the church as well as The Throne of GOD in Heaven. But he will be told by GOD to step aside to allow Assad to take the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. At that time, the 5th Seal will be opened & the martyrdom of the true church will begin in full force. Rev.12)**

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, (Assad's coming from the sky is a false (lying) sign compared to Matt.24:30 and the 6th seal & true sign of Jesus' true coming. Assad comes from the sky with power. That's much more than just standing on the Temple Mount & also much more than sitting in a temple on Earth. Rev. 12:3 says that Assad's war in Heaven will be a sign that will appear in Heaven).

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ("Strong delusion" in the Greek is "plane energeia" which means a "deception by strong power". The "Strong Delusion" is that some people will actually be able to see Assad in Heaven during the middle eastern war between NATO/USA & Assad. It will APPEAR as if this war is the Battle of Armageddon & the Coming of Christ. But it's actually the war of Rev.12 where Satan & his angels including Assad wage war in Heaven & then are thrown back down onto the Earth & the Great Tribulation begins.)

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

It's my personal experience that the greatest majority of people are very gullible to all forms of deception, while at the same time, refuse to accept any or much truth. The people are COVERED in wickedness. Jesus is going to turn the people over to the wickedness that they have embraced.

The context of 2 Thes.2:1-12 is the same as Matthew 24:1-31, the coming of false Christ's & false prophets before Jesus actually comes. Compare 2 Thes. 2:3 "apostasy comes first" with Matt.24:10 "many will fall away". Compare 2 Thes.2:3 "lawlessness" with Matt.24:12 "lawlessness". Notice the "false prophets" in Matt.24:11 & the false prophet of Rev.13 that will stand beside Assad.

Notice that **Matt. 24:5-24** is warning against the coming of false Christ's & that we should not believe any strong deception. In **Matt. 24:24** Jesus warned us that There WILL BE GREAT SIGNS & WONDERS.

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect

Jesus warned us that no matter how strong the delusion, to not believe that the Son of Perdition is the real God, because Jesus will NOT come until after all these things are fulfilled.

When Daniel wrote about the abomination of desolation in the Holy Place in Dan.8:13, he was referring to an actual Temple. 2 Thes.2:7 is also referring to an actual Temple. But in the case of the end time abomination of desolation, it's not a earthly temple. It's The Temple in Heaven. The Abomination of Desolations spoken of by Daniel (Matt.24:15) were already fulfilled, except for the one written in Dan. 12 which was not fulfilled in 70 A.D. All of the already fulfilled abominations of desolations were prototypes/foreshadowings of the end time Abomination of Desolation. But this time, instead of being a statue in a earthly temple, it will be the fallen angel of the Son of Perdition in the Heavenly Temple of Theos in Heaven, to deceive the majority of the world.

When the Temple stood on Earth, no man could enter the Holy of Holies behind the veil except only the high priest & even he could only enter once per year, on the Day of Atonement. Even then, he did so with fear & reverence. He could possibly die if not clean, reverent & obedient. In the time of the Maccabees, Antiochus entered the Holy of Holies, behind the veil in the Temple, without being killed by the presence of God! Because God allowed it to happen. God stepped out of the Temple to allow Antiochus to seize & defile the Temple. Assad, the same fallen angel as Epiphanes, will enter the Holy Place Matt.24:15 Each & every time that the temple was destroyed, God allowed it.

Ephesians 6:12

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

History shows that Antiochus Epiphanes was forced by Rome to abandon his attempts at conquering Egypt & Rome. In his wrath against Rome & Egypt, he went against Jerusalem & committed the Abomination of Desolation of the Holy of Holies in the Temple. Antiochus has come back in the form of Assad & he will execute his revenge against Rome & Egypt & finish the job.

Rev.17:16-18

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Pope Benedict & Pope Francis are both fallen angels, as well as Assad. Jesus has put it in their mind to destroy Rome & the Catholic Church & replace her with Islam. The Islamic state of Syria admits their goal of destroying Rome. ISIS will come totally under Assad's control after Al-Baghdadi is killed by Russia/Assad.

These & other scriptures are clear that Assad will be seen in the sky, in Heaven, during the Abomination of Desolation. We need to prepare people for the GREAT signs in the heavens & tell the people to not fall for the great deception!

More Proof that Assad will appear in Heaven & be visible from Earth & appear as if it's Jesus coming

2 Thes. 2:9 (KJV)

Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

The Greek word for "coming" in this verse is Strong's G3952 - parousia. Meaning "(a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. "technical term with reference to the visit of a king or some other official, 'a royal visit' " used in the east as a technical expression for the royal visit of a king, or emperor. The word is used 24 times in the New Testament. It is used 6 times referring to Paul, Titus & others coming in the authority of The Kingdom as a representative of Christ.

1 Cor 16:17

I am glad of the coming G3952 of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

2 Cor 7:6-7

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming G3952 of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

2 Cor 10:10

For his (Paul) letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

Phl 1:26

That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming G3952 to you again.

Phl 2:12

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence G3952 only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

It is used one time to refer to the manifestation of Assad/Antichrist in the Temple of GOD.

The other 17 times, it refers to JESUS' Coming! So, for this Greek word to be MOSTLY used for THE Second Coming of JESUS Christ & means a royal presence or royal representation, in the context of [2 Thes. 2](#), it is now extremely clear that indeed, Assad WILL be seen in The Temple of GOD in Heaven. He will be seen from Earth!

It is used more in 1 & 2 Thes. than any other books of the New Testament, including:

2Th 2:1

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming [G3952](#) of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2Th 2:8

And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: [G3952](#)

2Th 2:9

Even him ([Assad](#)), whose coming [G3952](#) is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

So Paul was very clearly comparing the true Coming of Christ with the coming of Assad in the sky.

The same Greek word is used 4 times in [Matt. 24](#)

Matt 24:3

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, [G3952](#) and of the end of the world?

Matt 24:27

For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming [G3952](#) of the Son of man be.

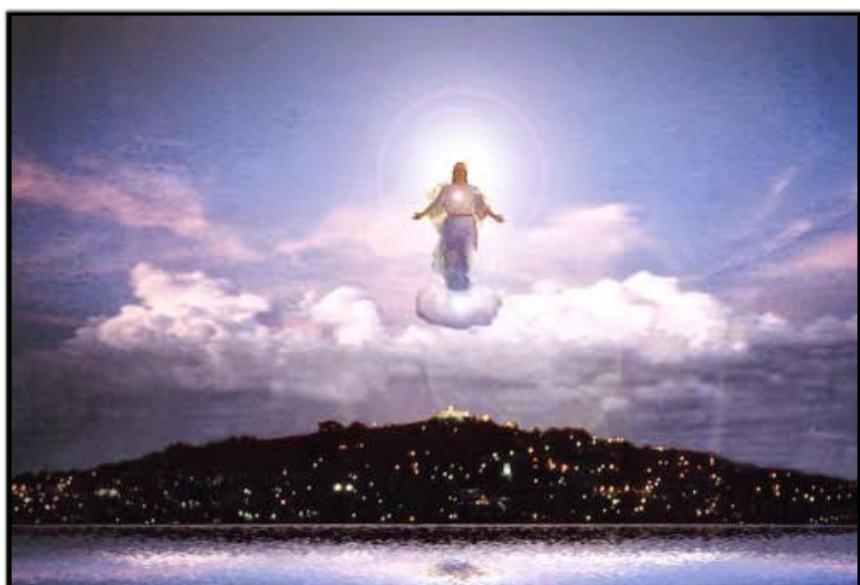
Matt 24:37

But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming [G3952](#) of the Son of man be.

Matt 24:39

And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming [G3952](#) of the Son of man be.

Some people believe that the antichrist will be seen or appear in the sky/Heaven via an electronic device called "Project Blue Beam" which is a projection of light or a laser. But it's important to understand that we are not wrestling against flesh & blood. Assad is NOT human, nor even nephilim. He is not a hybrid, mix of human & fallen angel. But rather he is 100% fallen angel. He does NOT need any electronic device to pretend to be seen in Heaven.



Please, although you will be laughed at & mocked, It is EXTREMELY important & urgent that you warn your friends, those who believe in pre-trib rapture, & those who are lost & very gullible & confused. When they see Assad in Heaven, they may not realize that it's Assad. The sky rolling back & someone appearing as GOD in Heaven & descending to the Earth during a MAJOR middle eastern war, will be very convincing for anyone & everyone who is not SOLID in Christ Jesus and the truth that JESUS does NOT come back until AFTER the Great Tribulation!

The Only Effective Way to Deceive the Entire World:

As stated earlier, a person could stand on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem & claim to be God. But that would NOT be effective. There are actually already **many** people all across the world that claim to be "God" or "Jesus". And some of them have hundreds or even thousands of followers, but **not** millions or billions of followers! A man standing on the Temple Mount would only gain the support of a few hundred or thousands of people, perhaps even a million or so with miracles. But he would not gain the support of people of all different religions and atheists in every nation on Earth.

Rev.13:3

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

Rev.13:7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. **8** And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

It's clear in the above verses that the vast majority of all mankind, of all nations, **will** worship the antichrist. That's **not** possible if it's just a man standing on the Temple Mount.

2 Thes.2:11

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

The Greek word for "strong" in this verse is Strong's **G1753 - energia**. It means to be effective. It will not be a weak or ineffective delusion that gains the worship of only the followers of one religion or one nation. But rather the entire world. This is only possible via a person/man/angel/demon that manifests himself in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, in the sky, for the entire world to see him in a fake coming of JEsus.

Also, Bashar Assad is the only president or prime minister in the world that has the ability to lead all religions and combine them into one world religion. He is a Muslim, yet he is a Jew, yet he believes in Christmas, Easter, Sunday and the trinity as the Roman Catholics and western religions do. Yet he also believes in reincarnation as the Hindu's and Buddhists do. He believes in the Yah names like the Jews and Hebrew roots people do. He published his own version of the Koran and sent it to all the main Muslim world leaders and universities. Therefore once he appears in the sky as "God" and as "the Mahdi", and then soon invades & occupies Israel, he will very quickly gain the worship of everyone who is against Israel, and especially of the Nazis, Muslims, Communists & leftists. Those "Christians" who have been brainwashed into believing the theory of a pre-tribulation rapture will immediately worship the fallen angel, demon, of Assad when he appears in the sky. Even atheists will fall to their knees in worship at the strong delusion of seeing a "God" coming in the sky. Soon, Pope Francis & Pope Benedict will give their endorsements to Assad and stand beside of him, working great miracles, thus resulting in even more people believing and worshiping Assad and the Popes as "God".

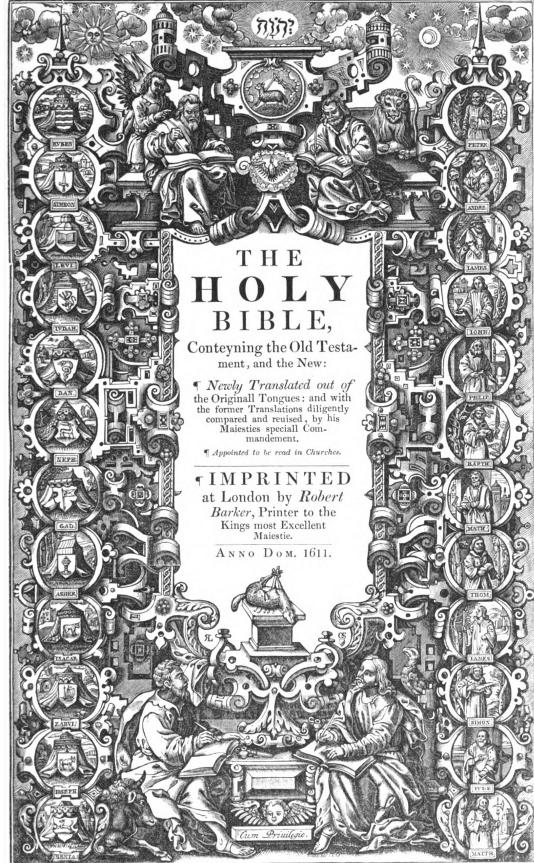
CONFIRMATION: THE ASSYRIAN ALL SEEING EYE:

Last night, JEsus put it into my mind that the one "All Seeing Eye" antichrist symbol originated in ancient Assyria. So I looked it up, and sure enough, it sure did originate in Assyria!!! And ancient Assyria even had "eye temples". **Daniel 7:8,20** relates "eyes" with the Son of Perdition ("the antichrist"). This ancient Assyrian evil eye symbol **proves** that Bashar Assad, who is an eye doctor, is the antichrist. The one "all seeing eye" is a very well known symbol of Freemasonry, the Catholic Church, Mormonism, Hinduism (**also called the third eye**) and the antichrist. Many times, the one all seeing eye is seen in the middle of a triangle which represents the Assyrian trinity. Also, many times the eye is replaced in the triangle with the Assyrian letters of YHWH. This triangle, with either the one all seeing eye or the YHWH, is IN THE SKY between the sun and the moon. This connects **everything** together, the Assyrian trinity, the Assyrian YHWH/YHVH letters, the Assyrian eye symbol, the Assyrian eye temples, all false religions and the fact that the Assyrian president Bashar Assad is the end time antichrist, sometimes called the "third antichrist" who will appear in the sky!

The below 4 images are clickable to see them larger: (In this order:)

1. A Freemason Magazine shows their all seeing eye symbol in the sky between the sun & moon.
2. Cover of the 1611 KJV Bible showing YHWH in Assyrian letters in the sky, between the sun and moon.

3. YHWH Assyrian letters in a triangle in the sky in a Catholic Church.
4. All Seeing Eye in a triangle in the glass window in the "Trinity Lutheran Church" in Memphis, Tennessee.



The one all seeing (third) eye originated in ancient Assyria

But fear NOT! THE ALMIGHTY GOD IS IN CONTROL.

These fallen angels, including the devil, ONLY has what power that THE ALMIGHTY gives them and allows them. THE ALPHA AND OMEGA seen the End from the Beginning! HE knows what they are up to! HIS KINGDOM will NEVER be conquered!

Daniel 4:34

And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured HIM that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and HIS Kingdom is from generation to generation.

Daniel 7:14

And there was given HIM dominion, and glory, and a Kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve HIM: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and HIS Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

If you disagree if this article, I simply ask you to please sincerely consider all the evidence I have presented in fasting and prayer.

The specific purpose of why Satan created the Pre-Tribulation rapture doctrine is so that when Assad appears in Heaven, in the sky, that billions of people who have been programmed to believe the lie, will worship Assad as God at the FAKE coming of Christ in a FAKE Armageddon. When the sky splits open, billions of people will believe it's JESUS coming back (the rapture) & will run out into the streets worshiping the demon of Assad! THAT IS A SALVATION ISSUE! So, Stop believing the lie! Read 2 Thes. 2 over & over & over again until you BELIEVE WHAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY rather than the traditional doctrines of mankind.

Objection:

There is no way that GOD would allow the devil or the son of perdition or any fallen angel to sit on His Throne! That is blasphemous!

Answer:

I agree that it is a blasphemous thing for the fallen angels to do! But that doesn't mean that it will not happen. It was blasphemous that people did spit in JESUS Face, slapped HIM, flogged HIM. But HE did LET IT HAPPEN. Yet that was GOD on Earth! It did NOT show any weakness in GOD. Those evil things had to be allowed in order to fulfill all things.

John 19:11

Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

Just as GOD gave/allowed Pilate to crucify GOD dwelling in the flesh, GOD will also allow the son of perdition, as the fake Christ, to just momentarily, just for a brief few seconds, to sit on GOD's Seat in Heaven, to fulfill Scripture and expose just how evil the devil and his angels really are!

When the restraining Angel is removed in **2 Thes. 2:7-8**, the son of perdition will be allowed to briefly sit in The Seat. And notice in verse 4 the word "opposeth". In order to exalt himself, he must also oppose, be an adversary, in other words, he exalts himself in his opposition/war in Heaven.

Ezekiel 7:20-22 says that GOD turned HIS face away from Israel and the Temple on Earth during the Babylonian invasion to allow the Gentiles to pollute that earthly Temple. In the same way, HE will also turn HIS face away momentarily to allow the son of perdition to sit in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, only for a brief moment before GOD and HIS arch-angels will cast satan and his angels out of Heaven.

Objection:

The Bible says the son of perdition (anti-Christ) will be on Earth.

Answer:

Yes, the Bible describes the son of perdition ruling all nations on the Earth. He is on Earth now. But the Bible never says that he will sit in a Temple on Earth. The Bible actually describes him waging war in Heaven and exalting himself in Heaven. (**Daniel 8:9-10, Rev.12:7, Ezekiel 28**) When the war in Heaven occurs and he briefly sits in the Heavenly Temple, he will be cast back down to the Earth as described in the Bible.

Objection:

The son of perdition and the devil/Satan is the same being.

Answer:

That is impossible. It is impossible for the son of perdition to be Satan. In Rev.13:2 we read that the dragon, Satan, gave authority to the beast, the son of perdition. They are two different beings. Also we see in Revelation 19:20 that the son of perdition, the beast, is thrown into The Lake of Fire at the Coming of JESUS THE CHRIST, and never heard from again! Yet the devil, Satan, is cast into the bottomless pit in Rev. 20:1-2, to be released after the first 1,000 years. The Lake of Fire and the bottomless pit are two different places. The devil and the son of perdition are separated into these two different locations. They can NOT be the same beings. They are both fallen angels. The son of perdition is one of the angels that followed Lucifer at his fall before Adam and Eve.

Objection:

The Temple of GOD is the true Follower, the Body of Christ, The spiritual Church. HE said HE would not dwell in a Temple made with human hands and that we are the Temple of GOD. Therefore the Temple must the church.

Answer:

This reasoning does NOT fit the scriptures of the son of perdition sitting in the Temple of GOD. The son of perdition CANNOT sit in the True Body of Christ. That is impossible. Yes, the Spiritual Temple of GOD is the called out ones, the ekklesia, the Bride of Christ. Although the Bible does speak of the physical body of the **individual** Christian as the Temple of God, it never collectively calls the ekklesia, the church, a temple. The son of perdition cannot be part of such a Spiritual body of true believers, nor can he sit in the physical body of a true believer. There is NO way it can be referring to him sitting in the true body of Christ. This is a physical Temple, NOT made with human hands (Hebrews 8:1-2 Hebrews 9:1-12), which is in Heaven. We see that it has many physical Temple Furniture, the Ark of the Covenant, an Altar, etc. These are REAL things. NOT just spiritual. But they are in Heaven.

Revelation 13:6

And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

Antichrist Comparison Chart

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/comparison.html>

Who Can Be and Who Can NOT be The Son of Perdition (The Antichrist Beast)

Scriptural Requirement	Bashar Assad	Obama	Prince Charles or Sons	Erdogan, President of Turkey	Donald Trump
1. Claims to be God, Worshipped as God above all gods.	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
2. Daniel 11:40	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
3. He will invade Israel and many other middle eastern nations.	YES	NO	NO	HALF	Maybe

4. To recover from a deadly head wound.	YES	NO	NO	NO	YES
5. Look was more stout than his fellows.	YES	NO	NO	HALF	NO
6. Horn with eyes.	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
7. Not regard the desire of women	YES	NO	NO	YES	NO
8. Daniel 7:25 shall think to change times and laws	YES	HALF	NO	YES	NO
9. War against the Saints.	YES	YES	NO	YES	NO
10. He must be the 8th King of The statue of Daniel's Kingdoms.	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
11. Must be Assyrian.	YES	NO	NO	NO	YES
12. Becomes strong with a SMALL group of people.	YES	NO	YES	NO	NO
13. Against Egypt and Libya.	YES	YES	Probably not	NO	NO
14. Son of Perdition	YES	YES	NO	NO	NO
15. Connection to Rev. 13:18 the number of man 666	YES	YES	YES	YES	NO
Total Score, # of Requirements Met	ALL 15 of 15	4.5 of 15	2 of 15	5 out of 15	2.5 of 15

Many people claim that either Obama, Donald Trump, Prince Charles, one of Charles' sons, or Erdogan (the president of Turkey) is the antichrist. The chart will compare every one of these antichrist candidates AND Bashar Assad (the president of Syria) with 15 scriptural requirements for the antichrist, Son of Perdition.

Scriptural Requirement

1. Claims to be God, Worshipped as God above all gods. **Daniel 11:36-37**

- **Assad:** YES and read confirmations #1-3 for PROOF that Assad is worshipped as god, worshipped above all gods, by his soldiers which take their orders from him. Proof of others (outside his army) worshipping him as well. People being beheaded for refusing to worship him above all gods, even above Allah.
- **Obama:** NO, he may be called "messiah" by some, even worshipped by many, But nobody literally believes that he is truly god.

- **Prince Charles:** NO, has no followers as god
 - **Erdogan:** NO, Only a few select members of his own government and religious figures under his control give subtle suggestions of deity and worship. That is NOT unusual for nations under dictatorship. We do NOT see anyone being beheaded for refusing to worship Erdogan as we do in Syria with Assad. We do NOT see anyone worshipping Erdogan ABOVE Allah, as we do with Assad. False prophet Walid Shoebat's claims about Erdogan are wildly exaggerated. Erdogan is NOT claiming to be God. However, He does BELIEVE himself to be the Mahdi (end time Islamic world leader), but even Islamic prophecy says that there will be a false Mahdi who wages war against the end time leader of Syria who is the true Mahdi. That's what ancient Islamic prophecy says!
 - **Trump:** NO, has no followers as god.
2. **Daniel 11:40** "And AT THE TIME OF THE END shall THE KING OF THE SOUTH PUSH AT HIM: and the KING OF THE NORTH SHALL COME AGAINST HIM LIKE A WHIRLWIND
- **Assad:** YES, he has the king of the south (Egypt and/or Israel) pushing against him. King of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and Turkey coming against him like a whirlwind, about to be intensified.
 - **Obama:** NO, there is NO northern king or southern king coming against him like a whirlwind. N. Korea is the closest possible match to this right now. But the only thing N. Korea could do is strike just one American city and N. Korea would very quickly be destroyed by American missiles. It is no match.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, there is NO northern king or southern king coming against him like a whirlwind.
 - **Erdogan:** NO. Although ISIS could be seen as a king of the south from Syria and Iraq, the only nation/president that could even come close to being the "king of the north" in relation to Turkey would be Russia, but Russia is NOT active in a military war against Turkey. Thus far, Turkey has been the aggressor toward Russia, with only ONE plane shot down, which does NOT fit the biblical requirement of the King of the North attacking with MANY ships. The requirement of Daniel 11:40 can only be fulfilled with Turkey and Russia ONLY if these 2 nations come into a full scale war BEFORE the Great Tribulation which is highly unlikely.
 - **Trump:** No. There is no nation to the north or south of USA that is pushing against him in war.
3. he will invade Israel and many other middle eastern nations.
Daniel 11:40-41 "...and he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land (Israel) and many countries shall be overthrown..."
- **Assad:** YES, he has already previously attempted to invade Israel and has threatened to do so again. He will do so after he recovers from the deadly head wound caused by NATO. He is also already at war against many middle eastern nations and will use that as reason to invade them.
 - **Obama:** NO, The United States will NEVER invade Israel. That's ridiculous.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, England will NEVER invade Israel. That's ridiculous.
 - **Erdogan:** HALF POINT, It could be possible that Turkey COULD invade Israel but they have traditionally allied with NATO and the USA, so to invade Israel would be a complete turn around from their traditional pattern of military loyalty. Whereas Syria HAS ALREADY invaded Israel before. Turkey was NOT involved with the last 2 great wars against Israel, the Six-Day War of 1967 and the Yom Kippur War of 1973. Whereas Syria attacked Israel BOTH times.
 - **Trump:** No. There is NO WAY that Trump would invade Israel.
4. To recover from a deadly head wound. **Rev. 13:3**
- **Assad:** YES, suffering from heady head wound right now and will intensify when NATO attacks soon. Read confirmation #5 for PROOF that the Greek words in **Rev. 13:3** refer to a capital city (Damascus) being pounded flat.
 - **Obama:** NO, has not occurred.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, has not occurred.
 - **Erdogan:** NO, has not occurred. Is NOT occurring. The so called "coup" in Turkey in July 2016 was orchestrated by Erdogan himself & therefore was not a true head wound.

- **Trump:** Maybe. Half a point here. It's possible that Trump could be impeached or other tragic event. However, I cannot give him a full point here because the reality is that according to the bible, [Rev.13:3](#) is talking about the destruction of the capital city of Damascus, Syria.
5. **Daniel 7:20** look was more stout than his fellows. (Can mean tall, [Powerful; forceful, Stubborn or uncompromising, great, master, chief, captain, lord](#))
- **Assad:** YES, 6'2". Taller than most all other world leaders, a "great" captain of an army that has been successful at fighting off fighters from Israel, France, Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Jordan, England, etc. He is forceful, stubborn and uncompromising.
 - **Obama:** NO, 6'1", the weakest leader America has ever had, losing the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan
 - **Prince Charles:** NO; 5'10", not even king yet and getting older by the day.
 - **Erdogan:** HALF POINT. 6 ft tall which is 2 inches shorter than Assad. But he is definitely forceful and stubborn. But he is not uncompromising and he does not enjoy the same measure of power as Assad. Assad has the publicly declared support of Iran, Russia and China who are without question the most powerful nations on Earth right now. When faced with a war with these 3 plus Assad, there is no way that Turkey would win.
 - **Trump:** Yes. Trump is definitely very stout looking.
6. Horn with eyes. **Daniel 7:8, 7:20**
- **Assad:** YES ABSOLUTELY, he is a eye doctor! Read confirmation #11 for further information.
 - **Obama:** NO
 - **Prince Charles:** NO
 - **Erdogan:** NO
 - **Trump:** NO
7. **Daniel 11:37**, Not regard the desire of women
- **Assad:** YES, Alawi Muslim's believe women do not have a soul, therefore they disregard the desires/needs of women.
 - **Obama:** NO, I don't see how we can apply this requirement to Obama. He is pro-abortion which regards women's personal choices over the life of another human being. His wife is also very well respected by democrats. Although he is a Muslim, he is a western Muslim, lacking some of the characteristics of the middle eastern true Muslims.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, I don't know how we could apply this requirement to him.
 - **Erdogan:** YES. He is a middle eastern Muslim who has little respect toward women.
 - **Trump:** NO. Trump has appointed many women into official office. He definitely has much respect for women, despite what the mainstream fake media claims.
8. **Daniel 7:25** shall think to change times and laws
- **Assad:** YES, learn about the Muslim "Mecca Clock" which will change time zones across the globe.
 - **Obama:** HALF point, he sure knows how to change laws for the worst, but I cannot see any way that he intends to change time.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, does not fit requirement.
 - **Erdogan:** YES. As a middle eastern Muslim, he could eventually have the ability to control the Mecca Clock.
 - **Trump:** NO.
9. War against the Saints. **Daniel 7:21, Daniel 12:7, Rev. 13:7**
- **Assad:** YES. Right now he is trying to act friendly to the Christians but after he joins forces with the pope and conquers many nations, he will eventually make it very clear that he is THE enemy of the Saints. He is a Muslim = enough said!
 - **Obama:** YES, absolutely fits this one! which is the reason many people believe that he is the anti-Christ. But just fitting 5 out of 15 requirement's isn't enough.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, i don't see any evidence at this time.

- **Erdogan**: YES. He is Muslim.
 - **Trump**: NO WAY! Trump is the most Christian friendly president that the USA has had since Ronald Reagan in the 1980's. Trump is a champion fighter on the behalf of Christians!
10. He must be the 8th King of The statue of Daniel's Kingdoms. **Rev. 17:11**
 These empires have always stood in the same region.
- **Assad**: YES,
 - 1- King Nebuchadnezzar
 - 2- Cyrus of the Persian Empire
 - 3- Darius the 3rd of Persian Empire
 - 4- Alexander The Great, The Greek Empire
 - 5- Antiochus Epiphanes, Greek Syrian Empire

The above 5 kings has already fallen before the time that John wrote.

 - 6- Vespasian, Roman ruler in 70 A.D. This is the king that is, during John's time.
 - 7- Constantine 1 of the Eastern Roman Empire/Byzantine Empire which got taken over by the Ottoman Empire and Islam.
 - 8- Bashar Assad, who is the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes. He is one of the 7, but returns as the 8th king. The Assyrian Empire was the blood line of all these kingdoms. Most pagan religious customs originate from Assyria.
 - **Obama**: NO, There have NOT been 7-8 empires to rule the United States. Obama is not the 8th existence of anything. The USA is NOT in the same region as the history of Babylon.
 - **Prince Charles**: NO, We might could say that many empires have ruled in the region of England. But England is still NOT in the historical region of Babylon.
 - **Erdogan**: NO. Although he could fit the regions of the first few empires, he CANNOT fit the requirement of Antiochus Epiphanes who ruled much farther east in Syria.
 - **Trump**: NO. It's impossible for ANY American president to fulfill this requirement. The USA is just simply NOT in the middle east!
11. Must be Assyrian.
- Isa. 10, Isa. 14:25 Isa. 19:23 Isa. 23:13 Isa. 30:31 Isa. 31:8 Isa. 52:4 Ezek. 31:3 Hosea 5:13 Hosea 11:5**
Daniel 7:20 with Isa. 10:12
Micah 5:1-5 with Rev. 11:2
Ezekiel 28
- **Assad**: YES: he is the King of Syria.
 - **Obama**: NO he is not Assyrian.
 - **Prince Charles**: NO he is not Assyrian.
 - **Erdogan**: NO. He is of the bloodline of the Georgians. He is NOT Assyrian or Arab.
 - **Trump**: NO!
12. Becomes strong with a SMALL group of people.
Daniel 11:23 "And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people".
- **Assad**: YES, His family came to power with the Alawi sect, a very small minority sect of Islam which was much hated by most Muslims. For his family to come to power is nothing short of a miracle. They did not have the support of anyone.
 - **Obama**: NO, he came to power with the help of democrats a very huge political party in the USA. He has had the endorsement of Iran, Russia, China and many nations.
 - **Prince Charles**: YES, Since the king could only come from one family, he could fit this description.
 - **Erdogan**: NO. He has a large majority ruling party. He is a member of the largest political party in Turkey as well as being Sunni which is definitely NOT a small religious group.

- **Trump:** YES. Trump definitely did shock a lot of people. He came to power very surprisingly without much help of the Republican party.
13. Against Egypt and Libya. **Daniel 11:42-43**
- **Assad:** YES, he is the enemy of the Muslim brotherhood that now controls Egypt and Libya. When he manifests himself as the end time son of perdition, he will conquer his enemies and bring them under his control.
 - **Obama:** YES, by helping to bring the Muslim brotherhood into power in Egypt, Tunisia, Libya, he has come against those nations.
 - **Prince Charles:** Probably not; There is reason to believe he may be on the side of the Muslim brotherhood.
 - **Erdogan:** No, I have no reason to believe that he is against Egypt and Libya.
 - **Trump:** NO.
14. Son of Perdition: What does the word "perdition" mean? In **2 Thes. 2:3**, the Greek word for perdition is Strong's G684 - apoleia, which means destroying, utter destruction. He must be the son of destruction
- **Assad:** YES; his dad was famous for almost completely destroying Damascus in the rebellion that was against him in his day. Now, the son, Assad, is following his dad's footsteps of destruction.
 - **Obama:** YES; he is destroying the USA, the American Constitution, Israel, Egypt, etc.
 - **Prince Charles:** NO, I couldn't see him killing a fly!
 - **Erdogan:** NO. The only reason he could possibly deserve any points for this category is his possible support of isis. He also wants to destroy the Kurds but has been unsuccessful at that goal. If he is so weak that he cannot even destroy the Kurds, that's not enough ability to cause any lasting and widespread destruction outside of Turkey. Isis will be defeated, so isis CANNOT be a real fulfillment of this requirement, therefore I cannot give him any points for this.
 - **Trump:** NO. In fact, he has brought America and the world peace and security.
15. Connection to **Rev. 13:18** the number of man 666
- **Assad:** YES; Learn how the number refers to Nazism, Islam and Communism.
 - **Obama:** YES; Same reason as Assad. Both Obama & Assad are leaders of Nazism, Islam & Communism.
 - **Prince Charles:** YES. Same reason as the other 3. Let's face it, all four are anti-Christ. But only one can be THE end time Son of Perdition.
 - **Erdogan:** YES. He does fit the requirements of Nazism, Islam and Communism. But this is no different than the other 3 candidates.
 - **Trump:** NO. He is not Nazi 6, Islamic 6, nor Communist 6. He doesn't fit the 666 requirement.

PROOF

You have now seen 100% PROOF that it's absolutely impossible for either Donald Trump, Obama, Prince Charles or his sons, or President Erdogan of Turkey to be the Son of Perdition (Antichrist). The doctrines that the antichrist is Trump, Erdogan, Obama or Prince Charles is hereby forever refuted and debunked! False prophet Walid Shoebat's prophecy that Erdogan is the antichrist is hereby proven wrong & refuted & debunked! Walid Shoebat is just one more blind leader of Babylon. In Fact, False prophet Walid Shoebat unknowingly worships Bashar Assad via his own worship of the Assyrian holidays of Christmas & Easter, as well as his belief in the Assyrian doctrine of a trinity god. Prince Charles as the antichrist is also refuted & debunked! The Obama antichrist theory is refuted & debunked by Bible Scripture! President Trump also does NOT meet the biblical requirements of the Son of Perdition Antichrist. We should not go by our own imaginations, but rather by scripture.

MYTHS

Myth #1: The anti-Christ must be a man of peace.

FACT:

He will proclaim peace. he will proclaim that he is a man of peace. Assad DOES claim that he is a man of peace. But the Bible NEVER describes him as a real man of peace. The Bible actually describes him as a man of WAR. he conquers many nations and makes war against the Saints as well.

MYTH #2: Must be European. Antichrist must come out of the "Revived Roman Empire"

FACT:

There is NOT any scripture in the entire Bible that uses the word "Europe" or "European". There is a "Euroclydon" (storm) in **Acts 27:14** but has nothing to do with the anti-Christ. The ONLY national identity of the son of perdition mentioned in the Bible is that he is the king of Assyria and prince of Tyrus.

Ezek.28:2-12 calls him the prince of Tyrus. Tyrus was an ancient city of Assyria.

MYTH #3: He comes from among ten nations/kings in the restored Roman Empire.

FACT:

Just like everyone else, I thought the 10 toes (10 horns) of the beast, will be 10 nations which already exist.

Most people believe it's 10 nations of Europe. Others believe it's 10 Arab nations. I thought it was 10 Islamic Arab and communist nations including Russia, China, Iran, Pakistan, etc. But now, JESUS has opened my eyes.

It cannot be nations that have already existed for a long time like Russia, China, Iran, Germany, England, Turkey, etc.

Rev.17:12-18

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. (**Notice they have NO kingdom yet. They receive power for only one hour (3.5 years) with Assad, Putin, China, England, Germany, Iran, etc already have a kingdom and power for long periods of time. These are 10 beings [some human, some Nephilim Daniel 2:43] who do NOT yet rule real nations. The word MINGLE in 2:43 is the Syrian word ARAB. Bashar Assad has repeatedly declared a wish to have an Arab Union. These are 10 beings who are fighting for control of Syria, of which Assad will appoint 7-10 of his supporters as provincial governors over the entire earth. The prophecy in Daniel 7:8 about a little horn plucking up 3 of the other horns, concerns Assad's future defeat of isis and 2 other rebel leaders OR else was already fulfilled in ancient times.)**

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. (**Beings and groups who eventually submit to Assad**)

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (**They will still be ruling with assad when Jesus returns**)

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. (**The alliance between Assad and pope Francis is not a true heartfelt sincere alliance by Assad. He only uses Francis to gain the support of false Christians. At first, it will appear as a unity between Islam and the Catholic church. But at the end, Assad and his 7-10 rulers will turn against Rome and will destroy Rome. However, the Pope will still be alive at the coming of Jesus. Both Assad and the Pope, both are fallen angels, will be thrown into the Lake of Fire at JESUS' Coming**)

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (**Rome**)

- One little horn= one being, the son of perdition.
- 2 horns of false prophet= 2 Popes.
- 10 horns= 10 beings who will rule 10 regions of the world. These are NOT 10 nations already in existence.

Daniel 11:39 says he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land (**the entire earth**) for gain.

MYTH #4: His name must add up to 666 with Gematria.

FACT:

Rev. 13:18

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

The myth of 666 Gematria is based upon a misinterpretation of **Rev. 13:18**. Gematria is of Babylonian origin & is basically Kabbalah witchcraft. It is unreliable & have led to many false declarations of who the son of perdition could be.

MYTH #5: Bible Codes.

FACT:

Bible codes are NOT real. They are unreliable & have led to many false declarations of who the son of perdition could be & other false doctrines.

MYTH #6: Antichrist will not be married. He will be gay. Daniel 11:37

FACT:

That is a misinterpretation of **Daniel 11:37**. It doesn't say that he won't be married. It doesn't say that he will be gay. It doesn't say that he will leave the natural affection of women. It says he won't regard the desire of women, in other words he doesn't have any regard/respect/consideration for the desires/will/needs/lives of women. He disrespects women.

CLAIM: Son of Perdition must sign a peace agreement, which will later be broken.

ANSWER:

SHOULD WE LOOK FOR A REBUILDING OF THE TEMPLE OR A PEACE TREATY?

Where in the Bible does it tell us to look for the signing of a peace treaty or a rebuilding of the temple? In **Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21** Jesus gave us a very good and detailed list of things to look for.

Matt. 24:5 false Christ and deceivers,

6 wars and rumours of war's.

7 warfare, famine's, pestilences, earthquakes.

9 martyrdom and persecution.

11 false prophets.

12 lawlessness and lack of love.

14 This Gospel of The Kingdom preached in all the world for a witness to all nations.

15 abomination of desolation, son of perdition standing in holy place.

THOSE ARE WHAT WE ARE TO LOOK FOR. Notice it NEVER says to look for the building of a temple or a peace treaty. The last thing to happen before the great tribulation is to be an abomination spoken of by Daniel. So we must go to Daniel. DO NOT ASSUME WE MUST SEE THE TEMPLE BEING BUILT AND A PEACE TREATY SIGNED. MATT.24 DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT US BEING ABLE TO SEE SUCH. DO NOT ADD TO SCRIPTURE.

Daniel 9:25 describes a rebuilding project that was to occur to prepare the first coming of Christ. :26 the Messiah is cut off and the city and temple destroyed. All of that was already fulfilled thousands of years ago. :27 is the main verse used by everyone to assume a peace treaty and rebuilding of temple. But please search this verse for the word PEACE TREATY. You won't find it because it's NOT there! We do find the word covenant. But it doesn't say what kind of covenant nor does it describe any details of the covenant. It also mentions the overspreading we abominations he shall make it desolate.

So we see a destruction. But we do NOT see rebuilding project. It does NOT say anything about us witnessing a rebuilding project. It says he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease. Again it's talking about a abomination and a ceasing of sacrifice. People ASSUME AND INTERJECT that therefore we must see the beginning of such sacrifices and therefore we must see a temple being built. Even Revelation 11 and 2 Thessalonians 2 says there will be a temple. Therefore people ASSUME AND INTERJECT that we must see the temple being built. However Scripture NEVER tells us to look for the building project to begin. It is DESOLATION (destruction) that we must look for and witness. Not rebuilding. Desolation of what? Jerusalem. But we are not to look for the rebuilding project. but rather we are to look for the armies to invade Jerusalem.

Luke 21:20

When you shall see the city surrounded with armies you will know the desolation thereof is near.

It NEVER says "when you see the temple". It is the WAR/INVASION/ARMIES/DESOLATION that we are told to look for. Daniel 11:40-43 & Rev.13 confirms this. The son of PERDITION means DESTRUCTION. NOT son of Peace. He is described as a man of war. If there is to be any peace treaty, He is not known for it. In Scripture, he is known for war and destruction.

Do you disagree?

We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject.

Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. Eph.4:11-16.

May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

What is the Name of The Almighty Creator?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sacrednames.html>

Jehovah, Yahovah, Yah, Yehovah, Yahweh, YHWH, Yahshua, Yeshua or Jesus or What?

This article is important to everyone! Pentecostals, Protestants, King James Only advocates, Catholics, Hebrew Roots followers, Sacred Names believers, Torah followers, Jewish, Jehovah Witnesses & even Muslims. If you use any of the following words, this article will be very important to you: "Jesus, Hallelujah, Jehovah, Yah, Yahweh, Yeshua, Yahshua or YHWH".

What is the name of the creator? Jehovah Witnesses say his name is Jehovah. Hebrew roots movement groups proclaim the Yah names. Most English Speaking people proclaim Jesus. What is the Truth?

- Are we damned if we use our modern native language instead of the Hebrew language?
- Is a person damned if they do not accept the Hebrew names?
- Are the Yah names truly Hebrew?
- What is the total truth about the "sacred names" issue?
- Must we do away with the name "Jesus"?
- Must we stop using the titles "God" & "Lord"?
- What does Hallelujah & Jehovah mean?
- What name did Moses write?

IF you have been dealing with these issues, you owe it to THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR & to yourself to read this ENTIRE page & to do MUCH fasting & much prayer! This will be one of the most important decisions in your life!

To keep things simply & easy to understand, I highly recommend that you first read through the entire article slowly without clicking on any of the links. Then go back & read it again, clicking on the links that you are most interested in, which document & PROVES what has been presented in this article. Many of the underlined words are also links to provide documentation & proof what each statement. EVERYTHING IS DOCUMENTED & PROVED. ONLY FACTS are presented. If you want to get deeper into the study, you can go back & click on EVERY link to see every bit of the evidence. I urge you to NOT discount & reject this article without first examining all of the evidence that I present in the entirety of the article. But to first understand what is being said, it's best to first just read the article & then later go back & examine the source links.

What is Traditionally Taught:

Most people are taught that in the original Old Testament, the name of the creator appeared as "YHWH", and then people add vowels between each letter, in order to translate it into either Yahweh, Jehovah or some other variation of the Y names such as Yehovah, Yahshua, Yeshua, etc. All of these names & hundreds of variations are based upon the letters of YHWH or JHWH. And this is why many people believe that "Jesus" should be written as "Yeshua" or some other Y name variant.

The very first thing we need to understand is that when you go to school in Israel, they teach you that the language of the Jews is not the original Hebrew language. The style of writing letters is also not original Hebrew. As historical records show, and as they teach you in school in Israel, the style of writing & the alphabet is called "the Assyrian Script". This is because when Israel was taken captive by Babylon, thousands of years ago, in the B.C. years, the original, true Hebrew language, called "Paleo-Hebrew" was banned by Babylon & so was the original, true name of the creator. The Israelites were forced to learn, speak & write the Assyrian language & Assyrian Script which both the Assyrian Empire & the Babylonian Empire used.

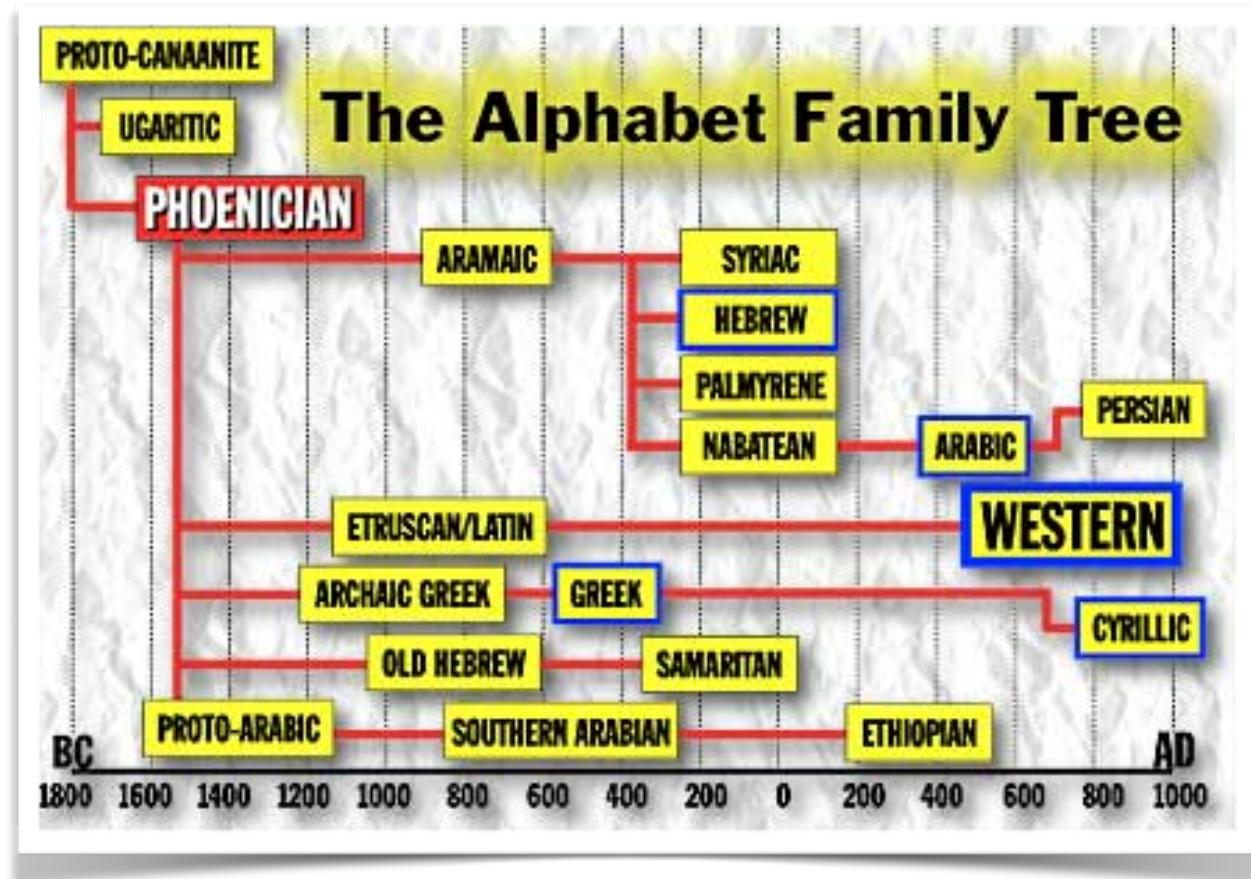
Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

It is also documented, well known **fact** that Daniel wrote **Daniel 1:1** until **Dan. 2:4** in Paleo-Hebrew. But when he got to **2:4**, he started writing in Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic. This change of language was required. The Israelites eventually translated the entire scriptures into the Assyrian language in a new corrupt bible called "the Targum" & almost completely lost their original language. To this very day, the Jews do NOT speak Hebrew, but rather Assyrian Aramaic, but with a Jewish dialect. ALL OF THIS IS THE DOCUMENTED FACTS OF HISTORY! When you look at most websites that proclaim the Y names, what they are calling the "Hebrew" language is **NOT** the Hebrew language. They are pointing you to the Babylonian Assyrian language, and they are completely ignorant of these very basic elementary school facts! They only call it "Hebrew" because it **had become** the language of the Hebrew people when they were in Babylon. This is documented FACT & well known in Israel. When you look at Strong's Concordance of the Old Testament, look at the top of the page if you have a hard copy. It says "Aramaic" dictionary, and if you have an older copy, it says "Chaldean dictionary"! Strong's Concordance does **NOT** give you the original Hebrew words of the original bible! Instead, it gives you the Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic words of the very corrupt Babylonian Targum bible that the Israelites were forced against their will to write while in captivity!

Chart #1

Alphabet Family Tree

(Chart does not include all languages throughout history)



Notice chart #1 of the alphabet family tree. Notice how "Hebrew" & "Syriac" are brother languages, sons of Aramaic (Assyrian). Yet "Old Hebrew" or Paleo-Hebrew is NOT. They both descended from Phoenician language but Paleo-Hebrew & regular Hebrew are of two different branches. Notice also how that Old Hebrew or Paleo-Hebrew is listed as a brother of Greek. **True ancient Hebrew looks & sounds like Greek. History also shows that the Greeks attained their language from the Israelites. Actually, Greek is Hebrew. You can see that VERY clearly by comparing the languages in these charts!** Modern Hebrew & the so called "Hebrew" of Strong's Concordance and Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic look & sound alike, they are closely related, and are actually the same!

UPDATE years after I first wrote this article: I have now discovered that the original settlers of Greece were the tribe of Dan, one of the tribes of Israel, during the time of either Joseph or Moses! This is partly how the Hebrew language came to Greece. The original Greeks were Hebrews! And that the slavery of the Israelites in Egypt was much shorter than 400 years.

Chart #2 Aramaic/Hebrew comparison

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aramaic_alphabet

Imperial Aramaic alphabet		
Compared to Hebrew		
Letter name	Letter form	Hebrew
Ālap̄h	אַלְפָה	א
Bēth	בֵּתְה	ב
Gāmal	גָּמָלְה	ג
Dālath	דָּלָתְה	ד
Hē	הֵהְהָה	ה
Waw	וָוָוָה	ו
Zain	זָאִינְהָה	ז
Hēth	חָהָתְה	ח
Tēth	טָהָתְה	ט
Yudh	יְהָיְהָה	י
Kāph	כָּהָפְה	כ
Lāmadh	לָהָמְדָה	ל
Mim	מָהָמְהָה	מ
Nun	נָהָנְהָה	נ
Semikath	סָמְקָתְה	ס
'Ē	עָהָעָה	ע
Pē	פָּהָפְהָה	פ
Sādhē	צָהָדְהָה	צ
Qoph	קָהָקְהָה	ק
Rēsh	רָהָרְהָה	ר
Shin	שָׁהָשְׁהָה	ש
Tau	תָּהָתְהָה	ת

Chart #3 Another comparison of Aramaic & modern Hebrew

(language of Strong's Concordance & Masoretic text)

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biblical_Aramaic

Proto-Semitic Hebrew Aramaic

ð, δ	ך	ך
z	ڙ	ڙ
t	ٿ	ٿ
θ	ڦ	ٿ
ś	ڦ	ڦ
š	ڦ	ڦ
s	س	س
θ'	ڙ	ٿ
ș	ڙ	ڙ
δ', δ'	ڙ	ڙ, ڦ

See how Assyrian/Babylonian Aramaic looks like modern Hebrew!

The Following descriptions of similarities are from: [Wikipedia/Biblical Aramaic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biblical_Aramaic):

Aramaic & Hebrew:

Biblical Aramaic is closely related to the Hebrew language of Strong's Concordance as both are in the Northwest Semitic language family. Some obvious similarities are listed below.

- Same Aramaic square script (*which was adopted to write Hebrew in place of the Paleo-Hebrew alphabet found in earlier inscriptions*).
- The system of vocalization used is the same for the portions of the Bible written in Hebrew & those written in Aramaic
- Verb systems are based on tri-consonantal roots.
- Similar functions of the verbal conjugations.
- Nouns have three states: the absolute, construct, & emphatic.

The FACT is that the original sacred Old Testament scriptures were translated more than once. As generations went by & as language evolved & Israel was affected by the evolution of languages and the Babylonian and Assyrian captivity, the scriptures were translated into the language of each era.

For example, The scriptures were eventually translated into Greek during the Greek & Roman Empire and then eventually into Latin during the time that the Roman Catholic Church was at its height in world domination. Eventually it was translated into German by Martin Luther who greatly persecuted the Jewish people. Then eventually the bible was translated into English, but it was OLD English due to the language of the time. Eventually into modern English with the New King James & other modern versions.

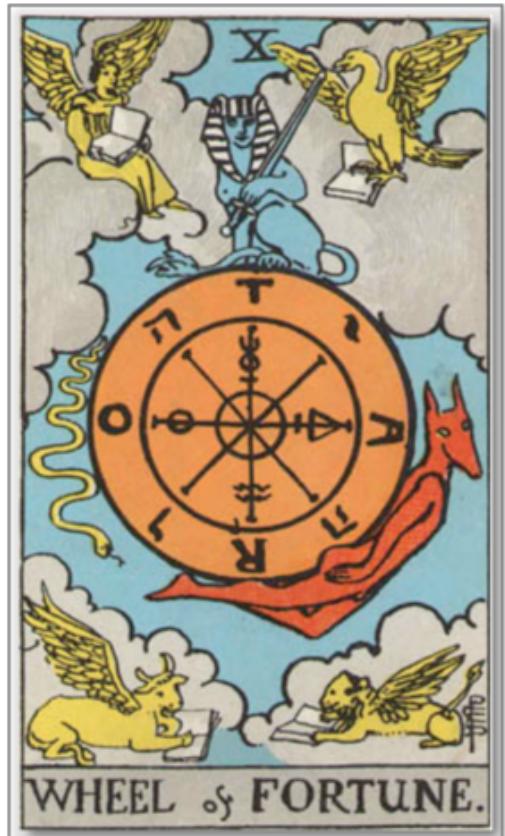
Time & evolution of languages changed the language of the Bible though different eras. The same was true during the earlier eras. The scriptures were originally written in "Old-Paleo Hebrew" (*TRUE HEBREW*) then eventually translated into a Jewish dialect of the Babylonian language of Chaldean/Aramaic.

Aramaic, which is actually Assyrian, the language of Assyria & Babylon, was adopted by the Hebrews when taken captive to Assyria & Babylon. Aramaic replaced ancient Paleo-Hebrew. Examine very closely any hard copy of the Strong's Concordance. Notice the "Hebrew" dictionary in the back of the book. Notice how it says "Hebrew and Chaldean Dictionary". Then pick ANY PAGE of that Hebrew/Chaldean dictionary. ANY PAGE. Look at the words on the page. Notice how it says "(Chaldean Origin)" for not just one word but several words, on EVERY PAGE of the old testament words!!!!!!

The common claim is that the Aramaic language is used only in the books of Daniel, Ezra and a few other places in the Bible. However, if you REALLY study & examine all the facts, **ALL** of the Strong's Concordance Dictionary of "Hebrew" words are actually of the Aramaic, Babylonian, Chaldean or Assyrian languages, NOT TRUE HEBREW. Chaldean was the 11th dynasty of Babylon. Chaldean was the empire of Babylon during the Babylonian captivity of the Hebrew people. It is at that time that the Original scriptures were translated into Aramaic/Babylonian/Chaldean/Syrian. The Aramaic translation of Scripture was called the Targum. The language of the Hebrew People changed from Hebrew to the Chaldean language which is actually Assyrian. Concerning when Ptolemy of Egypt was going to translate the Bible into Greek, The respected Jewish historian, Josephus, said in his book "The Antiquities of The Jews" Book 12, Chapter 2, (page 309 in my copy which is copyright 1987 Hendrickson Publishers) "...will cause no small pain in getting them translated into the Greek tongue: (15) that the character in which they are written seems to be like to that which is the proper character of the Syrians, and that its sound, when pronounced, is like to theirs also...".

What does "Aramaic" mean? It means "Assyrian"! Aram is just another ancient name for Syria. Aram is Aramaic or Assyrian.

Therefore, Strong's concordance doesn't point to true Hebrew. It points to the Assyrian language. The Israelites adopted Chaldean (Babylonian/Aramaic/Assyrian) words & religious beliefs. The word "Chaldean" means "moon" or "moon worshippers". Smiths Bible Dictionary 1878-1895 (which I personally own a copy of) on page 52 under the word "Chaldea", says that Chaldea means moon in Armenian. Armenian is another language



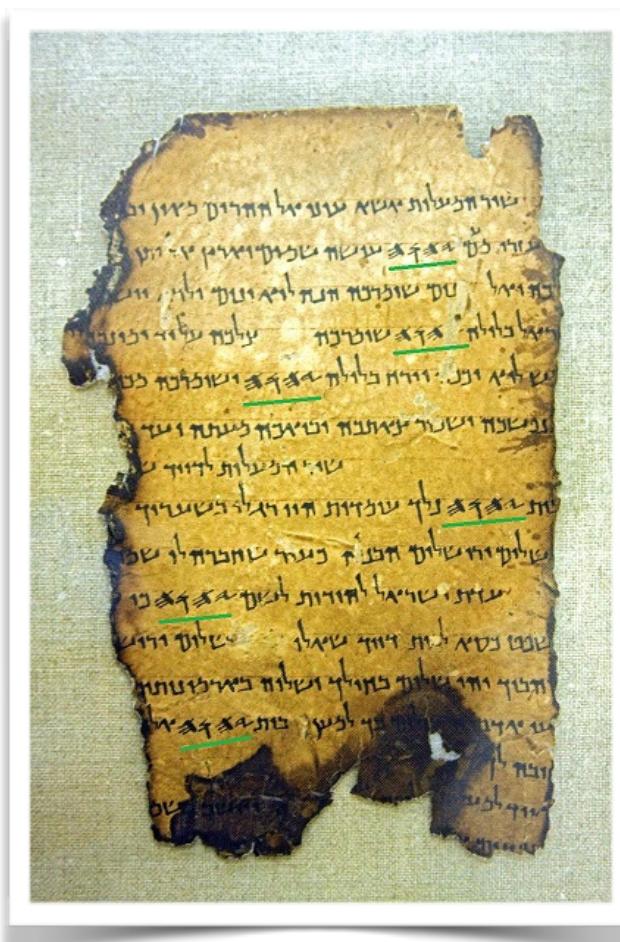
Each Chaldean Letter of the 4 letters YHWH/YHVH are present on Witchcraft Tarot Card

that descended from Aramaic and is closely related to the language of the so called Hebrew of Strong's Concordance & the corrupted Babylonian translation of Holy scriptures. If Chaldean means moon or moon worshippers, then the Chaldean language is the language of the moon worshippers. The word Chaldea also means Astrology or an astrologer. It is the language of wicca. Witches actually chant the letters. Something else very interesting to me is the meaning of the words following Chaldean in Strong's Concordance. The number of confirmations related to the word Chaldean is astounding! H3778 astrologer, 3779 magian, 3780 covering the flesh, 3781 axe, 3782 fall fail cast down stumble ruin, 3783 ruin fall, 3784 whisper a spell, to enchant (as to chant the 4 letters YHWH), sorcerer, witch 3785 witchcraft, 3786 witchcraft, 3787 prosper, 3788 success, 3789 to engrave to write to inscribe to record, 3790 write, 3791 something written scripture, 3792 writing, 3793 letter or other mark branded on skin, 3805 capital of a column chapter (as in the deadly head wound revelation), 3803 crown besiege restrain self, 3806 to butt or pound bray (as in the red bray horse of Revelation 6), 3807 strike, beat down to pieces break in pieces destroy stamp (as in the action of the end time Son of Perdition empire upon the whole earth).

Now, let's get one thing straight, there is no such thing as a "pagan language" or a "holy language". All languages are cousins. However, there are certain words that refer to pagan gods/demons. Both the Hebrew roots "sacred names" believers and I agree that there are certain names that we must avoid & never use to refer to the TRUE Almighty Holy Creator, because there are names that actually are connected & originated with the worship of pagan gods. Our differences lay in the question of **WHAT NAMES?**

What Was Originally Written?

Let's take a look at how the name of the creator was written in the Paleo-Hebrew language in the scrolls of the oldest known fragments of the Old Testament. In these first 2 images, the scrolls were written in Aramaic. But when they wrote the name of the creator/God, they wrote his name in Paleo-Hebrew. This is why his name really stands out and appears different from the surrounding text. This is because these scribes understood that the holy name of THE ALMIGHTY should never be translated or corrupted, changed or altered in any way. When they wrote the creator's name, they were sure to write it the original way!



This first image is of the book of Psalms in the Dead Sea Scrolls, found in cave #11. This image shows columns 20 through 24 of the Psalms Scroll from Qumran Cave 11. These columns include text from: Psalm 139, Psalm 137, Psalm 138, a psalm that is not found in any Masoretic Text but is known from the Greek Septuagint of Ben Sira 51 (Ecclesiasticus), a non-canonical Psalm called "Apostrophe to Zion"; Psalm 93, Psalm 141, Psalm 133, Psalm 144, and a Psalm known from the Syriac version of the Bible (Syriac Psalm 3). Psalm 141 (verses 5-10) are the first 6 lines from the top of the second column from the left, after that you have Psalm 133 for the next 5 lines followed by Psalm 144.



The name of the creator is circled in the image above and underlined in the image below. This next image is of a fragment called "11Q5". It dates to around 100 BC. It has Psalms 121 and 122.

1. Reading from right to left, the first letter is the ancient Hebrew Jot/Jota/Jud. Y name followers erroneously call it the "Yod" because they are focusing on letters & sounds of the Assyrian language. It looks like Z with a line through it. But it does **not** have the modern English Z sound. According to what other sound it was connected to in a word, it could have the sound of J, I or E. Since it was connected with the vowel sound of the next letter in the divine name, it must have the J sound. ([The source](#) is showing the rules of the Latin language which most truth seekers would be very weary of. But the fact is that Latin is just a form of Greek, which is a form of Paleo Hebrew as I have already proven earlier in this article. I pray that you have taken the time to fully examine the article from the top. Latin is not demonic. It's just an ancient language related to Paleo Hebrew. The rule of J sound applied to Latin, Greek & Paleo Hebrew.)

Y name followers claim there were NO vowels in Hebrew. But how could you write, read or speak without vowels??? That's nonsense!

Archaeological discoveries of coins, etc prove that there were vowels. The well respected historian, Josephus, who lived in the first century, said that the priest of the first temple wore the name of GOD on their headbands & that it was 4 vowels! Source: "War of the Jews" 5.5.7. by Flavius Josephus. Josephus was Jewish, the son of a priest & extremely well educated & would have known such things.

2. The next letter looks like a backward E or F. It had the E or EH sound.

3. The next letter almost looks like Y but the top portion of the letter looks like C instead of a pointed Y. In fact, the letter C was sometimes used to represent a sound similar to the S sound. In some scrolls, it looks more like a U on the top instead of C. In other scrolls it looks like a S on top of the stick. So whether it looked like a S, C or U, in all cases there are curves. This is **not** a Y like we use today in English & also not the Yod they use in Assyrian Aramaic. If we look at all 4 letters of the divine name & render this letter as only a U sound without any consonant sound, then we would have 4 vowel

sounds together which would be impossible to speak as a name. The fact is that some letters represented both vowel & consonant sounds, such as is true with the first letter. Language & how to write was constantly evolving & continues to evolve even to this day. In ancient times, they were having a problem determining how to write sounds such as this sound of the **S sound in combo with the U sound**. Therefore it sometimes looked like a U and sometimes looked like a S.

4. Then, the final letter is the backward E again.

So in conclusion, we have the 4 letters "JEUE" or "JESE" but the truth is that the Hebrew sound of the 3rd letter would need to be represented by 2 English letters for us modern day speakers. Thus in our modern way of writing, it would be "**JESUE**".

JEUE/JESE is the original 4 letters written for the Creator's Name. Remember that the 3rd letter has both a S & U sound. English doesn't have **one** letter that adequately represents the 3rd letter, so we must use both the S & U letters. (JESUE is also pronounced with 2 syllables. The 1st syllable sounds like the plural of the letter G, as in saying the sentence "Google has 2 G's". But it would **not** be correct to write the letter G in this name, but it has the sound. The 2nd syllable continues & confirms the S sound of the plural of the G sound, and then moves onto the short u sound of the word "us" without the final S of the word "us". Thus we have the total sound of "G's-u" without a long U, but rather with a short u sound.)

All 4 letters of JEUE were considered "vowels", even the J because the Jot/Jota/iota character could be used to have either the J sound, or the E or i sound, depending on the other sounds within the word. Since it was connected with 3 other vowels, it must have the J sound, that's the rule of language.

The U was also a semi-vowel having both the short u vowel sound & consonant S sound. But all 4 letters were considered vowels since they had the connection of possible vowel sounds in certain cases.

But it would be illogical to think that we could **pronounce** the holy name as 4 vowel sounds, even though it was written with 4 vowels. We must have consonant sounds in a word/name. It also would not make any sense to pronounce JEUE with a consonant sound at the beginning followed by 3 vowels without having another consonant sound. In this particular structure of letters, we really need 2 consonant sounds. So we must pronounce the U/S with both the U and S sounds. Thus we have the name of JESUE, NOT pronounced "JE-SUE" but rather "JE's-u" or "G's-u". Remember that the u is short, not long, and is the same short u sound in "us".

The problem with Y name followers is that they try to **force** every Assyrian so called "Hebrew" pronunciation upon every Paleo-Hebrew letter, which is impossible to accurately do, because Paleo-Hebrew and Aramaic are 2 distinct, mostly unrelated languages, as shown in the charts on this page. As I have proven, it is more accurate to place ancient Greek pronunciations upon Paleo-Hebrew.

Remembering S Sounds:

We know that after the Jewish priests transitioned to the Aramaic language & to the Assyrian name of YHWH, that even though the original divine name was banned by Babylon & by the Jewish government rulers, the priests remembered the S sound in the middle of the original true divine name by making the Aramaic S letter with their hands when they performed priestly blessings. They were not allowed to write & speak the divine name, but they used sign language to remember the S sound in the middle of the divine name. There is also reason to believe that they might have even remembered the S sound both in the middle and at the end! The rule of the Greek language, (which actually is the Paleo-Hebrew language because history shows that the Greeks adopted their language from the Hebrews) is that you add the S sound at the end of JESUE to show that it's a male masculine word. Then the u sound blends in with the final E to make one sound mixed with the final S sound, thus we have "Jesus", pronounced "G's-us". Therefore, to say the ancient Paleo-Hebrew divine name of the creator & properly applying all of the rules of language, we should pronounce the ancient Hebrew divine name as "Jesus". Greek is Hebrew. Jesus is Hebrew. Also, English comes mostly from Greek which is Paleo-Hebrew. The USA & British Commonwealth are the modern descendants of the "lost" 10 tribes of Israel & so English still maintains a lot of Hebrew sounds. Even if you disagree, please at least take the time to finish reading this article because soon I'm going to give you **solid, undeniable proof** about the origins of the Y names of Yeshua, Yahweh, YHWH, Yahshua, etc.

Exodus 3:14 The Name At The Burning Bush

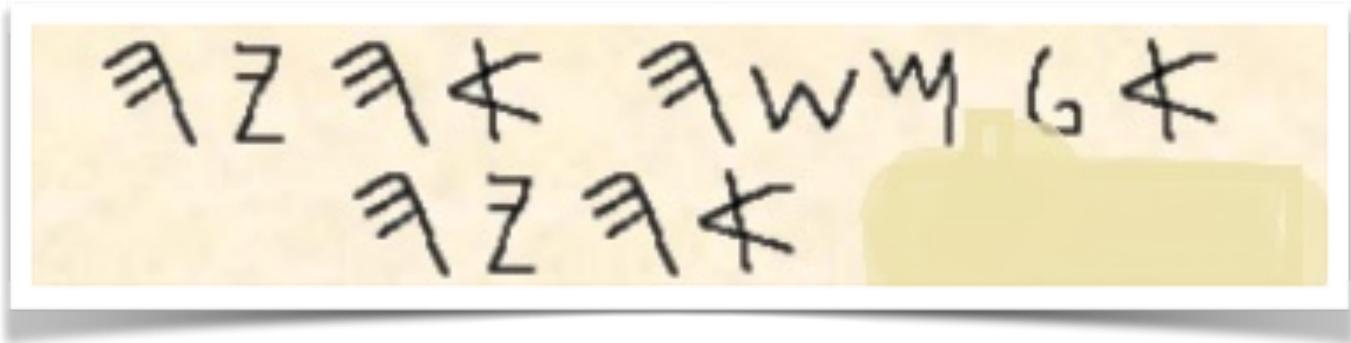
The other main scripture all of us refer to in the discussion of sacred names or concerning the Name of the Creator is Exodus 3:14 which in the KJV says And God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you.

According to Strong's Concordance (a dictionary of the bible), which is actually a concordance of the Babylonian Aramaic Language (when referring to the Old Testament), the words "I AM That I AM" comes from H1961 H1961: "hayah hayah". However in the true Hebrew scriptures of Exo 3:14, it actually said:

"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH". (Pronounced I-JE Asher I-JE)

Contrary to what some people say, it was **not** "hayah hayah" and **not** "I Am, I Am". But regardless of what the above sources claim, it also was **not** "EHYEH ASHER EHYEH" because there was no Aramaic or Yiddish letter Y in Paleo-Hebrew.

The following image shows what it would look like in Paleo-Hebrew. Note: This is **not** an image of an actual scroll, but rather is just an example of how it would have been written.



The most important part of this sentence is "EHJEH". So I will explain each letter. In this image, you see 3 words. The 1st word & 3rd word is "EHJEH". Reading from right to left, in the 1st & last word, the last letter looks like a capital letter A on its side, pointing left. Most of the time, that is actually the letter A. But not always. Thousands of years ago, the sounds of both E and A were interchangeable. And there was more than one possible letter/character for the e/E sounds. The next letter, working to the left, looks like a backward F with an extra line, or perhaps like the letter E backwards with an extra long handle. It had the possible sounds of E or EH. The next letter looks like Z with a line through it. But it's the ancient Jota/Jot/Jud that had the sounds of J, I and E. All of these letters depend how what letter and sound is associated next to it. In this case, it has the J sound because of its association with the over vowels in this word. And then the final letter is the backward F/E looking character again. Therefore we have "EHJEH". It's pronounced like the 2 letters "I, G", but the letter G is not an accurate way to write the word/sentence. But it has the sound of saying the 2 English letters "I" and "G". GOD was saying "I am JE", which is the more accurate way to write this sentence. But HE did not use the word "am" in the middle. HE did NOT say "I AM" because thousands of years ago, they did **not** use so many words in a sentence. They spoke very short sentences, with few words. HE said "I JE", which means "I am JE". Now, placing this phrase into the entire 3 word sentence, we have:

"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH" It's hard to translate into just 3 or 4 English words. It means
"I am JEH (the h is silent so it's pronounced JE, the same sound in Jesus) the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JEH".

**HE wasn't saying that HIS Name was "EHJEH ASHER EHJEH", but rather HE was speaking a sentence that basically says
"I am JE the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JE"**

or in other words, HE was saying
"I am JE, The Alpha & the Omega, the beginning and the end, the eternal".

He said that HIS Name is JE as in Jesus, JE with us, GOD with us.
JE is short for Jesus. In fact, many early New Testaments even abbreviated Jesus as "JE".

"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH" is only part of what HE said in [Exodus 3:14](#). After this, HE said "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, 'JESUS HAS SENT ME TO YOU' " Therefore HE first explained WHO HE is (basically 'Alpha & Omega', a very primitive way that man had already known the Creator) in connection with the JE abbreviation of HIS name, and then HE gave the full name!

Considering All Things:

- Considering EHJEH "I (am) JE" in [Exodus 3:14](#) & that it meant that HE is the Alpha & Omega; and JESUS said HE is the A&O in the book of Revelation,
- in [Exo.3:14](#), HE said both JE and JESUE/JESUS,
- and "JESUE/Jesus" in [Exo.6:3](#) and most other places in the bible,
- and "Jesus" abbreviated as just "JE" in many early New Testaments,
- and the name of "Jesus" in both early & modern New Testaments, the conclusion must be that the creator's name in both the Old Testament & New Testament, in Paleo Hebrew, Greek & English is "Jesus". His name does **not** change in different languages, because HE is the creator of all the Earth and all races. It is wrong to try to change the pronunciation of the divine name. His name is HOLY & should not be changed to a different pronunciation in any language. Jesus is his Hebrew name. We respect his Hebrew name & have no need to alter it.

More about YHWH & What It Means in Assyrian Babylonian Aramaic:

The original scriptures DID NOT have the four letter tetragrammaton of YHWH. The 4 letters shown here  are "Modern Hebrew" which is really Babylonian Aramaic. They did **not** appear in the **original** scriptures. Moses did **not** write them. They are NOT Paleo-Hebrew. They are Aramaic (Modern Hebrew) which did not exist during Moses lifetime. Moses would have written during 1446-1406 B.C. in old Paleo-Hebrew.

[The language of Aramaic, the language of "YHWH/YHVH", did not exist until around 900 B.C.](#) See Chart #1 and notice the time line at the bottom of that chart. So, how can we say that Moses wrote the Aramaic letters of YHWH/YHVH? We can't! We must admit that the scriptures were translated from one language to another language during each era, just as we witness in our modern times. We must admit that the original name that GOD spoke (and Moses wrote) was NOT the 4 letters YHWH/YHVH which people then translate into Yahweh, Yahshua, Yeshua, Jehovah & a host of other names other than Jesus. The 4 letters YHWH/YHVH & all the translations from it are all Babylonian Aramaic. YHWH/YHVH is actually the tetragrammaton name of Baal. Even the Encyclopedia Britannica 1958 edition, Volume 12, page 996 says

"...Yahweh is not a Hebrew name".

When Israel was taken away into Assyria, Babylon & Egypt, they adapted to many Babylonian customs, traditions, religious beliefs and use of words. The Assyrians & Babylonians even moved into the land of Israel. ([2 Kings 17:24](#)) Before Babylon, they kept the Sabbath from [sunrise to sunrise](#). When they came out of Babylon, they were observing Sabbath from sunset to sunset. They adopted Babylonian names of months. They had adopted the Babylonian Talmud. They also adopted the names of Babylonian gods and Kabbalah witchcraft. Smith Bible Dictionary of 1878, page 207 says that moon worship was re-introduced into Israel by Manasseh around 698 B.C. They called the moon, the Queen of Heaven. People offered drink offerings and cakes. This is all related to [the pagan roots of Christmas](#) and the [pagan roots of easter](#). They even changed their alphabet -- from the Paleo-Hebrew to the Aramaic alphabet, reflecting their preference for communicating in Aramaic rather than in Hebrew. In Babylon, they also translated the Paleo-Hebrew scriptures into Chaldean (Babylonian) Aramaic.

So, we therefore see the names of Babylonian gods inserted in place of the true original sacred name that GOD and Moses spoke. Chaldean Babylonian Aramaic replaced ancient Paleo-Hebrew and nearly all existing manuscripts, including the [Masoretic text](#) and the majority of the Dead Sea Scrolls are in Babylonian Aramaic. Jesus, the Apostles & the early Christian Church NEVER used or quoted from the King James Version Bible created in 1611 under influence of the Roman Catholic pope. Jesus, the Apostles & the early Christian Church NEVER used or quoted from any of the Masoretic Text which was copied, edited & distributed by a group of Jews known as the Masoretes between the 7th and 10th centuries A.D. But Jesus, the Apostles &

early Christian Church DID use & quoted from the Greek Septuagint. The Masoretic text also leaves out entire books that were included in the Holy Greek Septuagint.

Yah refers to the Egyptian moon god. and is also related to Osiris the Egyptian god of the dead which I have recently been writing about. The Almighty GOD Creator of Heaven and Earth has been bringing all the pieces of the puzzle together, teaching and confirming these truths. During the Assyrian and Babylonian invasions of Israel, Jerusalem & Samaria, the Israelites were not only carried off into Assyria and Babylon but also in Egypt. Also, much of the Assyrian and Babylonian beliefs came from [ancient Egypt](#).

Iah, transliterated as Yah, Jah, Jah(w), is a god of the moon in ancient Egyptian religion. His name simply means moon.:

"By the New Kingdom he was less prominent as a moon deity than the other gods with lunar connections, Thoth and Khonsu. As a result of the functional connection between them he could be identified with either of those deities. Therefore, Iah or Yah can be identified with Thoth or Hotep, a god of the moon."

Iah (Yah) also seems to have assumed the lunar aspect of Thoth, god of knowledge, writing & calculation; the segments of the moon were used as fractional symbols in writing. Certainly one of the most important aspects of Thot's complex nature is that of a god of writing and of the SCRIBES. Thot is credited by the Ancient Egyptians with the invention of the hieroglyphic writing, the "words of god", evidenced in his epithet "the one who created writing". Therefore, it's easy to understand that Yah is the pagan god of pagan words & pagan scribes! He can often be seen holding a reed pen & a scribe's palette! Among his many epithets "lord of the reed pen" clearly shows his association with these attributes of writing. It is therefore not surprising to see the scribe's palette being presented to Thot, or one of the gods associated with him, in ritual scenes.

Yah and Thoth is related to the pagan moon god named "Sin". Although the names of the moon god was Sin, Thot, Thoth, Yah, Pan, etc...., his title was Al-ilah, meaning "the deity", meaning that he was considered the chief god above all gods. The moon god called Al-ilah was shortened to Allah. The pagans used "Allah" in the names they gave their children. Both Muhammad's dad & uncle had "Allah" as part of their names. Yah/Yahweh is none other than Allah, the Islamic pagan moon god, the arch-enemy of the ONE ETERNAL ALMIGHTY GOD, Jesus THE CHRIST. If you will just keep reading this entire article & click on all links for all the proof, you will see how fully all of this is completely proven beyond any doubt!

Archaeological record shows much proof that the god of the names Yah and Yahweh is the same god of the ancient Assyrian pagan so called "[star of David](#)".

The letters YHWH/YHVH and all translations of it (Yahweh/Jehovah/hallelujah, Yeshua) refer to witchcraft. Notice in this witchcraft tarot card that each letter of YHWH/YHVH are present between each letter of "tarot". When rotating the opposite direction, tarot would read tora. Why is the Babylonian Aramaic Arabic name doing on the Wicca card? Jewish Kabbalism originated in Assyria.

Witchcraft Tarot cards are Assyrian Jewish Astrology worship of the Hebrew Assyrian language including YHWH. Yahweh Name Cult called "The House of Yahweh" actually uses witchcraft tarot cards to teach that GOD's Name is "Yahweh" & YHWH.

WITCHES & SATANISTS CHANT THE 4 LETTERS OF YHWH/YHVH! Now, why would witches & Satanist chant the letters of the TRUE sacred name of the Almighty Creator GOD??? THEY WOULDN'T AND THEY DON'T! THEY ARE ACTUALLY CHANTING THE NAME OF THEIR PAGAN MOON GOD ALLAH/YHWH!

Seller of Satanic Jewelry, sells tarot card jewelry, Freemasonry jewelry & the so called "star of David" and YHWH/YHVH on their satanic merchandise!

- YHWH/YHVH is also related to Nazism.
- The god of YHVH/YHWH is bisexual & transgender.
- Yahweh connected to pagan theory of reincarnation.

Greek Septuagint, The Bible that Jesus & the Apostles Used, Almost Identical to Paleo-Hebrew

Chart #4: Comparison of Paleo Hebrew and Greek

- 1 = North Semitic alphabet (Paleo-Hebrew)
- 2 = Earliest Greek character (9th-6th centuries B.C.)
- 4 = Eastern branch (Ionic)
- 5 = Eastern branch (Attic)
- 7 = Western branch
- 9 = Classic Greek
- 10 = Names of the Greek Letters (those in parentheses =names of letters now discarded in classic Greek)

Both Chart #4 (*left*) and Chart #1 (*top of page*) shows that Greek and Paleo-Hebrew are closely related. Whereas "Modern Hebrew" (& Strong's Concordance Hebrew) is closely related to Assyrian Aramaic.

Greek & Paleo-Hebrew look AND sound almost identical. Notice also that Paleo-Hebrew did have vowels!

The Hebrew roots sacred name followers claim that Hebrew did not have vowels. They are talking about "modern" Hebrew which is really Chaldean Aramaic & did not even exist during the lifetime of Moses! Paleo-Hebrew did have vowels and also had a "J" sound as well!

The Truth is that Greek is much closer to the ancient language of the Bible than what modern Hebrew is. Jesus & the apostles used the [Greek Septuagint](#) of the Old Testament. It was often quoted in the New Testament by Jesus & the Apostle Paul. Jesus called himself the Alpha and Omega. Hebrew roots people may have a problem with Greek but Jesus did NOT have a problem with Greek! It was almost identical to the old Paleo-Hebrew! Greek & Old Hebrew look and sound alike. GOD has preserved His Word through the Greek Septuagint, what fragments we have of the Old Paleo-Hebrew & through the [Alexanderian Text](#).

Jehovah also Pagan

- NO Jehovah in Hebrew or Aramaic Scrolls.
- NO Jehovah in Greek Scrolls or codex's.
- NO Jehovah in Greek Septuagint second century BC.
- NO Jehovah in Codex Vaticanus 325-350 AD.
- NO Jehovah in Latin Vulgate 405 AD.
- NO Jehovah in Wycliffe's Bible 1380-1388 AD.

The name "Jehovah" first appeared in a BIBLE in 1530, by William Tyndale. Up until 1530, The word Jehovah NEVER appeared in ANY Bible in any translation. NOT in the times of the old testament prophets and not in the time of Jesus and the Apostles. NEVER was Jehovah in the bible until it was added in 1530. The word "Jehovah" (*and Jehovahjireh, Jehovahnissi, Jehovahshalom*) appears a total of only 7 times in the entire King James Bible, all 7 times in the Old Testament.

The Greek Septuagint NEVER uses the word "Jehovah". Jesus and the apostles NEVER used the word "Jehovah". The word never even existed during the original writings of the Old Testament & New Testament!

The name Jehovah was never written or pronounced in any book, scripture, scroll, church or person in all of human history until the 1500's. It was invented by catholic monks. This is proven FACT of History. Stop ignoring the facts and stop using catholic invented name of Jehovah. Furthermore those Catholics invented the name of jehovah by using the satanic chant of yvhv. So not only is jehovah an invented name but it's satanic witchcraft. This is total FACT.

Strong's Concordance says that the word "Jehovah" is Strong's #H3068 - Yehovah. It also points us to the YHWH/YHVH. However, we must remember that Strong's Concordance does NOT point us to the original words of the Old Testament. It only points us to the Aramaic words from the Babylonian Translation of the Old Testament. NOT to the original scriptures when referring to the Old Testament. The word "Yehovah" and the YHWH/YHVH was NEVER in the original scriptures. It only appeared after the Israelites came out of Babylon. Remember that we have already proven that the YHWH/YHVH is witchcraft. The Israelites adopted Kabbalah witchcraft while in Babylon. They translated the Old Testament scriptures into the Babylonian Aramaic Language using Babylonian words that referred to Babylonian gods. The Israelite's removed the True Name of GOD and replaced it with their Babylonian names for the false gods that they were following. (**Judges 2:11**). When the Old Testament was eventually translated into Greek in the Greek Septuagint, they needed to remove all of the Satanic names of YHWH. But neither were they allowed to re-insert the original holy name of JESUS. Therefore they inserted the word "Kurios" which means LORD. This was supposedly done to keep people from profaning the name of GOD.

Let's learn more about the word "Jehovah". The suffix "hovah" is identical to #1943 in Strong's Dictionary and has the meaning of "ruin, mischief."

It is another form of #1942, 'havvah', which is translated "calamity, iniquity, mischief, mischievous (thing), naughtiness, naughty, noisome, perverse thing, substance, very wickedness." Put the two (Je + hovah) together and you get "God of ruin, mischief, calamity, perversion, and wickedness".

Let's examine Exodus 6:3 in the King James Version:

And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by the name of God Almighty (Elshaddai), but by My name JEHOVAH (originally JESUS) was I not known to them.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Α	ΔΔ		ΔΔΔΔ		ΔΔ		Δ		alpha
Β	ΒΒ		ΒΒΒ		ΒΒ		Β		beta
Γ	ΓΓΛ		ΓΛΛ		ΓΛ		Γ		gamma
Δ	ΔΡ		Δ Δ		ΔΩ		Δ		delta
Ε	ΞΞ	ε	ΞΞΞΞ		ΞΞ		Ξ		epsilon [upsilon] (digamma)
Ϝ	ΨΨΨ	υ	ΨΨΨ υ		ΨΨ	υ	Ψ		
Ζ	Ι		Ι Ι		Ι		ΙΖ		zeta
Η	ΘΗ	Λ	Η ΘΗ		ΘΗ	Λ	Η		eta
Θ	ΘΘ		ΘΘΘΘ		ΘΘ		Θ		theta
Ι	ΙΣ		Ι Ι		Ι		Ι		iota
Κ	ΚΚ		ΚΚ Κ		Κ		Κ		kappa
Λ	ΛΛΛ		Λ Λ		Λ		Λ		lambda
Μ	ΜΜ		Μ Μ		ΜΜ		Μ		mu
Ν	ΝΝ		ΝΝ Ν		ΝΝ		Ν		nu
Ξ			Ξ				Ξ		xi
ο	ο		ο ο		ο	ο	ο		omikron
π	π		π π	π	π π		π		pi
Ϟ	Ϟ								(sam)
Ϙ	ϘΦ		Ϙ		Ϙ				(kappa)
ϙ	ϙρ		ϙ ρ		ϙ ρ		ϙ		rho
Ϛ	Ϛ		Ϛ		ϚϚ		Ϛ		sigma
Ϻ	Ϻ		Ϻ		Ϻ		Ϻ		tau [upsilon]
Ϥ			ϤΦ	ϤΦ	ϤΦ		Ϥ		phi
			X X		X+ x		X		khi
			ΨΨ		ΨΨ x		Ψ		psi
Ѡ	Ѡ						Ѡ		omega

In English, this verse does not make sense because in [Gen 22:14](#) Abraham supposedly called the name of the place where He was going to sacrifice Isaa "Jehovahireh".

And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahireh; as it is said [to] this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen".

How could Abraham name the place after Jehovah if Exodus 6:3 says that Abraham had previously never known GOD by that name!

In [Judges 2:11](#), it tells us that the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim! Who is "Baalim"? Baalim is Strong's H1168 which IS THE SAME AS Strong's H1167. In [Hosea 2:16](#) it says:

And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi (husband); and shalt call me no more Baali (**a deity in the northern kingdom, variation of the name 'Baal'**)

"Baali" in this verse is H1180 which comes from 1167. 1180 is a symbolic name for Yah and Jehovah

Therefore, the Bible tells us that the Israelites forsook the True GOD JEH and served Baalim/Yah/Jehovah!

Hosea 2:17

For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

Context of verse 16-17 is pagan names! It is not talking about English titles of "lord". It is talking about the Babylonian Aramaic Hebrew names of Yah, Yehovah & Jehovah!

Hallelujah and Alleluia

The word "hallelujah" is not even in the King James Version Bible! Only the word "alleluia", only 4 times, only in the Book of Revelation. But even then, it is mistranslated. Hallelujah/halleluyah/Alleluia= 'praise yah' = Praise the moon god. Revelation 19 word "alleluia" in Strong's Concordance points to Strong's G239 hallelouia of Hebrew (Babylonian Aramaic) origin from H1984 and H3050. H1984 means to Praise. H3050 means Yah. Hallelujah and Alleluia means to Praise Yah (the moon god, allah).

Revelation 19:1 alleluia/hallelujah is ἀλληλουϊά. Blue letter bible, Greek Lexicon: G239. Strong's Concordance says it Of Hebrew (actually assyrian Aramaic) origin from the 2 words: לָלֶל (H1984) and יְהִי (H3050). Yet we know that is a lie because in Revelation 19:1 it does NOT say לָלֶל (H1984) and יְהִי (H3050). It says ἀλληλουϊά. The Greek and Assyrian Aramaic letters do NOT match here and they do not come from one another. It is impossible for Greek words to come from Assyrian. These 2 languages are NOT related, therefore it is impossible for G239 to come from H1984 and H3050.

Revelation 19:1 is a quotation of what we will be saying in Heaven at the Marriage supper. Why would we be speaking Assyrian? Of course we will NOT be speaking Assyrian. We will be speaking Greek which is the original Holy Hebrew language. When we click on H3050 it says it is Yah. So it means to praise Yah. We know that Yah is Allah. I have many links in this article that proves that beyond any doubt. It makes plenty of sense that Assyrian people would say Praise Allah. When we click on 1984, it means to shine or give praise. It is the word halal. But this is NOT to be confused with the word halal as in the halal mark of the beast. The halal mark of the beast is a completely different word. It is H2490.

All the other quotations of the Bible of what is said in Heaven is in the Greek language. So that tells me that someone has inserted Assyrian words here.

So what should be in Revelation 19:1? Let see 1984 again: Hebrew Lexicon :: H1984

Look at this section on the above page: Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon. It says it is the sound ellelell. That is the first part of the word. The last part is more confusing. It looks like "ia" but that "i" looking character can be the J sound. So I think it's Ja or actually Je. There are MANY cases where bible scholars have misinterpreted the E as an A. It only makes sense to me that it's JE. I cannot prove right now 100% that it ends with the letter E. That's my only weak point in this subject. But why would we be praising JA when the entire bible says Praise JE and Praise JEUE/Jesus?

Therefore I believe that the word that they wrote was ELELUJE, which means "Praise Jesus", which lines up with all other Scripture. It is pronounced "el-e-lu-je" OR else we could just speak English and say "Praise Jesus".

MAJOR Confirmation that Hallelujah/Halleluyah/Alleluia SHOULD be pronounced as "El-E-LU-JE" as in "El-E-Lu-Jesus" which means "Praise Jesus":

After posting the revelation about "Elelufe" and then sharing this with my wife, She said "that sounds like Eulogy".

I said, "hmm, It does, Look it Up!" It turns out that "eulogy" does NOT mean just a speech at a funeral, but rather a speech of PRAISE to anyone ALIVE or dead. It means Praise! Then after learning what a eulogy really is, a speech of praise, I searched to see if it was a Greek word, and Yes, It is a Greek word used 16 times in the New Testament. It is the Strong's Greek word #2129 εὐλογία eulogia which means "Praise" although KJV translates it as

blessing (11x), bounty (2x), bountifully (with G1909) (2x), fair speech (1x). Eulogia is the Greek word used in Praise of Jesus in [Revelation 5:12](#), [13](#) and [7:12](#) but translated as blessing.

Look at the Greek Word Eulogia: εὐλογία. Look at alleluia ἀλληλουϊά. Alleluia is longer because it's two words: Praise Yah (the devil Allah). Yet alleluia and Eulogia looks similiar because of the common "praise". Knowing that Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon says that alleluia really should sound like "ellelēll", and correcting mistranslations and language confusion, and knowing that we should never praise Allah, but only praise Jesus, We finally conclude that what John wrote in [Revelation 19](#) should actually be pronounced as "El-E-Lu-JE" which sounds like "Eulogia" and "JE" (short for Jesus) combined into one word to say "Praise Jesus" in Hebrew/Greek= "ELELuJE"!

Muslims Recognize Hallelujah as a Praise to Allah:

They pronounce it differently but they do recognize it as Islamic praise. Allah is NOT the Arabic word for god. Allah is the name of the Islamic demon god. Hallelujah is translated into Arabic as "praise Allah". Read from right to left. The word on the left is Allah. You can confirm this by reading the article I wrote about the word "Allah" being part of the 666 that John wrote in [Revelation 13:18](#).

Selah Means Praise the God of Destruction (Praise Allah)

The word "Selah" appears 71 times in the book of Psalms. It is a VERY mysterious word. Bible scholars seem to be very puzzled about it and they do NOT agree on its meaning. Most people have been taught that it means "to pause", meaning to take a pause to reflect upon what was said. But that's only one possibility and is actually unlikely. The Fact is that "selah" is not even Hebrew. It is Assyrian Aramaic. It did NOT appear in the original scriptures, because the original old testament was NOT Assyrian Aramaic, but rather Paleo-Hebrew. In fact, the NIV accurately removes "Selah" from the scriptures and places it only in the footnotes. Their reasoning is that selah was a musical instruction, rather than something that was meant to be read aloud as part of the actual song. Good reasoning if it really means pause. The Latin Vulgate also does NOT include the word "selah". It was not until the 1500's that the translator Pagninus, who was deeply influenced by Jewish Babylonian witchcraft (Kaballah) & believed that the form of words had a certain power and significance, that "selah" was reintroduced into Latin translations, and from there found its way into the King James Bible.

After Jesus showed me that we should say "El-e-lu-JE" rather than "hallelujah", HE then gave me very strong discernment that "selah" is related to "Allah". So I looked it up and sure enough, Jesus gave me some MAJOR confirmations. First of all, It's Assyrian, NOT Hebrew.

According to the [1907 Jewish Encyclopedia](#) "selah" is highly debated and confusing, but one of the theories is that it is a EULOGY/PRAISE. So immediately that is a major confirmation. Praise Who? It's ASSYRIAN. Therefore it is praising Allah! The article also concludes that it does NOT mean "pause" but rather "Destroy"! We know that hallelujah means praise Allah, or praise the god of destruction. Therefore there is a major connection between hallelujah and selah. Both are also said to be contracted words. Selah is also said to be a word made from initials. Just as yahweh is made from yhwh. The Jewish Encyclopedia also says that it could mean "Delete" as in that it was a note that a person made to a scroll to remind them to delete something, to delete a word or a verse. Perhaps "selah" is a mark letting us know that a true praise of GOD was removed and replaced with selah or that a verse/word was deleted or was meant to be deleted. I also found that selah could also be spelled "salah" which is the pronunciation of [Salat, the Islamic name for prayer](#). BlueLetterBible says that selah is Strong's H5542 - celah which comes from Strong's H5541 - calah which means valued (2x), trodden down (1x), trodden under foot (1x). If it means to trodden under foot, it's the same as to be made valueless or to destroy or to delete. Yet the context in the book of Psalms shows that it is a eulogy, a praise. Therefore it is praise to Allah, the god of destruction. Salah/selah/salat/alleluja/hallelujah/halleluyah are all the same. It does NOT mean pause. Here is an Islamic article that says selah is the same as salat, to bow and pray to Allah.

The Latin Vulgate used the word "semper" in place of selah. Semper means "always" or "forever". The Holy Greek Septuagint, the translation at the time of Christ, used the word "diapsalma" which meant "apart from the psalm" which might be thought to be a musical interlude OR it could have been a notation that something had been deleted there. A person would NOT say "musical interlude", NOR would they say "selah" which means praise Allah. They would just simply pause. But Selah doe NOT mean pause. Diapsalma means "apart from psalm". Selah does not mean the same. The Assyrian word "Selah" doesn't belong in Scripture. Bottom line: What should we say? When reading the book of Psalms and we come across the word "selah", we

should not say anything in its place. Even the diapsalma was not meant to be spoken as part of the scripture. It was either an instruction to how to sing the song OR an acknowledgment that something had been deleted there.

Yahshua/Yeshua Means Egyptian Moon God of the Sky or Heaven

Yah is the Egyptian moon god also known as "Toth". Shu is the Egyptian god of the sky. Put the two words together, you have "Yahshu" or Yahshu, the Egyptian moon god of the sky. Yahshua and all variations of it descend from the pagan moon god name YHWH. Yahshua is also known as Allah. The concordances point Yahshua to the Aramaic/Assyrian witchcraft YHWH. You CANNOT reject yhwh and yahweh and try to hold onto yeshua or yahshua. If yah/yahwah/yhwh are pagan, which very clearly I have already proven, then so is yeshua and yahshua. All these y names are Assyrian, NOT Hebrew and they are ALL Pagan.

Yeshua (also spelled Yesu, Y-shua) is an Assyrian word that means "May His Name be Obliterated".

It is also known as yimakh shemo (machah shem [Psalm 109:13](#), also yimach shemam), a curse placed after the name of particular enemies of the Jewish people. Yimakh Shemo is usually written or spoken after a persons name to say that you wish his name to be blotted out or obliterated from everyones memory. Yesu (or y-sh"u) is the abbreviation of Yimakh Shemo. Assyrians and Jews say Yesu. English speaking people say Yeshua and Yahshua. In [Acts 4:7-18](#) and [Acts 5:27-42](#) you see the Jewish leaders commanding John and Peter to not preach in the Name of Jesus. Yet the Apostles continued to preach Jesus Name. Following the same pattern of ancient Babylonian and Assyrian kings, the Jewish leaders commanded the Name of the Almighty GOD to not be spoken AND replaced His Real Name with the names of pagan gods in some cases and simply with the word yeshua in other cases. What better way to obliterate someone's Name than to just say yesu instead of placing it after their Name. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yimakh_shemo Orthodox Jews call Jesus 'Yeshua" as a term of blasphemy against Him.

The Evolution of The Name of The Creator in Old Testament History					
Before 605 B.C. Paleo-Hebrew	After 539 B.C. Assyrian Babylonian Targum	By 300-247 B.C. Greek Septuagint	By 405 A.D. Latin Vulgate	Martin Luther German Bible 1534 & Earlier Gothic Bibles 4th Century A.D.	Geneva 1560 & KJV 1611
	יהוָה	κύριος	Dominus	Herr	Jehovah & "The LORD"
JESUS	YHWH (What Strong's Concordance points to) Assyrian & Babylonian name of moon god Allah. Chanted by witches & satanists.	Kyrios			iSawTheLightMinistries.com/sacrednames.html

The Creator knew that the pens of the scribes & translators would be corrupted and even substitute the names of Baal for the True Name and foretold it & even prepared for it.

[Jer. 23:26-27](#)

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

[Jer. 8:8](#)

8 "How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain."
9 "The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?"

Many people try to say that GOD would never allow anyone to corrupt His Holy Word and mistranslate the scriptures. Do we not have unholy translations today? Of course we do. The NIV was written by unrepentant, open homosexuals. The NIV is the official bible of the unholy homosexual metropolitan church. It has been mistranslated. There are other translations called the Queen James Bible and other evil translations. GOD's Word is Holy and Perfect. NOT corrupted. However, we DO have corrupted translations. The King James Version is just one more relatively modern corrupted translation of man. More and more modern translations are further twisting GOD's Word based on their personal beliefs. What makes you think that man did not do the same thing in earlier generations? The original Scripture's were HOLY AND PURE. Man's translation's are not pure. The translation that the Israelites brought out of Babylon was not pure. GOD knew that people would add to and take away from the original scriptures and even placed a curse on those that would do it.

Rev. 22:18

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

Consider also that the scriptures were actually LOST and then found again in time of Josiah. **2 Kings 22**

Objection #1

Claim; Jesus Spoke Aramaic.

FACT

Yes, Jesus spoke SOME Aramaic as it was a language of his time. There is nothing wrong with speaking a language. However, He also spoke Greek and did so MUCH more than what He did Aramaic. He used the Greek Septuagint Bible and quoted from it. He NEVER quoted any version of the Babylonian pagan names that referred to Allah the moon god.

Objection #2

Claim: Islam was not invented until Muhammad.

FACT

Actually, Islam existed in old testament times under different names. Muhammad just re-organized it and brought it into more modern times.

Niqqud Dot System Invented

Many people claim that the Hebrew language, in writing, contained a dot system, which is a system of diacritical signs used to represent vowels or distinguish between alternative pronunciations of letters of the Hebrew alphabet. It is called the Niqqud system. However, the Niqqud dot system was not invented until around 1000 A.D., it was invented by the Masoretes. The dot system was added to the Aramaic text. Paleo-Hebrew NEVER included a dot system. This is FACT.

Accusation #1: LORD= Baal?

"Lord" means "Baal", the name of a false god or demon!

FACT

Actually, the word "lord" is a general title that refers to any master, ruler, owner, leader or husband. The word "lord" is never the actual name for any pagan god. Since, people worshipped false gods, they would of course call their gods by generic titles of lord and god. But these words do NOT refer specifically to any particular deity. People try to point to the Hebrew (Aramaic) word "baal" which SOMETIMES does refer to a pagan deity. However,

words can have different meanings in different contexts. We must also look at the original word, then the Aramaic translation and then the Greek and English translations. Just because a bad word was used in one of those translations doesn't mean that every word that ever replaces it is also a bad word. The words "lord" and "God" are NOT names of pagan gods. Baal is. Yhwh is. Yahweh is. Lord is not. GOD is not.

"The fact is that the word "LORD" is a Hebrew word and comes from the Hebrew word "ADOWN" (Strong's #113 & 136 a king or sovereign) from which comes "ADONAI" which is a Hebrew word translated into the Septuagint Greek version of the Old Testament became "Kurios" and both are CORRECTLY translated "LORD" and this refers to kingship or sovereignty".

Accusation #2: The Word "GOD"

The word "God" was originally used by the Teutonic people to refer to their heathen deities according to Websters Dictionary.

FACT

The word "God" is a title of anything that is worshipped. There is the True One Eternal GOD and there are false "gods". Some people's god is their money. Just because one group of people or some groups of pagans used the word "god" in reference to their "god" doesn't mean the word always refers to false gods. When using the word "God", you know which God you are referring to and so does the person you are talking to and so does God. He knows who you are talking to. He does not mind you using titles when referring to Him, He gives Himself many titles. Anyone with great authority has many titles and names which can be used interchangeably such as Sir, Mister, President, etc. The greater the authority, the more names and titles that person has. This is also true in all of the spirit world.

1 Corinthians 8:5-6

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

In the Holy scriptures, "Elohim" is used over 200 times to designate FALSE gods. Some of the false gods designated by the word "Elohim" includes Baal, Chemosh, Dagon, Milcom, Nisroch and even the female goddess of sex, Ashtoreth. The word "gods" in the first commandment ([Exodus 20:3](#)) is "Elohim" in the orginal Hebrew. Even the word "El", meaning "Mighty One", while used many places to refer to the true God, it is also used many times to refer to false gods. Examples: [Exodus 15:11](#); [Exodus 34:14](#); [Deut. 32:12](#); [Dan. 11:36](#).

Accusation #3

The English word "God" comes from an old Syrian deity "Gawd" and is referred to as Gad in [Isa. 65:11](#) see margin.

FACT

There is NO authority for such a statement. This is no more true than to claim that the Polish word "Bog" came from our English word "bog". To them, the word means an object or being of worship, but to us it means a marshy piece of ground. As for "Gad", one of Jacob's twelve sons was named Gad and thus one of the tribes of Israel is named Gad. [Gen. 30:11](#); [Rev. 7:5](#). One of Gods prophets in Davids day was named "Gad". [2 Sam. 24:11-19](#). The word "Gad" has a favorable place in the Sacred scriptures, even though there was also a heathen god by that name mentioned in [Isa. 65:11](#); and furthermore there is NO evidence of a connection between the word "Gad" and our English word "God".

<http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/god>

1. Main Entry: 1 god
2. Pronunciation: \gĂ¤d also 'gôd\
3. Function: noun
4. Etymology: Middle English, from Old English; akin to Old High German got god Date: before 12th century
 - a. capitalized : the supreme or ultimate reality: as a : the Being perfect in power, wisdom, and goodness who is worshipped as creator and ruler of the universe b Christian Science : the incorporeal divine Principle ruling over all as eternal Spirit : infinite Mind
 - b. a being or object believed to have more than natural attributes and powers and to require human worship; specifically : one controlling a particular aspect or part of reality

- c. a person or thing of supreme value
- d. a powerful ruler

The following is from: <http://www.websters-online-dictionary.org/definition/god>

1. Definition: God (*Noun*)
 - a. The supernatural being conceived as the perfect and omnipotent and omniscient originator and ruler of the universe; the object of worship in monotheistic religions.
 - b. Any supernatural being worshipped as controlling some part of the world or some aspect of life or who is the personification of a force.
 - c. A man of such superior qualities that he seems like a deity to other people; "he was a god among men".
 - d. A material effigy that is worshipped as a god; "thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image"; "money was his god".
2. Date "God" was first used in popular English literature: sometime before 990. (references)
3. Etymology: God \God\ (g[o^]d), noun. [Anglo-Saxon god; akin to Old Saxon & Dutch god, Old High German got, German gott, Icelandic gu[eth], go[eth], Swedish & Danish gud, Gothic gup, probably orig. a past participle from a root appearing in Sanskrit h[=u], past participle h[=u]ta, to call upon, invoke, implore. Compare to Goodbye, Gosp. (references)]

Accusation #4: Jesus = Zeus???

Jesus is a heathen name of the false Greek god, Zeus, shortened - Je-zeus. We have been ignorantly worshipping a pagan god as Savior.

FACT

...There is not a single authority in dictionary or any other historical source book that even hints at a possibility of the word "Jesus" having any connection with the Greek god, Zeus. Here are the facts.

Strong's concordance says "Jesus" was written as the word lesous (but in Greek writing). Strong's claims that the name came from Hebrew 3091 yehoshua, yehooshua. Yet the Truth is that Strong's points to Aramaic (Assyrian) and not Hebrew. It is impossible for Greek to point to Aramaic. The two languages are unrelated. Greek can point to true Paleo-Hebrew but not Aramaic. The Name Jesus did not come from Aramaic. So instead of using Strong's (which points to Aramaic for the old testament), we must examine the Name Jesus in true Hebrew, Paleo-Hebrew or even in Greek. In Greek, the I in lesous would be pronounced with a J sound. NOT with an I sound. It was the letter called "Jot/iota", which could carry either an i or j sound. In the first century A.D. and in the era of the 1611 King James translation, they only had one letter for both the i sound and the j sound. But later on, people developed a separate letter for each sound. But the J sound did exist in both Paleo-Hebrew & Greek during the original writings of the Old & New Testaments. Since Paleo-Hebrew & Greek look alike & sound alike, the rules of the true Hebrew language would apply for the name of a Hebrew person. The rule of the true Hebrew language states that if the Jot/iota comes directly before a vowel sound, it must be pronounced with a J sound. Even the word iota was originally pronounced with the j sound. It was called the Jota, Jot, Jod and Jud. The modern English spelling & sound of the word iota results from Aramaic influence. Language history is very clear that the word iota had the j sound in Paleo Hebrew and Greek.

So when we see the name IESOUS, we therefore would have Jesous. The o is silent. Therefore it would be pronounced Jesus. He heard Jesus and went by Jesus. The Name Jesus was in use during His lifetime. Both Clement of Alexandria (150-215 AD) and Cyril of Jerusalem (313-386 AD) both stated that the name lesous (which they would have pronounced Jesus) was Jesus' original name. NOT that those men were perfect in doctrine, but they did clearly live in the early time era and had much access to the original scriptures and a knowledge of language.

The Bible tells us that Jesus means "GOD with us". Therefore when we go back to Exodus & see that GOD said I-JEH ASHER I-JEH", (H is silent, therefore we pronounce it I-JE ASHER I-JE), we see that JE is the short form of GOD's Name of "Jesus" in the Old Testament. JE with us is Jesus, or GOD with us. Jesus refers back to what GOD said His own Name is. It does not go back to any other person. Many articles proclaim that the word Jesus came from Joshua. Let's examine that claim. Strong's claims that Joshua comes from H3091 yehooshua, yehooshua. Again, that is Aramaic. It comes from the Targum Aramaic translation from Babylon by Jews who were worshipping Assyrian gods. It cannot be trusted.

In **Numbers 13:8** We find that Joshua's name was originally Oshea which means "salvation, saves or deliverer". Moses added GOD's Name to the front of "Oshea" and formed a new name "Jeh-Oshea" meaning "GOD saves".

Numbers 13:16

"These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua".

Notice how they have replaced the ea at the end of his name with ua. That is not correct! It should simply be Jehoshea. Joshua's real name is Jehoshea. His name points to GOD saving the people. Jesus does not point to Jehoshea. Jesus does not point to Joshua. The Name Jesus does not come from Joshua's name. But rather Jehoshea comes from JEH and Jesus comes from JEH. They both point to JEH.

The Prophets and Apostles NEVER wrote Yhwh, yvh, yhuh, yah, yahweh, yahshua, yeshua, Jehovah or any version of these words. They only wrote IESUE and lesous. In the New Testament, they wrote lesous. But the first letter which looks to us as an capital I was called the Jot. It was pronounced with the J sound whenever followed by an vowel such as E. Thus we have Jesous, which we pronounce as Jesus. Thus, the Apostles wrote Jesus but was spelled lesous. It is still Jesus. People claim they wrote Yeshua or yahushua or some other y name. That's a direct LIE. There is absolutely NO PROOF they wrote any y name. There is ONLY Proof that they wrote lesous. It does not matter what Strong's Concordance claims that lesous comes from. It doesn't matter where it comes FROM. It only matters that they actually wrote IESOUS which is sure AND pronounced Jesus which is also sure! Any claim that it comes FROM a y name is false. The y names are Assyrian Aramaic. There is NO connection between Assyrian Aramaic and Greek. Therefore it is IMPOSSIBLE that IESOUS come from any Y name.

Blaspheming GOD!

In the Hebrew Roots Movement, When a yah name believer uses the spelling "G_d", they are saying that "God" is pagan, thus "God" is condemnable or damnable. Thus they are truly saying G.D., that is, the bad curse word that no one should ever use! Some people claim that the reason they spell GOD as G_d is that they are RESPECTING His Name by not spelling the entire word. Yet GOD is NOT His Name! So that excuse does not hold water. Regardless of any human reasoning, it is the spirit of anti-Christ that is causing people to curse GOD with the G-d spelling.

Jesus is NOT a 4-letter word! How dare anyone to try to turn it into a 4-letter word! Shame on anyone who causes confusion in the church and say that Jesus is a 4-letter word in reference to false gods or the evil one! Jesus is not the evil one! Jesus is the Saviour. Any doctrine that tries to say anything else is not of THE ALMIGHTY!

I was not confused in my mind and had a great relationship with God in Light until the spirit of religious confusion came against me and my spirit and caused darkness in my life because of the so called sacred names issue, causing me and many others to doubt who they were praying to. I KNOW darkness. Unfortunately I have had more to do with darkness in my life than most people on this planet. But I tell you one thing right here and right now, that I felt much darkness come against me when the yah groups caused my mind to be oppressed with darkness and confusion. People have gotten so caught up with RESEARCH and knowledge that they have forgotten to test the spirits. They say it is confusion to speak with the Holy Ghost of speaking in unknown tongues. They say it is confusion to shout praises to God. They say it is confusion to testify in front of a congregation about what God has done for them. But yet they do NOT claim confusion when they tell people that they are praying to demons by pronouncing the name of Jesus in modern day English! Even though I will lose the support of many of you, I must proclaim that there is Peace in the name of Jesus Christ! The Lord has confirmed this to me many times over! **You need to give up your own understandings (Proverbs 3:5-6) and all your internet pages and reference books and stop and listen to His Voice! What is He telling you?**

True meaning of 666 Revealed in Greek Codex Vaticanus

In 2007, The Almighty GOD, the Alpha and Omega, took me to a location where a copy of the Greek Codex Vaticanus was located. At the time, I did not actually see it and I did not understand what GOD was showing me. Then three years later to the very month, GOD brought the Revelation to me that the Codex Vaticanus revealed the true meaning of 666. It is NOT revealed in the Aramaic Hebrew of Strong's Concordance.

Jesus MEANS "GOD WHO SAVES BY WATER"

We know from scripture that Jesus means "GOD with us". But it also means GOD saves by water. This was another confirmation from GOD concerning all of this. Moses means "saves by water". Notice Josephus, Antiquities, Book II, Chapter 9, Paragraph 6.

"Hereupon it was that Thermuthis (Pharaoh's daughter) imposed this name Mouses upon him, from what had happened when he was put into the river; for the Egyptians call water by the name of Mo, and such as are saved out of it, by the name of Uses: so by putting these two words together, they imposed this name upon him. And he was, by the confession of all, according to God's prediction, as well for his greatness of mind as for his contempt of difficulties, the best of all the Hebrews, for Abraham was his ancestor of the seventh generation".

Moses foretold the coming of THE LORD Jesus. In [Deut. 18:15-19](#) Moses said that a prophet (Jesus as both GOD in the flesh and as a Prophet) would follow him. Moses was a foreshadowing of Jesus. Moses was the first mediator between GOD and man. Jesus was the greatest fulfillment of a mediator between GOD and man.

In [Acts 2:38](#) of KJV it says

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost".

Recently, The Almighty taught me that the action of getting baptized in water is the action of getting Saved. On April 22, 2013 I posted in the newsletter "Prayer of Salvation OR Baptism?" Where does the Bible say we are to teach people a prayer of salvation? Doesn't it say we should go baptizing them? "Repent and say prayer of salvation"? or does it say "repent and be baptized"? "Go ye therefore teaching a prayer of salvation"? NO. Actually, it says "go ye therefore and teach all nations BAPTIZING THEM" [Matthew 28:19](#)

Brother Terry say's

"I see no example of a sinner's prayer in the Bible. And when I say example I mean someone actually doing it."

"In Acts 2:37 when these people were pricked in the heart by Peters sermon and they cried out " Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Does Peter say repeat after me?"

This is one of the many reasons we do need real gatherings. not just television preachers and internet. we need local pastors and evangelist and all of the five fold ministry. baptism is necessary".

On April 23, 2013, I baptized five people in the Name of Jesus. I preached on that day and in previous days that Baptism is the method of Salvation through Jesus Christ. Also in recent days, the Holy Breath/Spirit was telling me that the names Yah, Yahweh, Yeshua, etc. were wrong & evil. That I should speak out against them. I had been fighting hard for the Name of "Jesus" for years. And I had been fighting hard against the "sacred names doctrine" that teaches that people MUST use the Yah words. BUT I had thought that it was acceptable for people to use the Yah words as long as they did not deny the Name of Jesus.

But I had felt a great deal of demonic oppression from the Hebrew roots sacred namer's. GOD had shown me that they are NOT saved. They loved the law more than they loved the Almighty. They focus on the law and NOT on the Savior. They focus on Hebrew culture and the so called Hebrew language (which now turns out to be Babylonian Aramaic!). They are blinded by their focus on the Old Covenant. The Almighty has shown me all of this. But I still thought that they could use the Hebrew names as long as they did not deny The Name of Jesus. But the Holy Spirit began to lead me to speak out against those so called Hebrew names as evil. But I did not do so. Until as the Holy Spirit began to press me harder and on April 23, 2013, I saw a post on Facebook that said "there is no Y in Paleo-Hebrew".

So then on the next day, I began researching more about the Hebrew language & my eyes were opened! I SAW THE LIGHT! Later, I spoke over the phone with a sister in Christ who had recently contacted me about her confusion that had come from the Hebrew Roots & Sacred names groups. Christ had recently led her out of those groups as she was now able to see that they were not focusing on Christ but rather on everything else. Like me, she had a spirit of confusion coming against her from those groups. I shared a little bit of this information from the website GOD had just led me to. I explained that the yah names were Babylonian translations. She told me that she had just seen something on the internet about "Yahoo Babylon". But she did not know what it was about.

So I eventually searched the term "Yahoo Babylon" and I was led to see that an Israeli company by the name of "Babylon" (an language translation company) had signed a deal/contract with YAHOO. WOW! What a confirmation! You can't get a better, stronger, more powerful Confirmation than

that!!!!!! The article was even dated 4-24! and leads back to [another article](#) from 4-23, the date I baptized those people! EHJEH ASHER EHJEH was teaching me that the yah names were Babylonian AND that HE saves by water (NOT a prayer of Salvation, although people still need to say such a prayer, but then they must repent & be saved via water baptism & receive the gift of the [Holy Ghost, the Soul of Christ Crucified, Resurrected & Glorified](#).

If you have rejected the Name of "Jesus" or have been baptized into a yah name such as "yahshua" or "yeshua", you have embraced demons! You need Deliverance!, You need to Repent and Be Saved and Baptized in Jesus NAME! **Jesus is the Correct Name for the Messiah!

BABYLONIAN PAGAN DEMONIC NAMES

Including but not limited to:

- **Yah, Yahweh, YHWH, YHVH, the 4-letter tetragammonton, Yahshua, Yahve, Jehovah, Iaove, IHVH, JHWH, Iah, yahueh, iahueh, iahwah, yahohehah, iahohewah, yahuah, yahuwah, yahwe, iehovah, Yeshua**
- **Yahoo** (i encourage everyone to delete your yahoo groups, addresses, etc.)

THERE IS ONLY ONE NAME BY WHICH YOU CAN BE SAVED. THAT IS Jesus! Jesus is the correct name for the Messiah! Jesus is the correct Hebrew Name of GOD. It is NOT Greek nor Latin. It is the English spelling of an ancient Hebrew Name. In the 1611 KJV, Jesus was spelled with an I instead of a J. However, it had a J sound. Greek has a J sound and original Paleo-Hebrew had a J sound. There was no "Y" in ancient Paleo-Hebrew. I am NOT teaching that people MUST speak a secret/hidden/unknown Hebrew name for GOD. The Name Jesus is preached all across the world. This is NOT secret Freemasonry knowledge. This is not salvation reserved for a select few with secret information. I have personally met a very high ranking Freemason who refuses Jesus name, yet he promotes Yeshua name. The YHWH is on Catholic church buildings & on Freemason lodges. This should tell you something! The Old Testament & Old Covenant both pointed toward the arrival of Jesus. If we want to know the Name of The Father, we need to look no farther than Jesus who is the express image & manifestation of The Father with us. The Name of Jesus is the Name of The Father. We do not serve 3 gods or 2 gods. We have only ONE GOD. GOD with us is Jesus. Jesus said that He came in his Father's Name. When a man has his father's name, they both have the exact same name, not a variation of it! Fred Sr. - Fred Jr., Henry Sr. - Henry Jr., Jesus - Jesus. Exact same name! [Acts 4:10-12](#) says that "Jesus" is the ONLY name by which mankind may be saved. There is no other name of salvation. [Zech. 14:9](#) says that in the Kingdom, his name will be ONE. We won't be seeing or serving or pronouncing 2 names of GOD.

[Acts 4:10-12](#) says that "Jesus" is the ONLY name by which mankind may be saved. There is no other name of salvation.

[Zech. 14:9](#) says that in the Kingdom, his name will be ONE. We won't be seeing or serving or pronouncing 2 names of GOD.

[Acts 2:38](#) And Peter said to them, 'Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

[Acts 8:16](#) For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

[Acts 10:48](#) And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

[Acts 19:5](#) When they heard [this], they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Question #1

What is the most accurate bible translation? What Bible should we use?

Answer

The most accurate bible translation available today is [The Alpha Omega Bible](#). The second most accurate is the New American Standard Version (NASB). None of these translations are 100% perfect to the original scriptures but they do come much closer than the KJV which was produced only because the pope hated the Geneva Bible. The pope & the Church of England wanted a bible that everyone would accept under their religious bondage control. They added more corruption into the already corrupted text.

Question #2

Should we still use the Strong's Concordance?

Answer

Yes. Not all Aramaic words are evil. Only those that point specifically to pagan gods. We should not use the specific names of pagan gods (demons) in place of the Holy Names of The One True Eternal GOD. Strong's can actually be helpful in pointing out which names are the evil ones.

More Confirmations after initial release of Article:

On May 14, 2013, the date of releasing this article, I also received my very first copy of the Greek Septuagint, translated into English by Sir Lancelot C.L. Brenton. First Published in 1851. 14th printing May 2011. After releasing the article and having returned home to rest and read, I discovered to my surprise in the Preface of the book, it states

"It has been preserved in a large number of manuscript copies of the original, and the Great text in Brenton's edition is based on VATICANUS, and early fourth-century manuscript, with some reliance on other texts..."

That is a major Confirmation to me because as I have written, GOD showed me the Codex Vaticanus contains the true meaning of 666. I had even placed that information at the very bottom of the article. So now, I am able to place this confirmation right under that. Even the date of May 14 for me to receive the book is confirmation as GOD uses the number 14 to confirm and reveal certain things to me. I am NOT into numerology. But GOD does use numbers significantly in the Bible. Also, this particular printing of this edition was in May and was the 14th Printing! Wow, Praise GOD for these continued Confirmations.

ANOTHER CONFIRMATION: May 15-25, 2013: GOD provides many copies of New American Standard Bible (NASB)

Today, to my surprise, GOD made available to me MANY MANY copies of the NASB for the grand total low cost of only \$22.84, Yes GOD does Confirm! GOD does speak to His People. HE is Real and Alive! Will you hear what The Spirit is saying to the Churches?

MORE Confirmations, May 29, 2013:

After publishing the article that GOD has given me and after GOD gave me the MANY MANY copies of the New American Standard Bible, as being much more accurate than the King James corruption, I have noticed and come to the comprehension that **demons will actually fight very hard for the King James version but not for the New American Standard Bible**. I was viciously attacked via phone and text and inbox by a woman who had a demon in her. Both her and her family waged intense fleshly war against me and it all started because she would not give up her corrupted King James Version and all of its added sentences and evil words.

After sharing story with a friend of mine, he shared how others had attacked him in similar ways, even threatening to kill him! I am reminded of similar occurrences I have seen and heard of. It is clear to me now that these people are not just angry Christians defending what they think is the only holy,pure bible on Earth, but rather, these are demons fighting for their corrupted translation to defend all the corruption and Babylonian names of blasphemy (**Rev. 17:3**).

A true Christian would make very bold statements. But they would not be fleshly vicious and life threatening like these reports. Demons will FIGHT for the King James translation! The more I study the ancient languages and manuscripts, the more I see the defilement of the King James text. The KJV is the bible of the church of Babylon. Another proof that the "KJV only" people are wrong is the undisputed FACT that the word "LORD" in all capitals were added by the Jews in place of the Name of GOD in the old testament. This is well known and cannot be denied! It's impossible for the KJV to be 100% correct as the KJV only people assert, when in FACT we KNOW that the Jews took out GOD's Name and added "LORD".

The New American Standard Bible has earned a good, well earned reputation as being an accurate translation. However, the NASB never re-inserted GOD's Name of Jesus in the Old Testament. That's why I HAD TO translate the scriptures in what's called "[The Alpha & Omega Bible](#)". The Alpha &

Omega Bible includes the books of the bible that were actually removed in 1666, we well as words that appeared in the original scriptures that were removed by the Church of England & the Catholic Church. The A&O Bible restores Jesus' name in the Old Testament.

ANOTHER CONFIRMATION: MASONIC HANDSHAKES IN KING JAMES VERSION

The ORIGINAL King James Bible had the Masonic handshake all through its pages. That link tries to defend the KJV despite that fact! Which is absolutely ridiculous. It's amazing how people will try to defend evil, even when they have proof of evil. It is no mistake that the drawings of the masonic handshake was chosen to be displayed in the original KJV. I was not going to post this but then GOD confirmed it to me. So the truth is the truth and we must accept the truth and we must accept the revelations from GODs

YHWH is the All Seeing Masonic Eye

Below is The "Masters Carpet," from The Masonic Monitor in 1820, including the Freemasonry symbols of the Sun, the Moon and the all seeing eye.



Below is the very top portion of the title page from the original KJV Bible. Notice the sun on the left and the moon on the right, just like in Freemasonry symbolism. Notice the Aramaic YHWH in the middle, as the all seeing eye!



YHWH/YHVH is associated with occult pentagrams.

YHVH/YHWH inside triangle/all seeing eye/sun inside the Catholic church, 5th Chapel of the Palace of Versailles in France.



Each Group with a Name

The True Christians have the Name (Character/Authority/Ownership) of THE FATHER on their foreheads Spiritually. [Revelation 22:4](#) The people who take the [mark of the beast \(Islam\)](#) have the name of Allah upon their foreheads (Spiritually). The woman Babylon ([false church including Islam, catholic church and all daughters and denominations of Islam & of the Catholic Church](#)) is full of blasphemous names (Yah, Yahweh, YHWH, Jehovah, Yeshua, etc.)

Revelation 17:3-5 New American Standard Bible (NASB)

- 3** And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns.
- 4** The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality,
- 5** and on her forehead a name was written, a mystery, "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

In [Exodus 3:14](#) they have inserted the Assyrian name of yhvh. These are 4 Assyrian letters with no vowels. Where else in the bible do we see letters with no vowels? That would be ONLY in [Rev. 13:18](#) the mark of the beast. 666 is derived from [just 3 letters](#), no vowels! [Rev. 13:17](#) says the mark or THE NAME of the beast. This beast it is talking about is the son of perdition (antichrist) Bashar Assad, the president of Syria. Verse 1 says on his head (FOREHEAD) are blasphemous names. Since he is Syrian, he has Assyrian names. The middle letter/symbol of 666 is actually and literally the name of Allah in Aramaic just like with the yhvh blasphemous names. These blasphemous names on the beast forehead are: Allah, yhvh, yhwh, yah, yahweh, yehovah, Jehovah, yeshua, yahshua and all other variants of the Assyrian names of Assad.

Update Nov. 11, 2013: Major Confirmations and Clarification on Sacred Names Article:

GOD had already led me to write and explain how that the scriptures had originally been written in True Old Paleo-Hebrew but was translated into the Aramaic language sometime during the Assyrian or Babylonian Captivity. Thus, when they did that, they inserted the names of their Babylonian

witchcraft god known as YHWH, yah, jah and yahweh. I had already given TONS of solid undeniable proof of this. GOD has now given me more major confirmations of this.

New Confirmation

The modern Hebrew (square) script is called "Ashuri", "Ashuri" is the Hebrew name for Assyrian, the name being used to signify the ancestor of the Assyrians, Ashur the son of Shem, the son of Noah ([Genesis 10:22](#)).

I had previously already written about Asshur and his connections with our modern day King of Syria, son of perdition. The website gives MUCH STRONG POWERFUL UNDENIABLE PROOF that the scriptures were translated from true Hebrew into Assyrian (Aramaic) during the Babylonian captivity and that what everyone is calling Hebrew is actually a form of Aramaic.

Therefore, Strong's concordance, in the Old Testament dictionary part of it, doesn't point to true Hebrew. It points to the Assyrian tongue. The tongue of the Son of Perdition, who is part Jewish yet Syrian. This issue is directly related to Bashar Assad, president of Syria, being the Son of Perdition. When people use "Jehovah, yehovah, yahovah, yahweh, yah, jah, yhwh, yeshua, yahsua, etc", they are invoking anti-Christ spirits upon themselves thereby bringing them into bondage to witchcraft and the spirit of Babylonian confusion. Those that are not delivered from this spirit, will eventually deny Christ in one form or another. I have heard of many people rejecting the New Testament and Christ and the New Covenant and completely converting to Judaism. I have personally witnessed how that the sacred names and Hebrew roots followers are blinded to much truth.

UPDATE March 10, 2014: ANOTHER MAJOR CONFIRMATION!!!!

The so called "Hebrew" writing is also called the "Assyrian Script". That is a FACT! So how can people say that it's not Assyrian? It's Called Assyrian! It looks like Assyrian, it sounds like Assyrian. It's Assyrian!

Isaiah's real name= JEsaias.

Isaiah is Babylonian pagan name inserted into scripture when the Jews translated the bible from Hebrew into Assyrian during the Babylonian captivity. Isaiah=Isayah. His real name is JE-Saias. In the New Testament, written in Greek, which is the True Hebrew language, Isaiah is called "Esaisa, which Strong's Concordance points back to so called Hebrew which is actually Assyrian and has nothing to do with the Greek/True Hebrew language. But it points back to Yesha'yah, proving that Isaiah is a pagan name, iah at the end of IsAIAH is yah. Strong's admits that the correct Isaiah is Jesaiah but keeps the yah at the end. Staying true to the Greek word ending with ias, and preserving the J at the beginning, we now understand that Isaiah's real name is JE-Saias which means GOD saves. It is related to Joshua and Jesus. Ezekiel's Real name is JE-Zekiel Which means "GOD strengthens". Jesus is GOD's real name, Jesus is GOD with us. Jesus is our Saviours' Name! We only have one Savior, not two. JE is the short form of Jesus, just like "Yah" is the short form of Yahweh, the ancient Assyrian name of Allah.

Here are the cleaner, more accurate names for the people in the Bible:

- Nehemiah=Neemias, Esther=Hadassah, Isaiah=JEsaias, Jeremiah=JEmemias.
- Ezekiel=JEzekiel, Obadiah=Obdias, Jonah=Jonas
- Micah=Michaeas, Zephaniah=Sophanias, Zechariah=Zacharias
- Joshua=JEH-Oshea, Messiah=Messias

Additional Confirmations: Update: Sept.8, 2015

Jesus has called & ordained me to publish the MOST accurate translation of the Holy scriptures that will be available to the common person in the modern times! Since I have started working on [the Alpha & Omega Bible](#), The ALMIGHTY GOD has given me several powerful confirmations of HIS Blessings and anointing on this translation. AND HE has also been giving me the correct words and confirmations of those words. Truly, HE has given me the Holy Spirit inspiration for the correct translation of the Holy scriptures. HE has also given me MORE information, confirmations & proof for

everything I have already written & further revelations concerning a divine connection between the name "JE" & the words "Alpha & Omega". When we call HIM JE or Jesus, we ARE calling HIM The Alpha & Omega! This is why Jesus said that HE is the Alpha & Omega! Because HE is the JE with us!

Al-ilah means "the yah", which means "the moon god". Allah Comes from Al-ilah. Which I correctly translate as Al-yah.

FROM: [The Trinity Matrix 2008: Your Interactive Guide to the Other Reality](#)

"The Egyptians may have known Sin as the Moon god Yah or Lah (see Yah-weh, Al-ilah)....The earliest references to Yah refer to the moon in its physical form. Yah or Lah was introduced to Egypt and was mentioned in the ancient writings of Exodus... (See The Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary by E.A. Wallis Budge and A Dictionary of Egyptian Gods and Goddesses by George Hart). ... The word Hallelu was used among the Bedawi people in the Abyssinia as a salute of the New Moon. (See Briffault v3 110). If the word Hallelu is broken down into syllables al-le-lu, does it not become interesting? Could Al-le-lu actually mean 'Lord the Lunar' or 'Mighty Moon'?

"Alphabet" derives from the Greek Alpha Beta, which derives from Aleph (ox/mighty), and Beth (house/family) in Ancient Hebrew. Aleph is where we get the word Eleph-ant from. As you can see A and E become interchangeable as in El and Al both of which mean 'Lord', mighty or powerful. The pre-Hebraic name for 'god the father of all things' was Yah/Jah/Ja ... " But if we apply what we already know about the true sound of J and the Assyrian use of the Y sound, and applying this same author's statements about A and E being interchangeable, Then I can certainly assert and prove that the original name of the Creator was NOT Yah, Jah or Ja, but rather it was JEH or JE. ...

El was the earliest name of God found in the Ancient Negev script used by the Hebrews, meaning 'Lord' or 'The Mighty' represented by the Bull/Ox head/Aleph/Al/El symbol of an A upside down.

Another page: "This being could also have been the same origin of the ancient Moon gods Nanna, Enlil, Sin, Alilah, Yaho, Yahu, Yah and Lah (Al-lah?). Remember that Abraham's Yahweh who could have originally been a god known in Babylon as Ya'u also...."

From www.blueletterbible.org on [Exodus 6:3](#) interlinear on "Jehovah", H3068, Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon :

"...certain ancient writers, who have stated that the God of the Hebrews was called IA (and the Omega symbol)."

Therefore, I being J, we have the letter sound J and then the Alpha and Omega symbols all together. JEH was probably originally written as 3 symbols together before all the letters were formed. The 3 symbols were the J which looked like an I, and then the ox for the Alpha and then the upside down horseshoe for the Omega. When people try to claim that scripture used the Alpha and Tav together, they are lying! There is absolutely no evidence that the Creator was EVER called the Alpha Tav. ONLY the Alpha Omega! Their claim is based on H853 yet H853 is also used in verses that do not even reference the Creator! Therefore CANNOT be a Name of the Creator.

UPDATE Sept. 18, 2015

On Sept. 16, 2015 a 8.3 major earthquake struck the region of Illapel Chile, South America. The tsunami waves were over 15 feet in that region. Lesser waves of 1-3 feet hit Hawaii, Alaska, California and other Pacific regions. The timing of the earthquake helped to bring my attention to the earthquake. There have been larger and more deadly quakes that I didn't pay as much attention to and that I didn't speak about.

This earthquake also hit in the time frame of when I have been working on the Alpha & Omega Translation, Restoration of The scriptures. This is very significant because of the name of the town Illapel. The first 3 letters look the same. So I had to translate what the letters actually were. The first letter is I but in capital, uppercase, so it looks like I which looks like the next two letters L in lowercase. So to understand this word, illapel, a person would need to understand about lowercase and uppercase and how to pronounce each letter and how to distinguish between letters that look THE SAME or similar, yet have different sounds. Part of my current research for the translation of the scriptures involved looking at the word Allah. Allah came from Al-ilah, which would look like Alllah if we do not use the modern L or the modern I since both L and I did not exist in ancient languages. Notice the Illa in Alllah just like in Illapel Chile. 4 letters consecutively look the same in both words! This CANNOT be coincidence!

The first 2 letters of Allah is Al which is Alpha which means "The". The ilah. I have written many times previously about how the modern letter J or j originally looked like the letter l or l in Paleo-Hebrew which is now known as Greek. It has been called by several different names including the "jot,

jotta, iota, jud, yud, jod, yod". According to how it was used in a word, it could have the J, Y or I sound (although the Y sound is not as old as the J sound). But now I am also learning that the L originally looked like the capital J. That's very interesting since the y name cults, Hebrew roots cults, claims that there was never a letter J, nor a J sound. I have already proven many times that the jot had a J sound. The FACT is that there was also no Y, E, S, U, V, B, C, D, F, M, P or many other letters originally in Hebrew! **ALL** letters have evolved over the millenniums. But there WERE such sounds (& pictures that represented them) just like there was also the J sound. The Yah name cults do NOT tell you this documented FACT!

But now there is also proof that there was also a letter that looked like J. It was called the Lambda/Lamed. It is the modern letter L. At different times in history, it looked like the letter J, I, Y, ^ and v. In ancient languages, different letters/picture words took on more than one sound & were sometimes interchangeable. For example, the Al (Alpha) could also be sounded or spelled "EL" and it is the origin of the first sound in "elephant". So both Al & El is correct. The A & E has been interchangeable in many words. But that is mostly because of people's lack of understanding of how & when to use A and when to use E. But sometimes, it really doesn't matter. Just like the Lambda had different appearances, it also had different sounds in different languages and in different time eras. When used in combination with an Jot (i,y,j), the L pretty much either became silent and/or helped determine whether the jot had an J, Y or I sound. In modern language, the Allah is pronounced like AL-La. But I believe that is due to a lack of understanding that in ancient times the combination of the Yud/Jot and the Lamba would NOT have the L sound, but rather the Y sound, especially in Aramaic/Arabic. So Al-lah should be pronounced Al-Yah, meaning "The Yah", meaning the moon god known as "Sin", "Yah" & Yahweh/YHWH/YHVH/Yahshua/Yeshua. We have tons of proof that Yah was the moon god & that he is now known as Allah. So we should not deny that Allah was at one time pronounced "AL-Yah".

The Illapel earthquake helped me to know that Jesus kept bringing me back to the il combination until I fully understood and proclaimed this revelation. It confirms again who yah is AND that "Al" = "The", and therefore vice versa: "The" = "Al" or "The Alpha". The name Allah is NOT the true "Alpha". Allah is a counterfeit of Theos and of The Alpha and Omega, just as Yah is a counterfeit of Jesus. Do I think or proclaim that Jesus killed 11 people and shook the city of Illapel only so that I could receive the fullness of this revelation? NO. But I do know that HE does things for MANY purposes and can use world events to open the eyes of His People. All Praise, Honor and Blessings to JE, who is JE with us, Jesus!

UPDATE Sept.20, 2015

On Sept. 18, 2015 I posted on how that THE ETERNAL ALMIGHTY CREATOR showed me how that the letter L can sometimes have the Y sound. (El and AL does NOT have the Y sound unless an "i" is present). After posting the newsletter, my wife read it and she shared with me how that the L in her name have the Y sound in Spanish. I did NOT know that! So that was a HUGE confirmation! Then last night, I noticed that some Hebrew roots Y name people call THE CREATOR "Eliyah" which shows the liy combination that I was talking about and continues to confirm that "yah" and all the Y names are actually Allah and are not really referring to THE CREATOR A/O JE/Jesus at all. They are referring to Satan. These Hebrew roots cults are Satan worshippers. Like I have been saying for years, they are NOT your brothers and sisters. They are NOT Saved. They are Vampires. They are extremely dangerous and we need to stay as far away from them as possible. Yes there ARE SOME FEW people among them that are the chosen Elect. But they are very few in number and if they are truly followers of Jesus, They WILL eventually come out from among them and denounce all those evil Y names, and except the Holy Names of Jesus, JE, Alpha, Omega, The Mighty O, The Alpha & Omega, Christ, LORD, Theos, THE ALMIGHTY, THE EVERLASTING, THE ETERNAL, The First, The Last, The Beginning, The End, The Word of THEOS, The Logos, Wonderful, Counselor, Father, Son, Son of Man, Son of THEOS, The Lamb of THEOS, and a Name that no man knows. But all the Y names are evil: Yah, yahweh, yhwh, yhvh, yahshua, yeshua, Eliyah, aliyah, allyah, Allah, alilah, etc are all evil.

Update March 29, 2016: Old Reference Works

I have a copy of the 1878 "Smith's Pronouncing Bible Dictionary". Not only does it give definitions, but tells you how to pronounce the words. For the section on "Jesus", it has "JE'SUS". And it even says that in the Hebrew it had the J sound. Smith's Bible Dictionary is a very well known and respected and trust worthy reference work. Recently, I was able to attain a hard copy of the 1611 KJV Bible. This is the ONLY 1611 KJV I have ever seen in my life except on the internet. Most people have a 1873 KJV which is much different from the 1611 KJV. The 1611 included several more books called "the Apocrypha" which were taken out of the KJV in 1666. Also, the language is the older English. King James is written as "King lames" which proves that the Jot/iota character that looked like an I, had the J sound whenever it was used as the first letter of a word followed by a vowel sound. This is the case

through out the 1611 KJV. The Y name cults admit that the change in the letters did not occur until after 1611. We KNOW that King James had the J sound. NO ONE claims that it should be King Yames.

Update Sept 15, 2017: Testimony From a Reader:

From Colin in Canada:

"Hi Tim, I read your article on the "Y" names. First of all, it pleased me to see your "about me" section and that you actually stick to biblical truths (seventh day sabbath, holy days, etc.). That got me extremely interested in reading more. I too had some demonic experiences happening, and would dream repeatedly of trying to cast out names in "yeshua" and there was absolutely no power. Then, things started to get a little weirder and some physical scratching was heard outside of my room; for nearly a week, at the same time, twice a night. I prayed in yeshua's name and nothing; then I kept having dreams about using the name of Jesus, and there WAS power in His name. So, last week I decided to try and use the name of Jesus, and it hasn't come back since! That prompted me to look deeper into this whole name issue, thus leading me to your website. It was certainly a blessing in my life- so praise Jesus".

I Saw The Light Ministries has received several testimonies identical to and others very similar to this testimony. It's very clear that the Y names such as yeshua, yahweh, yhwh, yahshua and all variations of such Assyrian names are evil and demonic. Demons are NOT afraid of the y names, but they do flee in Jesus Name!

The Assyrian origins of [Christmas](#), Assyrian origins of [Easter](#), Assyrian origins of the [Trinity doctrine](#), Assyrian origins of the so called [star of David](#), Assyrian origins of the yah names, All point toward the [Assyrian son of perdition](#) and the [Assyrian invasion](#) of the nations.

Do you disagree? We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. [Eph. 4:11-16](#). May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

This article was written/published April 2013. Last edited/updated: May 15, 2017

To this very day, NO person has sent **any** proof that any of this article is incorrect. There has been many to **claim** that it's wrong, but no person has been able to prove any of this article wrong. The bible says to **prove** all things. It's not enough to just huff & puff & claim it's wrong. You must prove it!

What is done away with?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/doneaway.html>

Are ALL of Gods Laws "done away" with? What is done away? What has been replaced? What is the Old Covenant? What is abolished? Let's Examine the Scriptures!

One of the most important, yet rarely taught, verses concerning this subject is the direct words of Jesus Christ in **Matthew 5:17-18**

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Understanding Matthew 5:17-18 There are 3 statements in these verses:

1. "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets..."

He did NOT come to delete the Old Testament. We SHOULD still read and learn from the Old Testament. The New Testament quotes the Old Testament at least 263 times! So the people who say that we should not consider the Old Testament, do not know what they are talking about. In no way/shape/form did Jesus delete the books of the Old Testament. He only replaced the Old Covenant Contract / ceremonial ordinances.

He did not come to remove/destroy all law. He did not come to make us a lawless people. **Jer. 31:33, Hebrews 8:10, 10:16** says HE would write His LAW in our hearts. So, very clearly there remains some law. The only question should be WHICH laws. To say ALL law is done away or that there is no law at all, is a great deception and totally non-biblical. Jesus very clearly taught the 10 Commandments which are moral laws which still remain.

2. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

HE CAME TO FULFILL. NOT Destroy. That's a big difference. Yet millions of people are teaching that Jesus destroyed all law. Fulfill means to bring to fullness. (To bring it to its full meaning and purpose) That's entirely opposite from doing away with.

3. "For verily (truly) I say unto you, Till Heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass (perish/go away) from the law, till all be fulfilled".

This speaks of the end of this current universe (heaven) and this current Earth. This therefore also speaks of the coming New Heavens (universe) and new Earth. NOT UNTIL THEN is all (everything) fulfilled!

The Sabbath and some of the other Holy Days foreshadow the coming 1,000 years, White Throne Judgment and New Heavens and New Earth. They are NOT completely fulfilled until ALL of that occurs.

Yet, we know that SOME law WAS done away, such as circumcision and animal sacrifices. That's extremely clear in the New Testament. So, We must also understand WHAT LAW is not done away and what law is NOT done away. Yet, you may say, But **Matthew 5:18** just said, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled? We must understand WHAT HE MEANT by "law". Therefore we must keep reading the entire chapter of **Matthew 5**. When we do that, it becomes very clear that "the Law" that HE said would not be done away until the New heavens and New Earth IS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. HE was NOT talking about the old covenant ritual ceremonial laws. If we were to believe that HE was speaking about animal sacrifices and circumcision, that would be in direct conflict with the rest of the New Testament. So, let's KEEP READING IN MATTHEW 5 and we will discover that it was definitely the Ten Commandments HE was speaking of.

Matt. 5:19-22,28

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill (6th commandment**); and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:**

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Matt. 5:27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery ([7th commandment](#)):

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Matt. 5:33-34

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne ([3rd Commandment](#)):

Two Covenants

The temporary ceremonial law's, such as animal sacrifices, under the old covenant were weak in that they were very physical and had to be done repeatedly day after day with no eternal salvation. It was temporary and with temporary reward.

All "Law" has not been done away/destroyed but rather the OLD COVENANT has been replaced with a New and Better Covenant. Just because the Old Covenant was done away with does not mean that there is no law. Some Laws of GOD existed even BEFORE the Old Covenant.

Exo. 16:4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

Exo. 16:28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

Exo. 18:16 When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. ([All 3 of these verses were BEFORE the Mount Sinai Covenant!](#))

The Old Covenant WAS done away with and replaced with the New Covenant. A covenant is not a law. A Covenant is an legal agreement, a contract, between two parties, GOD and man, which INCLUDES laws and regulates how those laws are to be carried out and list it's rewards/blessings of keeping the Covenant and consequences of breaking the covenant. GOD does not want us to be a lawless nation/people. Without law there is confusion and chaos. Law is Good. Law is Holy. But we need to follow law in the Spirit in which it is meant to be. Under the old Covenant the law was written in stone and had to followed by the letter, which we repeatedly broke and had to sacrifice another animal again. Under the New Covenant, The Law of the Ten Commandments has not been done away but rather still exist but is now written in our hearts and we are to follow the spiritual principal of the Law first and foremost. Under the New Covenant, we receive forgiveness of sins through the Precious Blood of Jesus Christ, the Eternal Passover Lamb of GOD. The Old Covenant and it's laws were the milk to teach us how to live Holy and Righteously. The law of ordinances was our school master. But we did not attain eternal life nor righteousness under the law of ordinances. We still sinned often. The law of ordinances condemns us. We learned lessons but were still unable to attain Righteousness just thru the temporary ceremonial laws.

Let's take a look at some of the temporary milk (schoolmaster) law of ordinances and look at the spiritual principal/purpose of each one and how Jesus completely fulfilled them.

Circumcision

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To consecrate the Israelite male to GOD.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: After Jesus was baptized, crucified, resurrected and ascended back into Heaven, He sent us the Promise of the [Holy Ghost](#). Through the Holy Spirit dwelling in us, we are no longer Gentile nor lost. And we are consecrated to GOD via the Blood of Jesus and by the Holy Spirit. We are now circumcised in the Heart under the New Covenant, not in the flesh nor in the letter of the law. The original purpose of circumcision is now fulfilled in the Spirit of the Law that we are now a Holy People unto GOD.

Circumcision is done away because it has been so totally fulfilled. But also it's been replaced because circumcision was a physical ritual ceremonial law. Now, we live under the spiritual law.

Romans 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Please also read the chapter of [Galatians 5](#).

Blood/animal sacrifice

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: There must be a payment/consequence for sin (Romans 6:23) and a way to receive forgiveness of sins. Someone/something must die. There must be a penalty paid.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: Christ became our Passover Lamb for us. He paid the price for our sins. His Blood atoned for our sins. We are forgiven. He died for us But we must accept and embrace that Sacrifice and live by the rest of the Covenant.

If you kill a lamb or goat for Passover, you are saying that the Blood of Jesus was not sufficient for you!

1 Cor. 5:7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

Romans 6:10 Romans 8:3; 2 Cor 5:21; Hebrews 9:13-28 Hebrews 10:4; 1 Peter 3:18

Stoning

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To punish the sinner.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: Jesus is now the Judge and He is the ONE who will both Judge and Punish, Not the street mob. John 8:1-11 Some law is DONE AWAY because it has been so totally fulfilled. It is very clear that circumcision and stoning is done away!

Tzitzit/Tassels

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: [Numbers 15:38](#) blue and white Tassels were worn TO REMIND the ancient Hebrews to keep the 10 Commandments.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: We no longer need tassels! Jesus reminded us and reminds us to keep the 10 Commandments. He IS the Word of GOD. His Holy Spirit abiding/dwelling in us reminds us to keep the ENTIRE Word of GOD. The [Holy Ghost](#) reminds us, brings all things into remembrance, reminds us to keep the commandments. [John 14:26](#), [Luke 22:19](#), [1 Cor. 11:24-25](#), [Exo. 20:8](#).

Unclean Meats

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: The main reason for laws concerning clean and unclean food is the same as for other laws concerning clean and unclean. To preserve the sanctity of Israel as God's Holy People. (see [Lev. 11:44](#)) Uncleanness typified sin & defilement.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: Jesus became the Passover Lamb sacrificed for our sins. Animals no longer represent/typify sin, because the old covenant of animal sacrifice was replaced by Christ, our High Priest, who did what no other priest could do. Therefore animals no longer need to represent the clean and unclean because physical animals are not part of the New Covenant. Jesus cleansed all meats. It's NOT that which goes into the mouth that defiles a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defiles a man. I refrained from eating pork, shrimp, etc. for around 24 years until GOD opened my eyes to the FACT that He did cleanse all meats and that these meats will be Provision in the Great Tribulation. Please [click here to read the article](#) (www.isawthelightministries.com/meats.html) which explains this in detail.

The old school master laws/ordinances of Stoning, wearing tassels, circumcision, unclean meats and sacrificing of animals are all done away because they are were all replaced with JESUS Christ as the eternal Passover Lamb. Those ordinances are no longer needed.

Now let's take a look at some laws that we STILL NEED and are NOT done away with.

10 Commandments

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: A set of laws that instruct us how to show our love toward God and how to treat one another in Love, that we may be a Holy People, not lawless, not violent, Holy unto the LORD, in Peace, Joy and Love. Jesus Fulfillment (bringing back to its real spiritual purpose in its fullness) BUT NOT DONE AWAY: Jesus is the Word of GOD. [John 1:1-16](#)

Jesus is the Way, The Truth and The Life. The Holy Spirit produces the fruits of the Spirit including Love.

Yet the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross/tree/stake did Nothing to remove the need to Love GOD and to Love your fellow man, which the Ten Commandments guide us in.

NONE of the 10 Commandments were destroyed, done away with or abolished. The 10 Commandments are and have always been spiritual moral laws, NOT ceremonial. The 10 Commandments existed BEFORE, during and after the old covenant. It was a sin to murder, steal, bear false witness, commit adultery and break the Sabbath even before Mount Sinai.

Jesus made it clear that we are to keep the 10 Commandments in the Spirit of the Law.

That does NOT mean LESS, but rather MORE, to the fullness of their purpose.

Matt. 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Matt. 5:21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill (6th commandment); and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

Matt. 5:22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Matt. 5:27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery (7th commandment):

Matt. 5:28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Matt. 5:33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

Matt. 5:34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne (3rd Commandment):

Matt. 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

Matt. 5:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Matt. 5:38 This is the first and great commandment.

Matt. 5:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Matt. 5:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 10:17-22

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

A person can keep the letter of the law of the commandments and not be keeping the spirit of the law of the commandments which is to Love GOD first and to also love one another as thy self.

The Weekly Sabbath

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To remember GOD as Creator, that He created all things AND to give man a physical rest on a weekly basis on the same day GOD rested. And to give man an appointed day of Worship.

Jesus Partial Fulfillment: Jesus is the Creator (See [Jesus is LORD](#) article). He rested the Seventh Day. He went into the synagogue on the [Sabbath day](#). He gives us rest from the letter of the law and from our sins. He is our Peace. He is our Comfort. We enter into rest thru Him but we are also still appointed the same day of rest to remember, to commemorate what GOD started at creation and to take the physical rest that our bodies need and to have a set ordained time to worship. We worship every day but we are still appointed a set time for worship as well. This is The Third Commandment. None of the Commandments were destroyed or abolished. To fulfill does not mean to do less but rather more. "Thou shalt not kill" is now ALSO "thou shalt not hate". "Thou shalt not commit adultery" is now ALSO "thou shalt not look upon a woman to lust after her".

"Remember the Sabbath Day to Keep it Holy, Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work But the Seventh Day is The Sabbath of the LORD thy GOD..." is NOT "do not keep the 7th Day as a Sabbath", but Rather that we should continue to keep and remember this day but start doing so in even more of a spiritual sense. That is, we should make sure we go to church and actually WORSHIP on this day (Lev. 23:3; Hebrews 10:24-26), but it doesn't have to be in a physical temple, it can be in a house church or in a basement or in a barn. But we are NOT to neglect having church with other people (Hebrews 10). AND WE SHOULD TAKE THE TIME TO REST ON THIS DAY. The spiritual aspects of the Sabbath is Worship and Rest. But we should not be legalistic about it to the point of going hungry, leaving our car in the ditch, leaving our friends at the airport with no one to pick them up, etc. It is acceptable to buy a can of soda from the vending machine on the Sabbath because the reason that we don't buy or sell on the Sabbath is because we don't want to force labor on someone else on the Day of Rest. But with a vending machine, we are not forcing any human labor to occur on the Sabbath, so the Spirit of the Law is not broken. A police officer, firefighter or a doctor that is called in on an Emergency on the Sabbath is not breaking the Spirit of the Law because the Main Principal of the Commandments is to LOVE another and to take care of one another, not to hurt one another. To refuse to go to help someone on the Sabbath is to BREAK the Commandments!

Matt. 12:1-13

- 1** At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
- 2** But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.
- 3** But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;
- 4** How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?
- 5** Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?
- 6** But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.
- 7** But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
- 8** For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
- 9** And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
- 10** And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
- 11** And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
- 12** How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.
- 13** Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

But we are NOT ONLY to keep the Spirit of the Law but we are ALSO to worship Him in Truth.

John 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH.

The Facts show that the Sabbath was always the 7th Day, Saturday, NOT Sunday. The Bible gives absolutely no instruction to change the Sabbath from the 7th Day to the 1st day of the week. Just because the disciples met on the first day of the week in [Acts 20:7](#) and collected offerings on the 1st day of the week.

week in 1 Cor:16:2 does NOT mean that the Sabbath was switched to a different day. They also met on the Sabbath in Acts 13:14, 42, 44; Acts 17:2, Acts 18:4. They also met daily in Acts 2:46,47 Acts 3:2, Acts 5:42.

To attend SUN-day services rather than the 7th Day Sabbath is wrong and it is a sin. It is under a deception that the day was changed by GOD. It was NOT changed by GOD, it was changed by men (the catholic church, as a compromise with paganism), who did not have the authority to do so. That is recorded history. Look it up. There is nothing wrong with going to church on Sunday or worshipping on Sunday just as it would not be wrong to do so on Wednesday or Thursday or any other day of the week, AS LONG AS YOU ARE ALSO OBSERVING THE TRUE SABBATH DAY ON SATURDAY AND AS LONG AS YOU ARE NOT ATTENDING IN A BABYLONIAN CHURCH (traditional denominations) when you are attending on Sundays. It is wrong to reject the true Sabbath Day and stay under a deception and continue to accept and teach the traditions of men over the Commandments of GOD. (Matthew 15:9). We must Worship Him in Spirit AND in TRUTH. (John 4:23-24).

Hebrews shows that there still remains a observance of the Sabbath on the 7th Day:

Hebrews 4:1-11

- 1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest (G2663, reposing down, rest,) any of you should seem to come short of it.
- 2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
- 3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (you don't have to work, you too can rest on the 7th day as GOD himself also did. But don't think that your works, that is your keeping of the Sabbath, is going to EARN you Salvation, you must also enter in Spiritually and depend of the Blood of Jesus which also was pre-ordained before the foundation of the Earth.)
- 4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest (G2664 to settle down, that is, literally to colonize, or figuratively to desist: - cease, give rest) the seventh day from all his works.
- 5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.
- 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: (they refused to rest on the seventh day AND they refused to rest in the assurance that they could trust in GOD and rely on Him)
- 7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
- 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. (some people try to say that this should be translated Joshua. But that is NOT true! They DID enter into rest under Joshua! Read Joshua 1:13, 21:44, 22:4. Jesus did NOT speak to them of another day of the week for them to rest. He clarified the upgrade in the law concerning adultery, hate, swearing and that it's not what enters the mouth that defiles the man (the cleansing of the unclean meats) but He did NOT speak of changing the day of the week. He did not come to change the day of worship and rest. But He did come to give us Rest from our own legalism. But it's not legalism to go to church on the Sabbath, it's remembrance and worship.)
- 9 There remaineth therefore a rest (G4520 sabbatismos A KEEPING/OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH. From a derivative of G4521; the Sabbath (that is, Shabbath), or day of weekly repose from secular avocations (also the observance or institution itself);) to the people of God. (remaineth is the opposite of change)
- 10 For he that is entered into his rest (G2663), he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. (how did GOD cease from his?)
- 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Let us not fall short of either side of this edification. This is both spiritual (forehead) and in action (hand). Exo.13:9, Deut. 6:8, 11:18. Let's not be just a hearer of the word but also a doer of the word. James 2:17-26. The Sabbath and the Holy Days present a picture of GOD's Plans. The Sabbath also pictures the 7000 years of mankind with the Millennium being the 7th Day or the 7th Thousandth year. Observing the Sabbath on the 7th Day of the week helps us to understand Prophecy and GOD's over all creation plan and our future destiny.

JESUS HAS NOT YET COMPLETELY FULFILLED THE SABBATH DAY AND HOLY DAYS:

The Sabbath and Holy Days picture the First Resurrection, first 1,000 years reign of Christ on Earth, the 2nd Resurrection, the short season, the Great White Throne Judgment and the Coming Paradise of the New heavens and new Earth. Therefore these Sabbath's are not yet completely fulfilled. They remain Till Heaven and earth pass.

The Holy Days

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To Remember/Commemorate historical events as well as to picture/foreshadow future events. To teach us GOD's Plans.
Jesus Partial Fulfillment: Jesus is the Passover Lamb, the removal of our leaven, the first begotten, the first fruits, The Soon coming King, the atonement for our sins and our eternal tree of Life. These days are NOT done away with, but rather just made more perfect when kept in the Spirit of the Law. The disciples and apostles continued to keep the Holy Days well after the ascension of Jesus Christ. And there is prophecy of us keeping them AFTER Jesus Returns. The Sabbath and Holy Days picture the First Resurrection, first 1,000 years reign of Christ on Earth, the 2nd Resurrection, the short season, the Great White Throne Judgment and the Coming Paradise of the New heavens and new Earth. Therefore these Sabbath's are not yet completely fulfilled. They remain Till Heaven and earth pass.

Keeping of the Holy Days AFTER Christ returned to Heaven

1 Cor. 5:7-8

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Acts 12:3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (**Then were the days of unleavened bread.**)

Acts 12:4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter (**Passover, NOT Easter!** G3957 πάσχα pas'-khah **the Passover (the meal, the day, the festival or the special sacrifices connected with it): – Passover.**) to bring him forth to the people.

Act 2:1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Act 20:16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

1Co 16:8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

Prophecy of Holidays/Holy Days AFTER CHRIST RETURN TO EARTH in future!

Zechariah 14:1-21, Isa. 66:23

Isa. 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Tithing

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To support the Levite (ministers), the House of GOD, the work of the House of GOD, the widow, fatherless and the needy. That the Levite could focus on the work of the Kingdom and not go hungry.

Jesus Partial Fulfillment: Jesus was the First Begotten and the First Fruits!

The Father gave His Very Best, in the Spirit of Love! Christ gave of His Own Flesh.

Yet Tithing is still needed today to provide for the financial needs of the church and of the poor and needy.

The sacrifice of Jesus on the cross/tree/stake did nothing to remove all financial needs of human beings and of the church.

Christ made it very clear that we are to think of others and to help those in need AND that we are to do one and NOT NEGLECT the other in reference to tithing (**Matt. 23:23**). LOVE and GIVING is the spiritual principal of tithing. With what measure that we give, we shall be given to. We should give and not grudgingly. In the Spirit of the Law, you can now give to any individual or group in need. It is not required to be given only to the Levite. UNDER the letter of the law, if you had 10 apples and you also had 10 mouths to feed and this was the only food you had to feed your family, you MUST still give away one of the 10 apples. One of the members of your family would have to either go hungry or else take a bite from each of the other apples. IN the Spirit of the Law, the purpose of tithing is to support the Levite, the widow, the fatherless AND the poor & needy. Well, if this is the only food you have to feed your large family, then YOU are considered to be the one in need! Therefore IN the Spirit of the Law, you are NOT required to give that apple away to someone else outside the household. Charity starts at home. Provide for your family. Do not neglect the needs of your own family. But this is NOT license for a poor family to never tithe/give alms. I've seen many poor people give to other poor people, give to charity, share half of what's on their plate, share half their money, etc. Many poor people know more about sharing and giving than do most middle income and high income people. So it's NOT the poor that I need to preach to. The spiritual principal of planting a seed is a real spiritual principal which works and produces fruit for both parties. Tithing was NOT done away with or destroyed but rather was made perfect in that it is now to be done in the Spirit of the Law. The New Covenant is NOT license to neglect the ministers, pastors, evangelist, the House of GOD, the widow, the fatherless and the poor & needy. 10% should still be the rule of thumb to generally go by as the Spirit of the Law did NOT LESSEN the laws but rather ADDS TO the laws. Ten percent really isn't very much at all. If my check is \$200.00, Ten percent is only one twenty dollar bill. Surely, I can spare a twenty dollar bill to help the work of the Kingdom or to help those who are less fortunate than myself. We do NOT need to pay tithes on our gross income. We pay tithes ONLY on our NET income, only on our increase, including money and on food that we raise in the garden. In everything that we do, financially and otherwise, we always give the first, the best and ten percent to THE ALMIGHTY. It is a great SPIRITUAL principal to live by! Many people who actively teach AGAINST tithing claim that they still give to GOD but just according to any amount that they decide upon. That would be great if EVERYONE gave generously and selflessly, but the REALITY is that the great majority of people, even among the best of Christians, will NOT give 10% or more if they do NOT BELIEVE that it is necessary. The majority of people who actively preach against tithes, would STILL be against tithes if "Tithe" meant only 5%!!!! Without a standard guideline/law for everyone to go by, the financial state of the poor & needy and of the work of the Church will NOT be met by the people, therefore forcing the true ministers of GOD to sacrifice greatly (and far beyond what GOD requires) for the sake of the work.

Grace NOT license to Sin!

We are no longer UNDER the Law, it's no longer a yoke of burden, BUT GOD's Kingdom is NOT a lawless government, His Laws are now written in our hearts and now we keep the laws of GOD in the Spirit of the Law and not in the old letter of the law. Sin is the transgression of the law. We do not want to be found as lawless people like bank robbers and others who also break righteous good laws.

Matt. 19:17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

Acts 24:14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

What is sin? **1 John 3:4** Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

The Upgrade of the Law of GOD

He said He would write the law in our hearts! Why would He write something in our hearts if the thing He is writing is done away with! The law is now Spiritual, NOT done away with and not turned "bad"! In fact it has gone wireless! Now instead of being required to go by the very letter of the law as written in stone, we are encouraged to go by the Spiritual principal of that law.

Every nation has laws!

What would a nation be without laws? Total Chaos!

We, the people of God, are a Holy Nation.

1 Peter 2:9 "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Yes, according to the Old AND New Testament Scriptures, we are a Holy Nation. We are ambassadors of the Kingdom of God. What good is an ambassador of a nation if he represents a lawless nation? Do we not have honor? Honor your Father and your mother? How do you do that? With respect through obedience! If you don't obey your father, He says you don't respect Him and then He punishes you. How can He punish you if there was no law to break? He is righteous! He is not unfair. His laws are not grievous.

It is interesting that the same people who say "the law is done away with" are the same ones who say "thou shalt not commit adultery", "homosexuality is a sin", "do not lie, steal or cheat", "give your tithes to God", "do not do drugs, do not smoke", "do not curse", etc. etc. etc. Seems to me, that they do have laws. It's just that they want to pick WHICH laws they recognize. I'm sure the only laws on this website that people disagree with is that we are to keep the Holy Days and Sabbaths of the LORD (and perhaps you might disagree with titling). Does not every nation have days of celebration? Does not the U.S. have the 4th of July to show respect and honor to the founders of this nation? How much more should we celebrate and show honor/praise to the Greatest King and Kingdom?

You have no problem keeping the pagan celebration days that was instituted in the Roman and Babylon empires. Why do you resist the Holy Days of the Kingdom of God? Why do you not want to give up your customs and traditions of x-mas and easter that was handed down to you by tradition? Why do you not want to submit to a great authority? Every knee will bow and every tongue will confess. But NOW is the time to submit to the authority of God. How does He have authority without instructions? He does have instructions/laws and He does want us to obey. We have the SAME problem today as Paul and Jesus and Moses and Noah did! People want to celebrate Baal instead of the true Eternal God. Who is your God? What are His laws? How do you show Him respect and Honor? Do you NOT obey him? Of course you do, but let's do so in the Spirit of the Law. Here's a fictional example of a child who still keeps the letter of the law:

The family housed burned down. They later discovered that they had left the stove on and their 11 year old son had seen that the stove had been left on. When his dad asked him "Hey Charlie, why didn't you turn the stove off, if you had noticed it!" And Charlie responded "you told me to never touch the stove".

Two Laws: Difference between The Law of GOD and the Law of Moses

Difference between the old covenant ordinance laws and the Law of GOD

Exodus 31:18 Who WROTE the 2 tables of stone (ten commandments)?

Deuteronomy 31:9 Who wrote this law? (old covenant)

Read **Deuteronomy 4:36; 5:22**

Who SPOKE the 10 Commandments to all the assembly?

Again, Who wrote them?

Moses was not the mediator of the Ten Commandments, GOD spoke them directly to the people.
Then the temporary ceremonial laws, ordinances, were added because of transgressions (people's sins).

Galatians 3:19

Moses was the mediator of the sacrificial laws of the old covenant. GOD gave them to Moses to deliver to the people. Moses acted as the mediator between GOD and man with the old ritual and ceremonial laws including the unclean meats and circumcision.

Deuteronomy 4:13-14

Notice GOD "commanded you to perform, even ten commandments" AND
"the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments".

Notice again in 2 Kings 21:8 "i commanded them" and "moses commanded them".

Daniel 9:11 "thy law" and "the law of moses"

Notice within the 10 Commandments, in Exo. 20:6, GOD calls the 10 Commandments "MY commandments".

In Exodus 25:16, Where did GOD command Moses to place the Testimony/Ten Commandments that GOD would give?

Circle One: in the SIDE of the Ark or INTO the Ark

In Deuteronomy 31:24-26, Where was the Law of Moses placed? in the Side of the Ark or INTO the Ark

Does GOD still expect us to sacrifice animals today? Hebrews 10:8-12 Yes or NO

Does GOD still expect us to not kill, not steal, not commit adultery? Yes or NO

James 2:10-11 If you break one commandment, do you break them all? Yes or NO

Is there such a thing as sin currently right now in our modern era? Yes or NO

1 John 3:4 What is Sin?

If no law exist, then sin does not exist.

If sin exist, then some law also still exist. Not the old covenant ritual ceremonial laws. But nevertheless, some law still exist.

The Law versus the Blood

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/lawvsblood.html>

The Blood of Jesus Christ over this article!

I know many people are going to be greatly offended by this article but it's time to Stand for the Total Truth and **warn the people so that they may repent.**

I dare you to read the following Holy Scriptures!

Galatians 5:1-18

1 STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (**What yoke of bondage? The Old Laws! See also Acts 15:10-15 Seeking to attain justification/righteousness/salvation via legalism breeds a self-righteous critical spirit, critical of those true followers of Christ who are NOT focused on a legalistic approach to the Law.**)

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. (Why then does SOME people in the Hebrew Roots Cult teach that you **MUST** be circumcised?)

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. (you do NOT want to be a debtor to do the Whole Law, despite what ALL the Hebrew Roots Teachers say!)

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. (if you are justified by the law, which is what they teach, then you are not covered by grace, you are NOT covered by the Blood! Your messiah is the Torah, Not Christ!)

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? (the Hebrew roots teachers are the ones who are hindering you!!! You need to run away from these dangerous people!)

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you!

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (**Liberty/Grace is NOT license to sin {disobey/transgress the Law}. Not all of GOD's Laws are done away. But some ARE, such as circumcision, stoning, ritual cleansings, animal sacrifice and unclean meats.**)

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (**what did that say???? "ALL THE LAW IS FULFILLED", how? BY love! not done away, but fulfilled which means it has been changed, it's come to a fullness, it's come to a new point, a better place. The Spirit of the Law now prevails.**)

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. (the law is no longer such a burden as the Hebrew roots teachers would have you to be under.)

I dare you to read the following eye opening Holy Scriptures!

2 Cor. 3:1-18

- 1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?
- 2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
- 3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
- 4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
- 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;
- 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.
- 7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: (**the old covenant was glorious! But that glory faded away!**
The reason for the veil over Moses' face was NOT so that they could not see the glory, but rather so they, the Hebrews, could NOT see the FADING OF THE GLORY OF THE OLD COVENANT! Why would we want to return back to our roots? We have something much better NOW!)
- 8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
- 9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
- 10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
- 11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
- 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
- 13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: (**so they could not see the fading! Can you see the fading? or are you still blinded by the Hebrew roots and the old ways?**)
- 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ.
- 15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.
- 16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. (**return to the torah? NO, IT says TURN TO THE LORD!**)
- 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
- 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

There are many people who are spending much time, energy and focus on the Torah, Hebrew roots and the sacred names doctrine, striving about words and Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the Truth (2 Tim. 2:14 and 2 Tim.3:7). They are teaching that righteousness and salvation comes by and thru the torah. They refuse to say "JESUS". They refuse to say "GOD" and "LORD" as if these are 4 letter words. They think these words refer to a demon named baal. they are of the Hebrew roots cult. They are the modern days pharisees that JESUS called hypocrites (Matt. 23:15 and many other places). They say they respect GOD but blasphemy Him! Many of them have caused people to no longer believe in the writings of Paul or in ANY of the New Testament. Some are teaching that Jesus did not exist from all eternity but was created at birth, even to the point where now they have caused some to no longer believe that Jesus was the Messiah! The Bible tells us that we shall know them by their fruits (Matt. 7:16-29). I don't like the rotten fruits I am seeing from these people who still have the old veil over their eyes. The word says that the veil of the old covenant is removed when they turn to Christ! (2 Cor. 3) Therefore they do NOT know Christ. They are Not under the BLOOD! They are under the Law. They are NOT saved! The ancient Hebrews were saved under the law UNTIL the Blood of Jesus activated the New Covenant. Now the only way ANY one is Saved is Only thru Jesus, NOT any other way. Anyone that climbeth up any other way is a thief and a robber (John 10:1).

In the last few days I've heard GOD say STAND. Time is short and a lot of people think they are safe when they are totally lost. Its time we stand strong with boldness like never before. Its time we scream aloud. (Isa. 58:1) I hate to sound mean or unloving or unaccepting but GOD has opened my eyes to know that these people are not only lost but also a danger to weak and new Christians. I must warn you to distance yourself from these people and their teachings! The spider web is very crafty and they can easily pull you into the same snare of the devil and cause you to fall from Grace and return to the bondage that Paul warned us about!

TURN TO JE-SUS! AND YOU SHALL BE SAVED

The Weekly Day of Rest & Assembly (known as the Sabbath), 7th Day, 1st Day or What?

NOTE: My purpose for teaching the weekly day of rest & assembly (known as the sabbath) is NOT to condemn or judge any person. We all must follow GOD according to what our current understandings are according to GOD's Will for our lives today. With that said, I do think that over time, All of GOD's People will eventually be brought into unity of one faith and one doctrine. Therefore it is still necessary to provide the proper teaching on the weekly day of rest & assembly (known as the Sabbath). With that said, I now hereby provide this teaching for the edification of the Church. GOD bless.

There is MUCH proof that God wants us to keep the Weekly Day of Rest & Assembly on the 7th day of the week and to KEEP it Holy. The 7th day of the week is Saturday. Out of all the 10 Commandments, it's the only commandment Christians try to say was done away or changed. It's the only Commandment in which God used the words "Remember" and "Keep" in the same verse in the account of the 10 Commandments in Exodus 20 because He knew it would be the one we would have a hard time accepting. There is NO evidence that He did away with the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Jesus and the apostles and the early church kept the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

Hebrews shows that there still remains a observance of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

Hebrews 4:1-11

- 1** Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest (**G2663, reposing down, rest.**) any of you should seem to come short of it.
- 2** For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
- 3** For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (**you don't have to work, you too can rest on the 7th day as GOD himself also did. But don't think that your works, that is your keeping of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, is going to EARN you Salvation, you must also enter in Spiritually and depend of the Blood of Jesus which also was pre-ordained before the foundation of the Earth.**)
- 4** For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest (**G2664 to settle down, that is, literally to colonize, or figuratively to desist: - cease, give rest**) the seventh day from all his works.
- 5** And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.
- 6** Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: (**they refused to rest on the seventh day AND they refused to rest in the assurance that they could trust in GOD and rely on Him**)
- 7** Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
- 8** For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. (**some people try to say that this should be translated Joshua. But that is NOT true! They DID enter into rest under Joshua! Read Joshua 1:13, 21:44, 22:4. Jesus did NOT speak to them of another day of the week for them to rest. He clarified the upgrade in the law concerning adultery, hate, swearing and that it's not what enters the mouth that defiles the man (the cleansing of the unclean meats) but He did NOT speak of changing the day of the week. He did not come to change the day of worship and rest. But He did come to give us Rest from our own legalism. But it's not legalism to go to church on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, it's remembrance and worship.**)
- 9** There remaineth therefore a rest (**G4520 sabbatismos A KEEPING/OBSERVANCE of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. From a derivative of G4521; the Shabbath, the Assyrian Aramaic word which is now applied to the day of weekly repose from secular avocations, also the observance or institution itself**) to the people of God. (**remaineth is the opposite of change**)
- 10** For he that is entered into his rest (**G2663**), he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. (**how did GOD cease from his?**)
- 11** Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Let us not fall short of either side of this edification. This is both spiritual (forehead) and in action (hand). Exo. 13:9, Deut. 6:8, 11:18. Let's not be just a hearer of the word but also a doer of the word. James 2:17-26. The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and the Holy Days present a picture of GOD's Plans. The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly also pictures the 7000 years of mankind with the Millennium being the 7th Day or the 7th Thousandth year. Observing the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly helps us to understand Prophecy and GOD's over all creation plan and our future destiny.

What "rest" is verse 9 speaking about? The original Greek word in this verse is "sabbatismos", pronounced säb-bä-tç-smo's, a keeping of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly! The other "rest" in each of the above verses is "katapausis" which is a putting to rest. Verse 8 is saying Jesus did not give another day! If He had given us Sunday for a rest, He would have told us so! Some translations say "Joshua" instead of Jesus. It's the same Greek Word. But is it talking about Jesus OR Joshua? It's talking about Jesus! Some people render this as that the People did not receive rest under Joshua. However, the truth is that they DID receive Rest under Joshua!

Joshua 1:13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

Joshua 21:44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Who did not receive Rest? It was the people in the day of Moses, wandering in the wilderness for 40 years because of Unbelief! But the people who made it to the promised Land did enter in (into the Promised Land/Rest)!:

Hebrews 3:17-19

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? [was it] not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest (**promised land**), but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

So clearly it IS talking about Jesus, that He did not give us a different day. There still remains a keeping of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly to the People of GOD. It's Clear.

Vs. 10= as GOD did from His. How did GOD rest from His Work? By resting on the 7th Day. Period.

Vs. 7= limited= specify, fenced, declared, ordained.

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To remember GOD as Creator, that He created all things AND to give man a physical rest on a weekly basis on the same day GOD rested. And to give man an appointed day of Worship

Jesus Fulfillment

Jesus is the Creator (See [Jesus is LORD article](#)). He rested the Seventh Day. He went into the synagogue on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. He gives us rest from the letter of the law and from our sins. He is our Peace. He is our Comfort. We enter into rest through Him but we are also still appointed the same day of rest to remember, to commemorate what GOD started at creation and to take the physical rest that our bodies do need and to have a set time to worship. We worship every day but we are still appointed a set time for worship as well. This is The Fourth Commandment. None of the Commandments were destroyed or abolished. To fulfill does not mean to do less but rather more. "*Thou shalt not kill*" is now ALSO "*thou shalt not hate*". "*Thou shalt not commit adultery*" is now ALSO "*thou shalt not look upon a woman to lust after her*".

"Remember the Sabbath Day to Keep it Holy, Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work But the Seventh Day is The Sabbath of the LORD thy GOD..."

It is NOT "*do not keep the 7th Day as a Sabbath*", but Rather that we should continue to keep and remember this day but start doing so in even more of a spiritual sense. That is, we should make sure we go to church and actually WORSHIP on this day (Lev. 23:3, Hebrews 10:24-26), but it doesn't have to be in a physical temple, it can be in a living congregation or in a basement or in a barn. But we are NOT to neglect having church with other people ([Hebrews 10](#)). **AND WE SHOULD TAKE THE TIME TO REST ON THIS DAY.**

The spiritual aspects of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is Worship and Rest. But we should not be legalistic about it to the point of going hungry, leaving our car in the ditch, leaving our friends at the airport with no one to pick them up, etc.

It is acceptable to buy a can of soda from the vending machine on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly because the reason that we don't buy or sell on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is because we don't want to force labor on someone else on the Day of Rest. But with a vending machine, we are not forcing any human labor to occur on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, so the Spirit of the Law is not broken. A police officer, firefighter or a doctor that is called in on an Emergency on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is not breaking the Spirit of the Law because the Main Principal of the Commandments is to LOVE another and to take care of one another, not to hurt one another. To refuse to go to help someone on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is to BREAK the Commandments!

Matt. 12:1-13

- 1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
- 2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.
- 3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;
- 4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?
- 5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?
- 6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.
- 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
- 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
- 9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
- 10 And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
- 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
- 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.
- 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

But we are not only to keep the Spirit of the Law but we are also to worship Him in Truth.

John 4:23-24

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH.

Many people argue that as long as we keep a weekly Rest & Assembly one day a week, it doesn't matter which day. But God commanded the 7th day, not the 1st day and not just any day. He did NOT say pick a day. And he said to keep it holy. He did NOT say keep it holy until any certain event. He never changed it or revoked it.

The Facts show that the weekly Day of Rest & Assembly was always the 7th Day, Saturday, NOT Sunday. The Bible gives absolutely no instruction to change the weekly Day Rest & Assembly from the 7th Day to the 1st day of the week. Just because the disciples met on the first day of the week in Acts 20:7 and collected offerings on the 1st day of the week in 1 Cor.16:2 does NOT mean that the weekly Day of Rest & Assembly was switched to a different day. They also met on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in Acts 13:14, 42, 44; Acts 17:2, Acts 18:4. They also met daily in Acts 2:46,47 Acts 3:2, Acts 5:42.

It is a deception that the day was changed by GOD. It was NOT changed by GOD, it was changed by men (the Catholic church, as a compromise with paganism) who did not have the authority to do so. That is recorded history. Look it up. It is wrong to stay under a deception and continue to accept and teach the traditions of men over the Commandments of GOD. (Matthew 15:9). We must Worship Him in Spirit AND in TRUTH. (John 4:23-24). I pray and encourage you to grow into the full knowledge of the Will of GOD.

Not Keeping 7th Day: Same As Committing Murder or Adultery

JE-sus recently revealed to me that not keeping the weekly commanded 7th Day is just as serious as committing murder or adultery. The observance of the 7th Day is one of the Ten Commandments, JUST LIKE murder and adultery. Is the First Commandment serious? The Second? The Third? (The Fourth Commandment is the 7th Day), The Fifth? The Sixth? The Seventh? The Eighth? The Ninth? The Tenth?

I am sure that the majority of people reading this article would agree that ALL of the OTHER nine Commandments are all extremely serious. Yet the majority of people that THINK they are saved, do NOT believe that the Fourth Commandment is serious! Babylon (man's religions) has taught people to completely disrespect/disregard the Fourth Holy Commandment of JE-sus Christ! According to James 2:7-13, if you break one Commandment, you break them ALL, and if you do not commit adultery, but do murder, then you are guilty of both and of breaking all the Commandments. All of the Commandments are tied together. You cannot remove one. All of them are based on whether or not you love and show love to JE-sus and to people. If you break any of the Commandments, including the 7th Day, you show that you do not truly Love and Respect The Creator that commanded that we do these Commandments.

1 John 2:3-6 (KJV 1611)

- 3** "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
- 4** He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- 5** But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
- 6** He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Objection:

Romans 14 says that no day is different than the other.

Answer:

Romans 14 NEVER says that the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is done away with. It never says that you can just pick a day of your choosing. People need to stop adding into the Word of GOD what they think it should say.

Let's read and examine Romans 14:1-23 (KJV):

- 1** Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.
- 2** For one believeth that he may EAT all things: another, who is weak, EATETH HERBS. (Right away, we must acknowledge it's talking about FOOD.)
- 3** Let not him that EATeth despise him that EATeth not; and let not him which EATeth not judge him that EATeth: for God hath received him.
- 4** Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. (JUDGING ABOUT FOOD)
- 5** One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. (CONTEXT REMAINS ABOUT FOOD. JUDGING WHETHER SOMEONE IS EATING OR NOT EATING MEATS ON CERTAIN DAYS. FAST DAYS. THIS HAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH HOLY DAYS OF REST AND ASSEMBLY!)
- 6** He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that EATeth, EATeth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that EATeth not, to the Lord he EATeth not, and giveth God thanks. (THE WORD "DAY" AND "EAT" IS IN THE SAME VERSE. THE WORDS EAT, MEAT, DRINK, WINE ARE THRU OUT THE ENTIRE CHAPTER. WE MUST REALIZE THE ENTIRE CONTEXT IS FOOD. NOT DAYS OF REST AND ASSEMBLY. SOME PEOPLE WERE REGARDING SPECIAL FAST DAYS. OTHERS WERE NOT. THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH DAYS OF REST AND ASSEMBLY).
- 7** For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
- 8** For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.
- 9** For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
- 10** But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
- 11** For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
- 12** So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
- 13** Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be UNCLEAN, to him it is UNCLEAN.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy MEAT, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy MEAT, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not MEAT AND DRINK; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For MEAT destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who EATeth with offence.

21 It is good neither to EAT flesh, nor to DRINK WINE, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he EAT, because he EATeth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

In [Romans 14](#), the word "eat" appears 14 times!, meat 4 times, herbs 1 time, unclean 3 times, drink 2 times, wine 1 time. The words "sabbath, feast days, festivals, rest, holy days, holy convocations, assembly" NEVER appears in [Romans 14](#). So VERY clearly the context is FOOD, NOT days of rest & assembly!

Weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly & 10 Commandments intact BEFORE Old Covenant instituted, during Old Covenant and AFTER Old Covenant.

In [Genesis 2:1-3](#) we see that JE-sus created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly at creation. [Mark 2:27-28](#) confirms that JEsus created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly at creation. NOT at Mount Sinai. The creation was thousands of years before the Old Covenant. It doesn't make sense that GOD would create it during creation and then lay it aside for thousands of years to be instituted for the first time at Mount Sinai. JEsus created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly on the day after HE created Adam & Eve. So very clearly GOD would have told Adam & Eve about the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly that HE had just made. Adam and Eve was already in existence before the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Then GOD created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Do you really believe that Adam and Eve never knew anything about the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly? Very clearly GOD instructed Adam & Eve concerning the 10 Commandments including the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Adam, Eve, Cain, Abel, all knew that it was wrong to kill, to commit adultery, to steal, to bear false witness and to break the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

All of these laws were enforced from the beginning of creation. These are spiritual laws which govern right and wrong. They are just as much intact as the law of gravity which was also created at creation. Jesus spoke of the 10 Commandments when HE said that none of the law and the prophets would be done away with until these heavens (universe) and Earth pass away (at the beginning of the New Heavens and Earth after the millennium reign of Christ on Earth in the future). Some people try to apply [Matthew 5:18](#) to every law of the old covenant. But JEsus was speaking specifically of only the Law of the 10 Commandments. See the entire context of chapter 5 to see that HE only spoke of the 10 Commandments. HE was NOT talking about unclean meats, circumcision, killing of goats and other elements of the temporary old covenant.

In [Genesis 4:1-7](#), the "in process of time" (as written in the KJV) that it is referring to is the end of the days of the week, the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. In my bible, in the margin, it says "end of days". It is NOT referring to the end of time. The context is the family of Adam & Eve coming to Worship Services on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. The 2 sons bring their offerings at the appointed time, at the end of the days of the week. Even many of the well known and respected bible scholars that DON'T believe in the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, such as Adam Clarke, admit that this was speaking about the "Sabbath Day".

[Genesis 26:5](#) says "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws".

But how can that be if the 10 Commandments and laws did not exist until Mount Sinai? We also see in Exodus 5 that GOD wanted Moses and the Israelites to go 3 days journey to keep a Feast unto THE LORD. This was before Mount Sinai. In [Exo. 12](#), they kept the Passover and the Days of Unleavened bread before Mount Sinai. In [Exo. 16](#) they kept the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly before Mount Sinai.

Feast Days and weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly AFTER JE-sus Returns: [Isaiah 66:23](#)

"And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD".

This is talking about during the millennium rule of Christ on Earth in the future after HE returns.

See [Zech. 14](#) which is even more clear that the Feast of Tabernacles will be kept after HE returns, and it won't just be the Jews. It will be ALL Nations including the Gentiles that will be expected and required to observe the Holidays of Our Kingdom of GOD. The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Feast Days were NEVER meant to be just for the Jews only. The Jews are only the tribe of Judah. But there were 12 tribes of Israel. Even the gentile servants and visitors that worked and lived with the 12 tribes were also expected to observe the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Feast Days.

Churches Admit Bible Never Changed Day of Sabbath

(Thanks to brother Johnny for his part in this research.)

Roman Catholic Church

"You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we (Catholics) never sanctify."

(Source: "The Faith of Our Fathers" page 111 by James Cardinal Gibbons.)

"Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday (Sabbath), but shall work on that Day. But the Lord's Day, they shall especially honour; and as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day. If however, they are found Judaizing, they shall be shut out from Christ."

(Source: The Catholic Church Council of Laodicea. Around 364 AD)

Constantine (Roman Emperor & leader of Roman Catholic Church from 306 to 337 AD)

"On the venerable Day of the sun ([sounds like N. Korean sun worship. The Sun was universally celebrated as the invincible guide & protector of Constantine.](#)) let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits: because it often happens that another Day is not so suitable for grain sowing or for vine planting: lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost." (Source: Constantine 321 A.D.)

The So Called "Church Of Christ"

"I do not believe that the Lord's day came in the room of the Jewish Sabbath, or that the Sabbath was changed from the seventh to the first day." (Source: Alexander Campbell, Washington Reporter, October 8, 1821.)

Methodist Church

"Take the matter of Sunday...there is no passage telling Christians to keep that day, or to transfer the Jewish Sabbath to that day."

(Source: Harris Franklin Rall, Christian Advocate, July 2, 1942.)

Congregationalist

"The current notion that Christ and His apostles authoritatively substituted the first day for the seventh, is absolutely without any authority in the New Testament."

(Source: Dr. Lyman Abbott, Christian Union, January 19, 1882.)

Lutheran Church

"The observance of the Lord's day (Sunday) is founded not on any command of God, but on the authority of the church."

(Source: Augsburg Confession of Faith.

Quoted in Catholic Sabbath Manual, part 2, Chapter 1, Section 10.)

FATHER ENRIGHT AGAIN

He Continues His Offer of \$1,000 for a Sunday Text.

THE *Industrial American*, published at Harlan, Iowa, in its issue of Dec. 19, 1889, contains a notice of a sermon in the Catholic church of that place on Sunday, Dec. 15. After stating that his remarks on Sunday observance created something of a sensation, it presents what was said on that subject, from which we make the following extract. A Catholic on such a subject does not speak at random. What he says is the voice of the Catholic Church, and Protestants have to meet it. Will they pay heed to it? He said:—

Take, for instance, the day we celebrate—Sunday. What right have the Protestant churches to observe that day?—None whatever. You say it is to obey the commandment, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." But Sunday is not the Sabbath according to the Bible and the record of time. Every one knows that Sunday is the first day of the week, while Saturday is the seventh day and the Sabbath, the day consecrated as a day of rest. It is so recognized in all civilized nations. I have repeatedly offered \$1,000 to any one who will furnish any proof from the Bible that Sunday is the day we are bound to keep, and no one has called for the money. If any person in this town will show me any scripture for it, I will to-morrow evening publicly acknowledge it, and thank him for it. It was the Holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the first day of the week. And it not only compelled all to keep Sunday, but at the Council of Laodicea, A. D. 364, anathematized those who kept the Sabbath, and urged all persons to labor on the seventh day under penalty of anathema.

Which church does the whole civilized world obey? Protestants call it every horrible name they can think of,—antichrist, the scarlet-colored beast, Babylon, etc., and at the same time profess great reverence for the Bible; and yet by their solemn act of keeping Sunday, they acknowledge the power of the Catholic Church. The Bible says: "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," but the Catholic Church says no, keep the first day of the week; and the whole world bows in obedience.

Episcopal Church

"Is there any command in the New Testament to change the day of weekly rest from Saturday to Sunday? None." (Source: Manual of Christian Doctrine, page 127.)

"Christian Church" denomination

"There never was any change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change." (Source: "First Day Observance", pages 17, 19.)

Presbyterian Church

"The Christian Sabbath (Sunday) is not in the Scriptures, and was not by the primitive church called the Sabbath." (Source: Dwight's Theology, vol. 4, page 401.)

Baptist Church

"There was and is a commandment to keep holy the Sabbath day but that Sabbath day was not Sunday...It will be said, however, and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week...Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament-absolutely not. There is no scriptural evidence of the change of the Sabbath institution from the seventh to the first day of the week." (Source: Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, author of The Baptist Manual.)

Encyclopedias:

"Unquestionably the first law, either ecclesiastical or civil, by which the Sabbatical observance of that Day is known to have been ordained, is the edict of Constantine, 321 A.D."

(Source: "Sabbath," Chamber's Encyclopedia Volume 11 1982. Page 401. As quoted in Bible Readings for the Home Circle revised edition. Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1920)

"It must be confessed that there is no law in the New testament concerning the first day."

(Source: M'Clintock and Strong, Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological and Ecclesiastical Literature, vol. 9, page 196.)

Dictionaries:

"The notion of a formal substitution by apostolic authority of the Lord's Day (meaning Sunday) for the Jewish Sabbath and the transference to it, perhaps in a spiritualized form, of the sabbatical obligation established by the promulgation of the Fourth Commandment, has no basis whatever either in Holy Scripture or in Christian antiquity."

(Source: Sir William Smith & Samuel Cheetham, A Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, vol. 2, page 182, Article 'Sabbath'.)

"The Pope has the power to CHANGE TIMES, to abrogate laws, and to dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ."

"The Pope has the authority and often exercised it, to dispense with the command of Christ."

(Source: Decretal, de Tranlatic Episcop. Cap. Ferraris' Ecclesiastical Dictionary.)

Objection:

Isaiah says "I hate your Sabbaths and Feast Days".

Answer:

Let's take a look at that! **Isaiah 1:10-17** (KJV)

- 10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.**
- 11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.**
- 12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?**
- 13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.**
- 14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.**
- 15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.**
- 16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;**
- 17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.**

Very clearly the context is that the people were sinful. Their sacrifices, offerings, oblations, incense, celebrations, observances, were all in vain due to their sinful ways. This was written during Old Testament times. Surely the Holy Days were COMMANDED AND REQUIRED during that time. The Almighty was not saying that HE hated his own Sacred Holy Days which HE commanded. But rather, HE was saying that HE was tired of the hypocrisy of the people. In NO WAY can anyone accurately use this verse to prove that the Sacred Holy days and weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly are done away! To try to do so is absurd.

Objection:

Colossians 2

Answer:

Colossians 2:16-17

- 16 "LET NO MAN therefore JUDGE YOU in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:**

- 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ".**

The context of **Colossians 2:16-17** is that Paul was talking about a sect of Gnosticism that thought that the flesh was evil. They taught strict denial of pleasure, denying the self any physical pleasure. Through "neglect of the body" (v.23), they thought they attained more Holiness. They did not believe in drinking ANY alcohol, feasting or enjoying themselves. Paul was saying to the New Testament Christians, to not let those strict legalistic Gnostic's judge them for enjoying the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, Holy Days and food and drink. The verse does NOT in ANY way condemn the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Holy Days nor does the verse say that we should not observe the days. In fact, it SUPPORTS the observance of the days by telling us to not let people judge us for keeping these days that GOD appointed for us which foreshadow things to come (prophecy). Verse 14-15 speaks of Jesus blotting out our sins. It does NOT speak of blotting out the law. For more information on these verse, i recommend the following article of a different ministry. i do not endorse all articles and writings of their website. i am just recommending this article: <http://www.british-israel.ca/colossians.htm>

Objection:

The law is done away.

Answer:

I agree that the old covenant is done away. We are now under the New Covenant. But all covenants have laws. If do not have ANY law, then we are free to steal, murder and lie. Very clearly, the Ten Commandments are still in effect including the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. You cannot separate the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly from the other Holy Days (Feast Days). The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is the weekly Holy Day or Festival. This Holy Day is part of the Ten Commandments that THE ALMIGHTY Himself wrote in the tablets of stone with His own Finger and spoke directly to the people without a mediator. Moses wrote the ordinances and spoke them to the people. But GOD wrote and spoke the Ten Commandments. Please see the article [What Is Done Away With](#).

Objection

It is unrealistic that we could keep the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in today's modern times, with our economy and work standards.

Answer

I don't think it's unrealistic or impossible to obey GOD in our modern times.

HE saw in the end from the beginning and knew all about today's economy when HE instituted the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly for all time until the new heavens and new Earth. In [Matthew 24](#), HE said that we are to pray that our flight will not be in the winter nor on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. HE was NOT talking about any pre-tribulation rapture. There is NOT going to be any such pre-tribulation rapture and it wouldn't matter what season or what day that we could be caught up. HE also was NOT speaking about 70 A.D., as the context of the question that HE was answering and what HE was talking about was about the end times and HIS Return. It had nothing to do with 70 A.D. JEsus didn't return in 70 AD, yet HIS Return was exactly what the context of the chapter is all about and the great tribulation which will lead up to it. Why would HE say that we are to pray that our flight (our fleeing from the armies of the son of perdition and escape into the wilderness) be not on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, if there would not be a specific weekly Day of Rest & Assembly in the end times? If the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is contrary to the New Covenant as some assert, then why would JEsus be concerned about whether or not we would have to flee on that day? Very clearly, JEsus wants us to be able to rest on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in the Great Tribulation and end times.

Over the years, I have worked in grocery stores and restaurants, etc. Yet I have never been refused a job because of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Feast Days. I ALWAYS told the perspective employers either on the application and/or interview that I could NOT work the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, BUT that I could work EVERY Sunday and every Christmas, Easter, etc. (since those are ancient pagan holidays). They always hired me. It was never a problem. Of course Saturdays are the most busy time for restaurants and stores, YET GOD still blessed me and made a way because I was committed to keeping HIS Sacred Days of Rest & Assembly. When you make up your mind to serve THE LORD and follow HIS Ways, HE will make a way. We should not be trying to find excuses to break the 10 Commandments. There will NOT be any excuses accepted on Judgment Day. We are told in [Matthew 6](#) to seek first the Kingdom and then HE would make a way for our food and clothing, etc. HE is Faithful to do so.

Objection:

[Matt. 9:13](#) But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and **not sacrifice**: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

[Hosea 6:6](#) "For I desired mercy, and **not sacrifice**; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings."

Answer:

These verses are NOT saying that we are not required to obey The Creator. To believe and teach that these verses declare that JEsus does NOT require obedience to the 10 Commandments is the same as to teach people that we SHOULD DISOBEY The Creator in order to get to Heaven! In fact, that's exactly what most "Christian" denominations teach, i.e. that we SHOULD DISOBEY the Law of the 7th Day & Holy Days so that we can go to Heaven! What these verses actually teach is that JEsus wants sincere repentance and sincere relationship instead of religion based only on ritual and trying to earn your way to Heaven. Contrary to false accusations of most churches against Sabbath keepers, not all of us keep the Holy 7th Day in order to try to earn our way to Heaven or into the fullness of the Kingdom, but rather out of our sincere love & relationship with JEsus. All 10 Commandments including the 7th Day teach us how to worship The Creator in Spirit and Truth, in the Spirit of Love. The Commandments teach us how to show our love toward GOD & fellow mankind. We keep the commandments because we love GOD and WANT to obey Him, not because we are being forced to by law.

Good children show love, respect & honor toward their parents by respectfully obeying, instead of being rebellious. However, the Babylonian Jews during the times that these verses were written, were trying to earn their salvation via works. So JEsus was addressing that issue. And some people today still try to earn their salvation by works. But that still does not mean that everyone who keeps the 7th Day is doing the same thing. The bible is VERY CLEAR that we ARE required to keep the 7th Day and Holy Days and all of the 10 Commandments. To refuse to keep these Commandments is to disrespect & hatred toward The Creator and His Ways. To teach that we must disobey Him, is to show hatred toward Him. Working iniquity (which means breaking the law) is NOT the way to Heaven.

Lunar Sabbath?

The "Lunar Moon Sabbath" Theory says that you start counting on the first day of the lunar month, thus, the 7th day of the month is always the Sabbath regardless of what day it falls on. Also the 14th, 21st and 28th are always a Sabbath. Then you come to the 29th day of the month, and possibly the 30th day of the lunar month, You do NOT count these days. You just disregard them completely. That's insane.

There is NOTHING in Scripture to hint at starting the week on the first day of the month, NOR that the 7, 14, 21, 28th days of every month are days of rest or assembly, NOR that there are days that we just don't count at all.

THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR has given me a great scriptural proof plus a divine revelation/confirmation against the lunar sabbath false teaching.

Jesus died on the 15th of the 1st Month, on the day after Passover which is always the 14th of the month. That's very very clear. Most people believe HE died on the 14th, the Passover day itself. Either way, my next point is still valid.

In the lunar moon sabbath theory, the 14th is always a weekly sabbath day. The 15th is also the first day of the week.

We know that JEsus was in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights;

Matthew 12:40

"For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

Yet the women came to the tomb at the end of the weekly sabbath, just before the first day of the week;

Matt. 28:1

"In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre".

Since JEsus died on the 14th or 15th, was in the tomb 3 days (72 hours), and rose on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly BEFORE the women arrived while it was still dark, before sunrise which would begin the 1st day of the week, it is TOTALLY IMPOSSIBLE for the 14th to be a "sabbath" or a 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

Divine Revelation/Confirmation

One day a lady basically told me that the "Sabbath" varies from week to week on different days. It's called the lunar Sabbath theory. It says that you start counting 7 days from the first day of the month and every 7 days is the Sabbath regardless of what day it falls on. I have heard this before, but I know it's wrong. I told her i would read all the scriptures she gave me and I did. None of them say anything about a lunar Sabbath count starting on first on month. I went to get a box to ship bible's and evangelism materials to Nigeria and when I get the box home, I noticed someone had written on every side of the box "JESUS CALLING, SATURDAY ONLY"! That was VERY clearly JEsus speaking to me and basically saying "I am JEsus and I am telling you, the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is Saturday ONLY!!!!!" I received a divine revelation from GOD on this subject! That settles it for me. But I also know that there are many people out there that do not have Faith and do not believe in miracles, so for those that would prefer research over and above divine Revelation.

How To Observe The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly

The purpose of this list is to help people observe the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in a way that is edifying to the worshiper and acceptable AND Pleasing to The Almighty Creator. Doing these things remind us that it IS the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and we do not end up sleeping in all day and wasting the day.

Exodus 20:8 (NASB)

"Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy".

"Remember" means to remember, recall, call to mind. The origin seems to lie in the ideal of pricking, piercing, penetrating, to keep, to preserve. It is NOT something that you should allow yourself to forget to observe. It should NOT be just another ordinary day. It should NOT be a day where you just lay around and waste the day. It should NOT be just like any other day that you are off from work. It should be different from your normal routine. This is a day that is set aside and made different from the rest of the week.

Genesis 2:3 (NASB)

Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc. - Write missionaries.
- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of [Hanukkah](#). Lev.24, Rev.2

Things We Should NOT Do on The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly

Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)

13 "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken".

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The 7th day is not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. It can wait until the next day.
- Do not play video games.

- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related to GOD, such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business.) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car.)

Permissible

- Cook a simple meal. (But do any possible prep work the night or day before. Sandwiches is good. Food cooked in crock pot overnight is excellent.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly & medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children & family. (NOT for money.)
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or other items from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you, work for you. But in the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)
- Fishing. (Fishing is pretty much doing nothing but sitting, resting, praying & fellowship. It's very relaxing to a lot of people. You might catch some food but Jesus said that providing food is acceptable on the 7th Day. Fish doesn't take long to prepare or to cook. So it's much different than prepping a deer or bird that needs to be plucked. Hunting should be avoided as it's much more work. Fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, but NOT on the annual High Holy commanded rest days, (such as the 1st & last days of Unleavened Bread, Trumpets, Atonement, etc.) because those days are to be considered as "HIGH" Holy days which means that we are to treat them as even more Holy.)

Names of Days

Originally each day of the week was known by their order of the week, for example, Sunday was actually simply called "The first day of the week". Monday was originally called "The second day of the week", etc. The 7th day of the week was called "The 7th Day". Eventually the Assyrians, Babylonians, Romans & Greeks added pagan names to the days & months. By doing so, people could lose track of what day was the 7th Day. GOD said to REMEMBER the 7th day to KEEP it Holy. I encourage everyone to return to GOD's given names of each day & month. Sunday is the "first day of the week". Saturday is the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Although you have never heard this before, even the word "sabbath" is NOT the original name of the day of rest & assembly. The word "sabbath" actually originated with the Assyrians in worship to the moon on the 7th, 14th, 15th, 21st, 28th, 29th day of each month. NOT the 7th Day. It is NOT a sin to use the pagan Roman names of the days & months. We are not honoring the demons which these days & months are named after. We are just using the current vocabulary of the people. If we say "2nd month, 1st day, 2nd day" to worldly people, they will not know what we are talking about. So we must continue to use their language, but when speaking among other true followers of Jesus, we should say "2nd month, the 1st day, 2nd day, ... the 7th Day".

- The First Day: Sunday was named after the Sun god. Sunday services are directly related to pagan easter worship.
- The Second Day: Monday was named after the moon goddess.
- The Third Day: Tuesday was named after the god Tyr.
- The Fourth Day: Wednesday was named after the god Odin.
- The Fifth Day: Thursday was named after the god Thor.
- The Sixth Day: Friday was named after the goddess Frigga.
- The Seventh Day: Saturday was named after the god Saturn. The word "sabbath" also refers to Saturn.

Months

- JANUARY: Named for Janus, the Roman mighty one of portals and patron of beginnings and endings, to whom this month was sacred. He is shown as having two faces, one in front, the other at the back of his head, supposedly to symbolize his powers.
- FEBRUARY: Derived from Februa, a Roman festival of purification. It was originally the month of expiation.
- MARCH: Named for Mars, the Roman mighty one of war.
- APRIL: From the Latin APRILIS, indicating a time of Fertility. It was believed that this month is the month when the earth was supposed to open up for the plants to grow.
- MAY: Named for Maia, the Roman female deity of growth or increase.
- JUNE: Sometimes attributed to June, the female mighty one of the marriage, the wife of Jupiter in Roman mythology. She was also called the "Queen of heaven" and " Queen of mighty ones." The name of this month is also attributed to Junius Brutus, but originally it most probably referred to the month in which crops grow to ripeness.
- JULY: Named for the Roman emperor Julius Caesar, this is the seventh month of the Gregorian year.
- AUGUST: Named for Octavius Augustus Caesar, emperor of Rome; the name was originally from augure, which means, "to increase."
- SEPTEMBER: From the Latin septem, meaning "seven."
- OCTOBER: From the Latin root octo, meaning "eight."
- NOVEMBER: From Latin novem, meaning "ninth."
- DECEMBER: From the Latin decem, meaning 'ten'.

Jewish Names of the Month ALSO Pagan

Tammuz is named after the pagan false god Tammuz. The other Jewish names of the month are also Babylonian, Assyrian pagan names. In Scripture, The Almighty Creator always calls the months by the number of the month. First Month, 7th month, etc.

And Please be sure to check out the other articles in the navigation bar on the left side of the page.

The Sabbath Study Material

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/Sabbath.pdf>

Remember to Pray before you begin this Bible Study.

Read Genesis 2:1-3

Read Isa. 40:28 in King James Version & the New American Standard Bible

Question#1: Does GOD get tired? Circle One: Yes or No

Q2: GOD rested on the 7th Day. But did GOD need to rest from physical exhaustion? Yes or No

Read the entire chapter of Exodus 12.

Notice that in Exodus 12, The Passover was started by GOD before the Old Covenant at Mt. Sinai.

Read Exodus 16:4-29

Notice that in Exodus 16, The Sabbath existed before the Old Covenant at Mt. Sinai.

Two Laws:

Q3. Exodus 31:18 Who wrote the 2 tables of stone (ten commandments)? _____

Q4. Deuteronomy 31:9 Who wrote this law? (old covenant) _____

Read Deuteronomy 4:36; 5:22

Q5. Who spoke the 10 Commandments to all the assembly? _____

Again, Who wrote them? _____

Moses was not the mediator of the Ten Commandments, GOD spoke them directly to the people. But Moses was the mediator of the sacrificial laws of the old covenant. GOD gave them to Moses to deliver to the people. Moses acted as the mediator between GOD and man with the old ritual and ceremonial laws including the unclean meats and circumcision.

Deuteronomy 4:13-14

Notice GOD "**commanded you** to perform, even ten commandments" AND

"the Lord **commanded me** at that time to teach you statutes and judgments".

Notice again in 2 Kings 21:8 "i commanded them" and "moses commanded them".

Daniel 9:11 "thy law" and "the law of moses"

Notice within the 10 Commandments, in Exo. 20:6, GOD calls the 10 Commandments "MY commandments".

In Exodus 25:16, Where did GOD command Moses to place the Testimony/Ten Commandments that GOD would give? Circle One: in the SIDE of the Ark or INTO the Ark

In Deuteronomy 31:24-26, Where was the Law of Moses placed? in the Side of the Ark or INTO the Ark

Does GOD still expect us to sacrifice animals today? Hebrews 10:8-12 Yes or NO

Does GOD still expect us to not kill, not steal, not commit adultery? Yes or NO

James 2:10-11 If you break one commandment, do you break them all? Yes or NO

Is there such a thing as sin currently right now in our modern era? Yes or NO

1 John 3:4 What is Sin? _____

If no law exist, then sin does not exist.

If sin exist, then some law also still exist. Not the old covenant ritual ceremonial laws. But nevertheless, some law still exist.

Read Matthew 5:17-22

The Resurrection:

Read Matthew 28:1-8

During what time of the day, did the two Marys come to the tomb?

Was Jesus there when they got there? yes or No

Was Jesus ALREADY Risen BEFORE the First Day of the Week according to Matt. 28:1? Yes or No

Read Mark 16:1-7

Considering both Matthew 28 and Mark 16, were the two marys at the tomb before and during sunrise? yes or no

Did either one of the women witness the Resurrection of Jesus The Christ at Sunrise? Yes or No

Was Jesus already gone into Galilee before sunrise? Yes or No

Many try to claim that Christ changed the Sabbath Day from the 7th Day to the 1st Day. Where in Scripture does it say "changed sabbath"? Look at www.blueletterbible.com or www.biblegateway.com or use your E-Sword program or other bible study tool program to search for any verse in the entire bible that has both the words "sabbath" and "changed" or "change" in the same verse or over multiple verses. Can anyone find any scripture stating in any way that the Sabbath was changed? Yes or No They say that the Sabbath was changed because they claim that Christ rose on Sunday morning. Can anyone find any verse anywhere in the Bible that says that Christ rose on Sunday or that He rose on the first day of the week? Yes or No

Meeting on First Day of the Week:

Acts 20:7, 1 Cor. 16:2 These are the only two places in the Bible that it says they met on the first day of the week after Christ Resurrection.

Read these occurrences where they met on the Sabbath after the Resurrection:

Acts 13:14, 42, 44

Acts 17:2

Acts 18:4

Read these occurrences where they met DAILY:

Acts 2:46,47

Acts 3:2

Acts 5:42

Did they meet only on the first day of the week after the Resurrection? Yes or No

Does Acts 20:7 or 1 Cor. 16:2 command us keep the Sabbath on the 1st day of the week? Yes or NO

Romans 14

Read Romans 14:1-12

Does it use the word "sabbath"? Yes or No

Does Romans 14 say there is no Sabbath? Yes or No

Clearly, the context is Judging. But even if we do not judge, Will the people still stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ? (Verse 10) Yes or No

Will the people still have to give account of themselves to GOD? (Verse 12) Yes or No

There remaineth therefore a Sabbath Observance to the People of GOD:

Read all of Hebrews 3 to the end of Hebrews 4

Hebrew 4:4 speaks of the 7th Day Sabbath Rest

Hebrews 4:6 compare Exodus 16:22-30

In Exo. 16:27, did some expect to gather manna on the Sabbath Day? Yes or No

Did they believe GOD & Moses that there would be none in the field on the Sabbath Day? Yes or No

By going out into the field to gather manna on the Sabbath Day, were they refusing to Rest on the Sabbath as GOD had also rested on the Sabbath at

Creation? Yes or No

In Hebrews 4:7, there is the word "Limited a certain day". What is the Greek word in this verse for "limited"? And what does it mean? (Write your answer on top of Next Page)

Hebrews 4:8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

We Know Jesus gave us Spiritual Rest, Comfort, Peace and Joy. But in Verse 8, it says that if He had given them rest, then wouldn't He had told them about ANOTHER DAY.

In other words, it is saying, that if Jesus had given them a different day of rest, He would have told them so, after the Resurrection.

Some people say this is referring to Joshua. But Joshua had nothing to do with "days".

The people DID experience a rest during Joshua's time. Joshua 1:13,15 Joshua 14:15 21:44 22:4 23:1 How could Joshua have spoken of a different day?

In Hebrews 4:9, There **remaineth therefore a rest** to the people of God.

Remaineth from what, from when?

What times are being compared? = When GOD rested, and then when people were in the wilderness and they were instructed to rest but did not do so because of unbelief, and then now.

Go back to Hebrews 4:4 What is the Greek word for "rest" in Hebrews 4:9? _____

What does sabbatismos mean? _____

Read Hebrews 4:9 in English Standard Version, New American Standard Version.

In many King James Margins, it says "Keeping of a Sabbath".

Hebrews 4:10 HOW did GOD cease from His Works? _____

What "works" did GOD rest from? Circle One: Physical or Spiritual law keeping

Are we instructed to do as GOD did? Yes or No

Hebrews 4:11 compare Hebrews 4:2 James 2:14, 17

Colossians 2:14-17

In verse 14, what was nailed to the cross? Circle One:

A. Commandments of GOD

B. handwriting of ordinances

C. Sabbaths and Holy Days In Verse 15, Does it say these days are done away with OR that we should not let anyone judge us concerning meat, drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days?

GOD's True Holy Days (Holidays)

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/holydays.html>

While most of mankind continues to celebrate the pagan holidays of christmas and easter and halloween and sunday, there ARE some true Holy Days that GOD commanded us to keep through out all our generations. Jesus kept these Holy Days. So also did all the apostles and disciples. There is even prophecy of us keeping them after Jesus returns as KING of Kings and LORD of Lords. They are NOT done away with. All of the NT Scriptures were written AFTER the death and resurrection of Jesus The Christ. If the Holy Days had been done away with on the Cross, the scriptures would very clearly tell us so. Also Jesus, as He was keeping the Holy Days, would have told us that "this is the Last time you must keep this feast". BUT HE did NOT give us any indication of such. For a detailed description and explanation of each Holy Day, please click below on each Holy Day.

Just as America has Memorial Day, Labor Day, July 4th and other holidays, The Nation of GOD (the church) has Holy Days=Holidays of our Holy Nation/Kingdom. We are ambassadors of the Kingdom of GOD to this world and should represent our Kingdom with our Holidays/Holy Days.

I now include here a letter that I wrote in 2015 to my dear Brother in Christ JEsus, who is in prison. In this letter, I am explaining each of the Feast/Fiestas and why they are NOT done away with. I now include this letter here for all to read for your edification.

Dear Brother Jonathan,

Greetings! I have all Faith that you are doing well and receiving the blessings and mercy of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Well, I have received the beautiful artwork that you sent me! Wow! Beautiful and amazing artistic ability! You are truly talented and gifted from on High! Thank you very much for this beautiful gift of Love.

I am also very excited that you said that you want to start keeping The Feasts of our LORD! I am thankful that you have come to that decision and that you would like more information and the dates to observe them. I will take the time here to go over some issues and scriptures.

Most people believe that the Holy Days are only for the Jews and even then, only during Old Covenant times. But there are scriptures that prove all of that thinking incorrect. The most astounding scripture which proves that even gentiles in the new covenant time period are expected to keep The Feast/Festivals/Holy Days, is Zech. 14. A reading of the entire chapter is necessary to very clearly understand that the chapter deals with the end time Great Tribulation, the end time invasion of Israel (Ezek. 38, Rev. 11:2, Dan. 11:40-45), the 2nd Coming of JE-sus Christ and the Millennium rule of Christ on Earth after HE returns. Verses 16-19 VERY clearly and unmistakably declare that after JE-sus Returns, that ALL nations, even the gentile nation of Egypt, will be expected and required to keep the Festival of Tabernacles, in worship of JE-sus. Those that do not do so, will be punished. If we will be expected to observe the Festival of Tabernacles (the more accurate translation of "feast" is Festival) after JE-sus returns, then how can we believe that we are not to observe it now? It was kept in old covenant times, as well as when JE-sus walked on Earth in the form of "The Son of Man", HE observed it Himself, HE NEVER spoke out against any of the Festival Days, The apostles continued to observe the Festivals and Sabbath for decades after the Crucifixion and Paul never spoke against doing so. Then when HE Returns, all nations will still be expected to do so. So I miss where it was done away with.

People proclaim that because the old covenant is done away with and replaced by the New Covenant, that therefore the Sabbath and Festival days are also done away with. Yet most of these same people do NOT believe the 10 Commandments are done away with. Nor that Tithing is done away with. While I agree that the 10 Commandments and tithing is NOT done away with, and I agree that the old covenant IS done away with,...I ask the question, why are they proclaiming that the Sabbath/Festivals days are done away with when the Apostles continued to observe them? AND when we have scriptures declaring their requirement even after Christ returns? Besides Zech. 14, we also have:

Isa. 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. (This is talking about during the Millennium)

I agree with the Apostle Paul that physical circumcision is down away with, and that there is no difference between Jew (& the other 11 tribes of Israel) and Greek (Gentiles). I agree with him that the sacrifices of animals are FOREVER done away with. I agree with Mark who said in Mark 7:19 (NASB)

that JE-sus declared all foods clean, in other words, no more unclean meats. Paul spoke out repeatedly and very boldly against the Hebrew roots Pharisees doctrines of continuing in the old letter of the law of the old covenant law. He spoke out boldly against animal sacrifices and against circumcision. He spoke about accepting all meats as clean. (Although he certainly would NOT approve of buying/selling/eating halal marked foods & services). Yet he NEVER even hinted at being against tithing, observance of the 10 Commandments & observance of the Sabbaths/Festival days. Instead, He spoke in SUPPORT of all these things.

Colossians 2:14 (KJV) Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Colossians 2:14 (NASB) having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. **15** When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him. **16** Therefore no one is to act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day – **17** things which are a mere shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ.

Most people TWIST these HOLY verses to try to prove that Paul was speaking AGAINST the Sabbaths. Yet Paul was NOT speaking against the Sabbaths! HE was telling the Saints at the city of Colossia to NOT ALLOW people to judge them for observing the Festivals of Celebration and to not let people judge them for eating meat & drinking alcohol. The history and context of these verses is that there was a legalistic cult (very similar to a lot of religious people today) who "attempted to achieve holiness by rigorous self neglect (v.23), self denial (v.21) and even self-infliction". Quote by John MacArthur. These people thought/think that they must deny themselves of any enjoyment of the flesh, they can't relax with a glass of wine, they can't eat meats, they can't eat pork, they can't touch or taste, they can't celebrate or enjoy Festivals. Paul said that we should not let these legalistic people to judge us for doing these things. He said that these Festivals/Sabbaths are picturing things (yet) to come (NOT yet fulfilled) and that the substance belongs TO CHRIST. He did NOT say that these are old covenant things or that they belonged to Moses or to the traditions of men. They belong to Christ! If they belong to Christ, then let me observe them whole heartedly!

Verses 14-15 do NOT say that the Sabbaths were nailed on the cross. Otherwise Paul would be contradicting himself in verses 16-17. And he would be condemning himself for all the times he observed the Sabbaths and when he told the people "let us KEEP The feast" in 1 Cor. 5:8.

Verse 14-15 speaks of Jesus blotting out our sins. It does NOT speak of blotting out the 10 Commandments, the weekly Sabbath, nor the annual Sabbaths. The New American Standard Bible does such a better job at translating this passage of Scripture! IF the Sabbaths are blotted out, Why will JE-sus ENFORCE them when HE returns???? Is HE going to un-do what HE did at the Cross??

Then, People point to **Romans 14**.

Romans 14 never says the Sabbath is done away with. It never says that you can just pick a day of your choosing. People need to stop adding into the Word of GOD what they think it should say.

Let's read and examine **Romans 14** (I use KJV here only because it's what I have already quoted and written in the online article which I hereby copy and paste into this letter)

1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may EAT all things: another, who is weak, EATETH HERBS.

(Right away, we must acknowledge it's talking about FOOD.)

3 Let not him that EATeth despise him that EATeth not; and let not him which EATeth not judge him that EATeth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. (JUDGING ABOUT FOOD)

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. (CONTEXT REMAINS ABOUT FOOD. JUDGING WHETHER SOMEONE IS EATING OR NOT EATING MEATS ON CERTAIN DAYS. FAST DAYS. THIS HAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH SABBATHS!)

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that EATeth, EATeth to

the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that EATeth not, to the Lord he EATeth not, and giveth God thanks. (THE WORD "DAY" AND "EAT" IS IN THE SAME VERSE. THE WORDS EAT, MEAT, DRINK, WINE ARE THRU OUT THE ENTIRE CHAPTER. WE MUST REALIZE THE ENTIRE CONTEXT IS FOOD. NOT SABBATHS. SOME PEOPLE WERE REGARDING SPECIAL FAST DAYS. OTHERS WERE NOT. THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH SABBATHS).

- 7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
- 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.
- 9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
- 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
- 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
- 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
- 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.
- 14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be UNCLEAN, to him it is UNCLEAN.
- 15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy MEAT, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy MEAT, for whom Christ died.
- 16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:
- 17 For the kingdom of God is not MEAT AND DRINK; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
- 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
- 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
- 20 For MEAT destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who EATeth with offence.
- 21 It is good neither to EAT flesh, nor to DRINK WINE, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
- 22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
- 23 And he that doubteth is damned if he EAT, because he EATeth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

In Romans 14, the word "eat" appears 14 times, meat 4 times, herbs 1 time, unclean 3 times, drink 2 times, wine 1 time. The words Sabbath and Feast Days NEVER appears in Romans 14. So VERY clearly the context is FOOD and days of FASTING, NOT Sabbaths!

Verses in New Testament AFTER THE CRUCIFIXION showing observance of annual Sabbaths/Festivals:

(I will leave out the verses which point only to the weekly Sabbath since you already know all about that. And I will leave out BEFORE the Crucifixion since people will say "that's before it was done away")

1 Cor. 5:7-8

- 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us:
- 8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

(Paul was saying that because Christ was our Passover, that these days now point to HIM. LET US KEEP THEM now in a new covenant focus of focusing on Christ.)

Acts 12:3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter (Passover, NOT Easter! G3957 pa's?a pascha pas'-khah the Passover (the meal, the day, the festival or the special sacrifices connected with it): - Passover.) to bring him forth to the people.

Act 2:1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Act 20:16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

1Co 16:8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

So we see NEW COVENANT Scriptures for observance of Passover, Unleavened Bread, Pentecost. In **Zechariah 14** we see New covenant observance of The Festival of Tabernacles IN WORSHIP OF JESUS after HE Returns. I could also show you Scriptures which point to JE-sus returning on The Day of Atonement, I will explain that more in a few minutes. But some people will try to FOCUS on the lack of proof for the Feast of Trumpets and Day of Atonement. Yet, if none of the other Festivals are done away with, Why would HE do away with just one or two? Both of these days are EXTREMELY IMPORTANT in their new covenant meanings and future fulfillment's.

If they had not been gathered on the Day of Pentecost, then **Acts 2** would not have occurred. If we are not observing the Day of Atonement, HE will come as a thief in the night to us. But to the Faithful and obedient, He will NOT come as unexpected thief that comes to rob and kill on an unexpected day.

New Covenant Meanings & Observance:

All dates are in the Calendar of Creation (the sun, moon and stars), created by JE-sus. NOT by the Jewish calendar which is usually 1-3 days off. Correct Calendars are included in this mailing.

All days are sunrise to sunrise, NOT sunset to sunset. The Jews learned sunset to sunset in Babylon.

Passover: 14th day of the first month of the year. (By JE-sus' created calendar, NOT by Roman calendar & not by Jewish calendar.)

The days go from sunrise to sunrise. But when it comes sunset, we are to partake of the Holy Communion of unleavened bread and wine. If wine is not available, as is your case in prison, you can use any fruit or vegetable juice. Cranberry Juice is excellent for this. You only need a sip or enough to help swallow the bread/cracker. If necessary, use water instead of juice/wine, you can only do what you can do. JE-sus understands circumstances and situations such as prison.

Ideally, you only want to do communion with other BAPTIZED and true and faithful Followers of JE-sus Christ, those who keep the Sabbath and Festival days and accept "JESUS" Name. These must be people who do NOT observe Halloween, Christmas and Easter. They should be people who do NOT go to churches on Sunday which is a Catholic custom. However, if you do NOT have any true Brothers and Sisters in Christ JE-sus to share communion with, you may and SHOULD partake by yourself. Whenever we do communion, we are representing accepting the Body and Blood of JE-sus for our Salvation. It is a requirement for Salvation. **John 6:53** (NASB) "So Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in yourselves". Water Baptism, Holy Communion and the Observance of the weekly Sabbath AND the annual Festivals and 10 Commandments ARE ALL REQUIREMENTS for Eternal Salvation. Yes by Grace we were Saved, not by works, but that Grace and Mercy WILL NO LONGER APPLY for people who continue to refuse to repent and who refuse to become obedient. **Hebrews 10:26** (NASB) For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.

We should do communion ONLY ON PASSOVER. Many people believe they can do communion any day of the year and many times per year. But there is NO verse to indicate that. JE-sus, his disciplines and the apostles observed communion ONLY on Passover. We do not have ANY verses declaring anyone doing it on any other day. (OTHER than 2nd Passover, one month later, to the day. It was a second chance in case they missed the first Passover.

Numbers 9:1-14)

People try to point to **Acts 2:46** (NASB) Day by day continuing with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart.

They misinterpret "breaking bread" as Holy Communion. But that term is never referred to in Scripture in the context of Communion or Passover.

History AND CONTEXT shows that this was a term for a normal daily meal.

Then people try to point to **1 Cor. 11:25** (NASB) In the same way He took the cup also after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." **26** For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes".

But people are ADDING TO what it says. It does NOT say "drink this often".

Instead, it says "AS OFTEN AS YOU", meaning "every time that you do so". That is completely different than commanding that you should do it often.

Completely different.

Personally, I take Communion as often as every Passover until THE LORD comes. That's how often I do it. That's in full accordance and agreement with this verse and all the other related verses on this topic. We cannot use just ONE verse to try to make a doctrine. So where is another verse which would validate a person to believe that this is teaching that we should do this often? Another verse doesn't exist.

The next few verses teach us to examine ourselves and to discern the LORD's Body, etc. It WARNS VERY STRONGLY against taking it unworthily. Some people have actually died because they took it unworthily! Wow! Yet people take it so casually! They try to tell me that they take it very seriously every time, every day, every week, etc. They claim that they take it just as Holy and just as serious as someone who takes it once per year only on Passover. YET, they don't know what they're talking about!! It's impossible to take it as serious when you are NOT taking MONTHS TO PREPARE! To observe Thanksgiving every week is NOT the same as observing Thanksgiving once per year only on that date. To observe a wedding anniversary every day is not the same as observing it only on the date of the anniversary. To observe the Death of Christ everyday is wonderful and precious, but it's NOT the same as taking special notice and special observance in a more carefully planned and prepared AND VERY REVEREND manner ON THE SPECIFIC date of the anniversary time frame of HIS Precious Death. Passover is NOT every day. It's one day per year. Communion is PRECIOUS, it is not to be treated as if it's a daily occurrence. It's HOLY AND SPECIAL.

7 DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD:

Whereas Passover represents His Death and our acceptance of His Holy Sacrifice for our sins, The following 7 days of Unleavened Bread represent the continued process of removing sins from our daily lives. Passover is one day event. Unleavening takes time. After we accept His Sacrifice, we must continue the process of coming out of sin. We must go through our houses and throw sinful things away. After we come to Christ, we throw away porn, hard rock music, horror movies, and all other things that are sinful leavening to our lives. But years now the road, we realize that we should have thrown away something else. We do not become perfect in one day or one second. It's a process of learning and growing and coming out of sin and out of Babylon. So on these 7 days, we fast from all leavened products. Before this day comes, we prepare our homes by ridding ourselves of items that contain leaven & baking soda. Leavening spiritually represents sin. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. But many times, we forget about an item or didn't realize that it had leavening in it. So it reminds us that sometimes we don't realize we have a particular sin, but then later it's revealed as we continue to grow in Christ.

Passover itself is NOT a Sabbath of Rest. But the 1st and 7th days of Unleavened bread ARE Sabbaths of Rest. The Scriptures command us to assemble (if possible) on the Passover and also on all Sabbath of Rests. The Weekly Sabbath day is the first and foundation of all the Sabbaths. [Lev. 23:1-3](#) So if the weekly Sabbath is not done away with, then neither are any of the other Sabbaths.

Pentecost:

From the weekly Sabbath during the week of Unleavened bread, we count 50 days. The 50th day must always be a Sunday, the first day of the week. On that 50th day, on the first day of the week, we observe Pentecost. JEsus had already given the Holy Ghost to the disciples in [John 20:22](#). The Church had already been established. But on Pentecost, JE-sus increased (added to) to Church by great numbers and gifted many more people with the Holy Ghost (the ghost is the one who had died but is now still alive in the Spirit) of JEsus Crucified, Resurrected and Glorified. On this day, HE also poured out the gift of tongues. None of this removes the Festivals, but rather gives the Festivals New Covenant meanings. Pentecost also spiritually pictures the end time catching up of the Saints of GOD. We are the first fruits, those of the 1st Resurrection. Pentecost is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly. This is the 10th day after HE ascended to Heaven.

Festival of Trumpets:

First day of the 7th Month. This is NOT the first day of the year contrary to popular belief.

This is called the "festival of we don't know the day or the hour of its arrival" because since it's the first day of the month, it's hard to always determine exactly when the first crescent of the moon will appear.

This pictures the end time period of the 7th Seal, the blowing of the 7 Trumpets and especially of the Last and Great 7th Trumpet when we get caught up to Heaven, if we make it into the First of the two Resurrections. It is the Final Warning of the almost immediate Return of JEsus to Earth! It is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly.

Day of Atonement:

10th day of the 7th Month (Sept-Oct)

This very special HOLY Day pictures the division of the Saints of GOD that are covered by The Blood of the Passover Lamb of GOD, and those who are NOT reconciled to GOD by His Atoning Blood of Communion. There are 2 goats in Lev. 16:1-22. One goat represents those who HAVE been reconciled by The Blood. It pictures the Saints of GOD. But the other goat, the azazel/scapegoat, pictures the lost people, those who are cast out of the camp with the sins still upon them. The azazel goats will be left behind on Earth on this Glorious Day of the 7th Trumpet. This Day will be when JEsus Returns. Rev. 11:19 (The Ark of the Covenant was visible only on the Day of Atonement) Numbers 29:7-11 The ONLY day of the year that these 4 specific animals were sacrificed was THE Day of Atonement: lambs, goats, rams, bulls.

Isa.34:6-7 and Ezek.39:17 context is Coming of Christ.

Jews traditionally wear their wedding garments on this day. It was on the Day of Atonement that the High Priest would remove his veil and enter The Holy of Holies.

Although this is 9 days after Trumpets, it's impossible for the 7th Trumpet to blow (when the Saints get caught up) 9 days before JEsus and the Saints return to Earth. We must be in Heaven for 40-45 days during the Wrath of GOD is being poured on the goats left behind. The goats, rams, lambs, bulls are sacrificed at the Great Supper of GOD Almighty when the rapture birds are eating the flesh of wicked men.

Concerning JEsus said in Matt.24:36 (NASB) "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone", that was a statement about what was known at that time. It doesn't state that it will always be impossible for anyone to know. I do not understand how it would always and forever be impossible when the Scriptures very clearly declare that Jerusalem will be under foot of the Gentiles, Rev. 11, for exactly 1260 days and blessed is he that cometh to the 1335th day, Daniel 12. So are we incapable of counting 1-2-3-4-5- when the invasion occurs? Why does it give us exact numbers if it will always be impossible to determine the day? Will we be unable to see every point of Scripture fulfilled? Verse after Verse, Trumpet after Trumpet, we will see these things and know what's next! The Calendar of Events is written in The Scripture.

We are commanded to Fast on the Day of Atonement from sunset the previous day which was the 9th day of the month, until sunset on the Day of Atonement. The Day of Atonement, like all Holy Days are sunrise to sunrise. But the fasting and rest on this specific day is sunset the previous day until sunset on this day. That's because HE wants our stomach empty by the time The Day of Atonement starts at sunrise. Therefore the fast on the Day of Atonement is more effective. Traditionally, fasts are only sunrise to sunset, Only around 12 hours. But that would allow a person to eat breakfast before sunrise. But on Atonement, HE doesn't want us to do that, so we are to start fasting the previous day. Yet, He doesn't want us to fast all the way to the next sunrise because then we would be fasting 36 hours which isn't necessary unless you are doing an extended fast of 3-40 days. It is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly.

Festival Of Tabernacles:

Only 5 days after Christ Returns, all people will be expected and required to come to Jerusalem to Worship The KING OF kings, LORD of lords.

Yes, These Sabbaths are foreshadowing's of Things to come and the substance belongs to Christ! Praise JE-sus!!!!!!

The Festival of Tabernacles pictures the first 1,000 years of The Rule of Christ on Earth. It also pictures the fact of mankind temporarily dwelling in temporary booths/tabernacles of these fleshly bodies and houses/tents, etc. The first day of the feast (15th of the month) and the 7th day of the Feast are commanded Sabbaths of Rest and Assembly.

The Last Great Day:

This is the 7th (and last) Festival of the year. And of course, it's in the 7th month of completion.

This Holy Day is the 8th day of the Festival of Tabernacles, yet it is a separate and distinct day in itself. It is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly. It represents the conclusion to all days. The fulfillment of all things. It represents Paradise, The New Heavens and New Earth. No more curse! Eternal Life forever more!

Brother, I am joyful that you have decided to observe these wonderful Days of our LORD and of our Kingdom. They teach and reveal a lot about JEsus and His Plan of Salvation and of Prophecy. They are FULL of New Covenant meaning. Blessing to you as you continue on this wonderful and adventurous Journey!

Praise JE-sus!

I will be adding this letter to the ministry website for all to read, to help them to learn about the Festival days as well. Many people need to learn these things and so it would be most helpful to share this with others for their edification. I know that you will not mind, but rather that you will rejoice with us that others can be helped, blessed and edified via our communication. I am always extremely grateful for your understanding and Eternal and unending and unselfish Love. Blessings to You in JEsus Christ Mighty and Holy Name. Amen.

END OF LETTER. The following are recommended articles to help you learn more about each Sabbath/Festival of Christ JEsus:

- [7th day Sabbath](#)
- [Passover](#)
- [7 days of Unleavened Bread](#)
- [Pentecost](#)
- [Feast of Trumpets](#)
- [Day of Atonement](#)
- [Feast of Tabernacles](#)
- [Last Great Day](#)
- [Hanukkah](#)

Holy Day Dates, New Moon Dates AND Blood Moon Tetrad Dates

Each Holy Day starts at [sunrise/daybreak/morning](#) on the date listed below. All subject to change according to actual events. Please note that we do NOT go by the Jewish dates. They are always at least 1-2 days off.

2018 Dates

Jan. 18 first day of 11th month

Feb. 16 first day of 12th month

March 18 First Day of 13th month of Adar.

March 20 Spring Equinox = 1st day of Year

March 31-April 1 Purim

April 17 first day of 1st month

April 30 Passover.

Passover Communion & foot washing = April 30 beginning at sunset.

Night to Be Much Observed =- May 1 beginning at sunset.

May 1-7 7 Days of Unleavened Bread

May 16 first day of 2nd month

June 14 first day of 3rd month

June 24 Pentecost

July 14 first day of 4th month

Aug. 12 first day of 5th month

Sept. 10 first day of 6th month

Oct. 10 first day of 7th month AND Feast of Trumpets
Oct. 19 Day of Atonement (Fast & rest from sunset on Oct. 18 until sunset Oct. 19. All commanded fasts are from sunset to sunset, despite the fact that all days begin at sunrise)
Oct. 24-30 Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles (Commanded day of rest & assembly for worship = Oct. 24)
Oct. 31 Last Great Day (Commanded Rest Day & assembly for worship)
Nov. 8 first day of 8th month
Dec. 8 first day of 9th month

2019 Dates

Jan. 1-8 Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah)
Jan. 7 first day of 10th month
Feb. 6 first day of 11th month
March 7 First day of 12th month
March 20 Spring Equinox (1st day of new year)
March 20-21 Purim
April 6 First day 1st Month;
April 19 Passover
April 20-26 Feast of Unleavened Bread
May 5 First day 2nd Month
June 4 First day 3rd Month
June 9 Pentecost 1st, day of week.
July 3 First day 4th Month
August 2 First day 5th Month
August 31 First day 6th Month
Sept. 29 First day 7th Month; Feast of Trumpets!
Oct. 8 Day of Atonement (start fast at sunset on previous day Oct. 7)
Oct. 13-19 Feast of Tabernacles
Oct. 20 Last Great Day
Oct. 29 First day 8th Month
Nov. 27 First day 9th Month
Dec. 27 First day 10th Month

2020 Holy Day Calendar

Jan. 25 First Day 11th Month
Feb. 24 First Day of 12th Month
March 8-9 Purim
March 20 First Day of new year
March 25 First Day of 1st Month
April 7 Passover (Take Communion at sunset, then foot washing. Start fasting from leavening at sunset.)
April 8-14 7 Days of Unleavened Bread
April 24 First Day of 2nd Month.
May 7 Second Chance Passover
May 23 First Day of 3rd Month.

May 31 Pentecost
June 22 First Day of 4th Month
July 21 First day of 5th month
August 20 First day of 6th month
Sept. 18 Fiesta of Trumpets! First day of 7th month
Sept. 27 Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset Sept.26 until sunset Sept 27)
Oct. 2-8 First Day of Fiesta of Tabernacles.
Oct. 9 Last Great Day.
Oct. 17 First day of 8th month.
Nov. 16 First day of 9th month.
Dec. 10-17 of Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah
Dec. 15 1st Day of 10th Month.

2021 Holy Day Calendar

Jan. 14 First Day of 11th Month.
Feb. 12 First Day of 12th Month.
March 14 First Day of 13th Month.
March 20 First day of New Year.
March 27-28 Purim.
April 13 First Day of 2nd Month.
April 26 Passover.
April 27-May 3 7 Days of Unleavened Bread.
May 12 First Day of 2nd Month.
June 11 First Day of 3th Month.
June 20 Pentecost
July 11 First Day of 4th Month.
August 9 First Day of 5th Month.
Sept. 7 First Day of 6th Month.
Oct. 7 First Day of 7th Month. Feast of Trumpets.
Oct. 16 Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset 15th to sunset 16th.)
Oct. 21-27 Fiesta of Tabernacles. (Commanded day to rest & worship assembly is Oct.21)
Oct. 28 Last Great Day. (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly)
Nov. 5 First Day of 8th Month.
Dec. 5 First Day of 9th Month.
Dec. 29 – Jan. 5 Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah.

For the most accurate New Moon dates, I recommend [this link](http://lunaf.com/). (<http://lunaf.com/>) Don't look for what they call "new moon". But rather look for the first appearance of the crescent when the moon is no longer completely dark. It doesn't matter whether EVERYONE on Earth can visibly see it or not, or whether it is visible in Israel, as long as the moon is in the phrase of no longer completely dark, then GOD's created calendar is saying that a new month has begun. Some websites will disagree on the moon phrases by a day or two. This website has proven to be very accurate on the moon phrases. When the internet is no longer available, you will just need to look up and try to view it. If it is too cloudy on a night, you will be able to tell the next night whether it is day one or two by how thick the crescent is. Full Moon is the middle of the month. However, the full moon may actually BEGIN the day before or after the perfect middle of the month, depending on how many days the month contains.

To See WHY we keep the Holy Days a little different dates than most groups according to the appearance of the Crescent New Moons, please click [HERE](#). Also, We have now been instructed that the days do NOT begin at sunset but rather at daybreak.

When does the Day begin? At Sunset or Dawn?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/daystarts.html>

If you ask the average person when the day begins, they would respond "at midnight" or they might respond "in the morning" or "at daybreak" or "at dawn". If you ask a 7th Day Sabbath Keeper or someone who keeps the Holy Days of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR, they would most likely respond "at sunset", "from evening to evening", "from sunset to sunset".

What is the Truth? How do we know? What does the Holy Scriptures say?

Let's take a look at the scriptures people use to say it is from sunset to sunset or evening. This is what I have always been taught by Sabbath keeping Pastors. Let's examine.

Gen 1:5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

Gen 1:8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

And so on.

People usually automatically conclude that evening is therefore the beginning of the day since evening is mentioned first in each day. However, let's take a look at the entire context. Notice when THE ALMIGHTY works, what comes next and what comes next, Step by step in the entire context in stead of taking just the "evening and morning were..." .

Gen 1:1-13

1 In the beginning God created (perfectly, without flaw, without defect) the heaven(s) and the earth.

2 And the earth was (became) without form, and void (Hebrew – “Tohu Waw Bohu” – desolate and empty [Animal life and plant life no longer existed]); and darkness was (came) upon the face of the deep (by reason of him, the dragon, that subjected the same by hope via vanity Rms.8, Isa. 14; Ezek. 28:15-16). And the Spirit of God moved (Hebrew=Rachaph=literally means “to brood or to incubate”) upon the face of the waters(Hebrew word “Hamajim” and means “melted water”).

(darkness= Hebrew – “Choshek” – a darkness that keeps out light and heat. “Tehom” – this is the Hebrew word for deep and it means raging waters. Absence of light and heat would result in ice (perhaps a reference to the Ice Age of science). Under this ice were the raging waters. The Spirit of God moved or incubated the ice and melted it into water again)

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. (Note that this is the very first thing to be renewed/created in this account, it is the very first thing that happens in this day of creation, Light is necessary in the restoration of life on the earth for heat and energy. The re-creation started with creating the light/heat for the earth to come out of the darkness. This is how the 1st day of recreation started!)

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. (God did this work and then...) And the evening (it became evening/dusk) and the morning (it became morning/dawn) were the first day(thus the 1st 24 hour day. The context of darkness and daylight shows it is talking about a 24 hour period.).

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. (God has done this work. It is accomplished.) And the (it became) evening and the morning (dawn/daybreak) were the second day.

(Start)

- 9** And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.
- 10** And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.
- 11** And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.
- 12** And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
- 13** And the (came to be) evening and the (came to be) morning (dawn/daybreak/sunrise/twilight.....Stop) were the third day (3rd day is finished).

Let's study the word "morning".

- H1242
- בָּקָר
- bôqer
- bo'-ker
- From H1239; properly dawn (as the break of day); generally morning: - (+) day, early, morning, morrow.

In each scripture session above, God did the work during the day and then it becomes evening/dusk, then it becomes night, then it becomes morning/dawn/BREAK OF THE DAY/TOMORROW! "Even" is NOT written first! The WORK of GOD is written first and then the evening is written, then the morning is written, then the next day of work starts. Nothing happens in the dark periods, that's when there is no fruit in darkness. Work is done in the Light of Day, then evening comes and we settle down for the night and lock our doors. Then in the morning we get up and start a new day. Even our bodies teach us this.

Ask any farmer, anyone that lives on the land, the day starts at daybreak! The breaking or ending and starting point of the day. NATURE teaches us this lesson!

The doctrine of Sunset to Sunset is a tradition and causes confusion for beginners and even seasoned sabbath keepers. Does the word "sunset" appear in the word of God? NO! It is not there! Look for it and you will not be able to find it! WOW! Praise God for this renewed understanding! Okay, let's look at more evidence!

Lev. 7:15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

If the offering is eaten the same day and none of it is to be left until morning, then the morning is NOT the same day! Again morning here is H1242 is means daybreak or break of the day or morrow! Let's look at another!

Passover and The Daybreak from Egypt

Ex. 12:6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. (Passover is on the 14th of 1st month, you eat the passover in the evening. Does NOT say that the day starts at evening. Just says you kill/eat at evening.)

Ex. 12:8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; [and] with bitter [herbs] they shall eat it. (eat it that night of the 14th)

Ex. 12:10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. (all of the Passover meal is to be eaten that day, none of it is to be left until the next day or morning! It must be eaten on Passover. The next morning would be a different day!)

Ex. 12:14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. (1 Cor. 11:25 After the same manner also [he took] the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me.)

Ex. 12:16 And in the first day [there shall be] an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save [that] which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. (High Sabbath on 1st day of Unleavened Bread, the day after Passover. Also no work on 21st day of month, the 7th day of UB.)

Ex. 12:18 In the first [month], on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

Exo. 12:21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

Exo. 12:22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

Moses told them to not leave until the morrow!

Exo. 12:31-42

31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

The children of Israel marched out of Egypt the day (morning or morrow) AFTER the Passover even of the death of the first born of Egypt. The death event occurred at Midnight on the day of Passover but they are forbidden to leave their houses on Passover night until morning and they were commanded to leave immediately but not until the tomorrow or daybreak. Then when they marched out of Goshen that morning it was the 1st day of unleavened bread and then later that same night, the 1st night of unleavened bread was the night to be much observed BECAUSE it was the SAME DAY they had went out! Not a different day! IF the day starts as sunset, then it would have been a different day. But the Word of God says "...even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt:"

Exo. 13:3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

Numbers 33:3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

They departed on the 15th day, on the morrow after the Passover!

But yet they were in a hurry and were very angrily being thrust out of Egypt, not even having time to wait for the bread to leaven/rise. They could not wait until evening! They could only wait until morning to depart but no longer!

Now let's review: The Passover angel flew over Egypt on the 14th. It was Passover that night.

The next morning, They left Goshen in the morning on the 15th, the first day of Unleavened Bread. Then they came to the waters. They crossed the waters all night long during the night of the 15th. The evening and night that they crossed is called The Night To Be Much Observed.

The Day of Atonement

Lev. 23:26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

It plainly says the Day of Atonement is the 10th Day (vs. 27)! It is the same day! It says it is "that same day" in verse 28, 29 and 30! The confusion comes about where it says 9th day from even to even in verse 32. This is the ONLY Sabbath or Holy day where it uses this phrase of "from even unto even". This is also the ONLY time this phrase "even unto even" in the entire Bible! That is interesting! (the closest to it is Unleavened bread which we will discuss in just a minute.) What is unique or different about The Day of Atonement? It is the ONLY day that we are commanded to fast on a particular day. Most fast days are considered minor fast days. That means the fast usually lasts from sunrise to sunset. On these days, breakfast is permitted if eaten before sunrise. But the Day of Atonement is Different. It is a Major Commanded Fast. It would not do any good to eat a breakfast and then proclaim your fast and say "I'm going to fast now Lord", when you just finished stuffing your stomach! No, you must have your stomach empty or near empty at the beginning of your Day of Atonement Fast! So that is why the Lord wants you to start your fasting on the evening of the 9th. But the actual Holy Day is the 10th as it says it is. We understand now why God would want us to START our fast "from" the previous evening. You are fasting from sunrise (which is the beginning of the 10th) until sunset on the 10th because the Holy Day is ON THE 10TH. But you start fasting on the 9th so that your stomach is empty by the 10th, for a true humbling fast.

Let's also take a look at the Feast of Unleavened Bread:

We are commanded to eat Unleavened Bread from even to even.

Exodus 12:18 "In the first month, ON the fourteenth day of the month at even, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even".

It is NOT saying that the day starts at evening. It says "ON THE 14th Day". NOT "beginning the 14th day". What it is saying, is that we are to EAT unleavened bread from even to even. What does Atonement and the Passover Season have in Common? They are both types of fast. During the Days of Unleavened Bread, you are fasting from leavening. Therefore, you start fasting from leavening at sunset on Passover evening, which is the evening before the first day of Unleavened Bread. In the same way that GOD wants our stomach empty when the Day of Atonement starts at sunrise on the 10th of the 7th month, HE also wants us to start the process of removing leavening from our lives as soon as we partake of symbolically HIS Body and Blood on Passover. This also represents that as soon as we surrender to HIM, that the process of removing sin from our lives start. Although HE forgives us of our sins as soon as we surrender to HIM, it is a life long journey of learning and unlearning and growing in HIS Will.

The Passover observance/meal (although the day starts at sunrise, actually twilight) is eaten at sunset. It is a solemn observance remembering Christ sacrifice, that we are Saved by HIS Body and Blood, represented by the unleavened bread and wine.

The Night To Be Much Observed is the night after Passover. It is the first day of Unleavened Bread. The observance of the Night to be Much Observed starts at sunset, 24 hours after the Passover communion. It represents the night that GOD brought the Israelites (which represent the New Testament Church) out of Egypt (which represents a long journey of the process of removal of sin).

The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread are solemn reminders for us to continue to remove sin from our lives. **Philippians 2:12-13**

Pentecost is a Day of Celebration. As such, It starts and ends at sunrise and has NO commandment to do anything at even or until even.

The Feast of Trumpets is also a Day of Celebration. There is NO commandment to do anything at even.

The Day of Atonement is a solemn day. It is on the 10th of the 7th month.

The fasting observance starts at evening on the 9th. Until the evening on the 10th. It reminds us Christ is our atonement.

The 7 Days of the Feast of Tabernacles are days of Celebration and have NO eventide commandment.

The 8th Last Great Day is a Day of Celebration and has NO eventide commandment.

In **Matt. 26**, We see proof that the Day of Passover/UB starts BEFORE evening comes but is observed at Evening.

Matt. 26:17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

(it was NOT evening yet, but it is the 1st day of UB!)

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

The Sabbath in the 10 Commandments

Exo. 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

It says NOTHING about even!

Let's Look at The Sabbath and Holy Day List in Lev. 23

SABBATH

Lev 23:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the SABBATH of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings. (Says NOTHING about "even"!)

AND THE OTHER HOLY DAYS

4 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. (Says NOTHING about "even"!)

PASSOVER

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover. (IN OR INSIDE the 14th day, NOT when the 14th day begins. It says "the LORD'S Passover" is at "even", which we know the Passover event/meal/partaking IS at even! It does NOT say the "Day of Passover" starts at even! There is a difference.)

FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

Lev. 23:6-8

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Exodus 12:18 "In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even". (Doesn't say the day starts at even. This is when you start eating unleavened bread to symbolize that Christ entered and exited the grave at sunsets. He had died to save us from our sins. We eat unleavened bread to symbolize the removal of sins from our lives.)

PENTECOST:

Lev. 23:9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD. (Says NOTHING about "even" but rather "morrow"! Also the count for Pentecost starts with the morrow after the sabbath or weekly sabbath that occurs during the Feast of Unleavened Bread, It does NOT start with the High Holy Day Sabbath like some teach! We count 7 sabbaths, that is weekly sabbaths, starting with the morrow AFTER the 1st weekly sabbath that is in the midst of Unleavened)

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

FEAST OF TRUMPETS

- 23** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.
25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. (*Again Says NOTHING about "even"!)*

DAY OF ATONEMENT

- 26** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath. (*ONLY Passover/Unleavened Bread and Atonement says to start anything at an "even". We start fasting on the previous evening before the Day of Atonement and fast 24 hours until sunset on the Day of Atonement in order to represent that Christ, our Atonement, entered and exited the grave at sunsets. We begin eating again after sunset to represent His Resurrection at Sunset.)*

FEAST OF TABERNACLES

- 33** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.
35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. (*Says NOTHING about "even"!)*
36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.
37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:
38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day (*LAST GREAT DAY OR 8TH DAY*) shall be a sabbath. (*Says NOTHING about "even"!)*
40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.
41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.
42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:
43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

Leviticus 24:3 "Until morning" proves that days begin at sunrise, not at sunset. Notice verse 4 says "until the next day & verse 3 says until morning. Therefore days begin in the morning, not at sunset. This verse is extremely clear.

Other Scriptures

John 20:19 "Then the same day at evening, being the first [day] of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace [be] unto you"

How can it be the same day of the week if a NEW day starts at evening? It would have said "at evening at the start of a new day". But it doesn't say that!

Ex. 32:5 "And when Aaron saw [it], he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow [is] a feast to the LORD.

:6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play".

How could they rise up early tomorrow if the tomorrow starts at evening? You don't rise at evening!

Mark 4:35 "And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side".

At the SAME DAY when even was come! If the day starts at evening, it would say it's a New day, NOT the same day!

Neh. 13:19 "And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and [some] of my servants set I at the gates, [that] there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day".

This is a very popular verse to try to prove the Sabbath begins at dark. However it says the dark comes BEFORE the Sabbath! Friday is the Preparation Day. Therefore they needed to close gates at evening and continue their personal preparations. This is like if I owned a store with business hours of Monday-Thursday 9am-9pm. Friday 9am-5pm. Closed Saturdays and Sundays. Just because i am closed Sundays doesn't mean i am keeping the Sabbath on Sunday. And just because i close Friday at 5pm (close my doors/gates) doesn't mean i start the Sabbath at 5pm Friday. It just means i am preparing for the Sabbath. I also need to note here that many people say "gates of the temple". BUT this verse is actually talking about the gates of the city of Jerusalem. Instead of setting an alarm clock to get up early Saturday morning to go out to close the gates, they closed them Friday afternoon for the Sabbath weekend just like people do today for their private places of work. It's best to sleep in on the Sabbath if possible. Also notice the context in verses 15-22 that merchandise peddlers had been coming into the city to sell their stuff. The closing of the gates was to prevent the peddlers from coming in to sell their stuff on the Sabbath. Therefore it makes sense to close the gates BEFORE they could enter the city. They would come in from different towns. They most likely would come in Friday evening to set up. So they closed the gates Friday Afternoon BEFORE dark.

Acts 4:3 "And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide".

The next day was NOT eventide! My Zondervan KJV Study Bible has a note here saying that the Temple closed at 4pm EVERY day!

Lev. 6:20 "This [is] the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night".

Each day there was a morning offering and an even offering. Notice it does NOT say the offerings spanned over a 2 day period. Each day's offerings consisted of a morning offering (mentioning morning first) and then an even offering.

Lev. 7:15 "And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. **16** But if the sacrifice of his offering [be] a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten"

It was to be eaten the SAME day, none of it left until morning. Morning was the next day, not evening.

Lev 9:1 "And it came to pass on the eighth day, [that] Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

Lev 9:17 And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt [it] upon the altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning"

The first offering of the 8th Day was in the Morning!

1 Samuel 11:10 New American Standard Bible (NASB) "Then the men of Jabesh said, "Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you may do to us whatever seems good [a]to you."

11 The next morning Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp at the morning watch and struck down the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together".

The Sabbath

Matt. 28:1 "In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre."

Mark 16:1 "And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Mar 16:2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun".

Read that over and over again until you understand what it is saying!

Praise God for this renewed understanding and revelation! God bless You!

No more worrying about sunset times. When you see the day break through the darkness, you know that day as come. You can see it! It can see it better than the sunset, Or I can at least. This also gives us more time to prepare on the preparation day, Friday!

The preparation day and the gathering of Manna

Exo. 16:22-25

22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field. (**In the Morning, Moses was proclaiming the Sabbath!!!**)

26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

Now it is true that the Manna was collected in the morning on the preparation day (Friday) (vs.12-14), so they could have collected it and cooked it until evening Friday, Then could still have observed Sabbath starting that even and the morning still be the Sabbath, However, When was the proclamation of the Sabbath made by Moses? It was the following morning. IF the Sabbath had started in the previous evening, Wouldn't he had made such a proclamation in the evening?

How does this renewed understanding effect the Crescent New Moon understanding and observance? They actually confirm one another! The only way it effects it is that we will already be in the first day of the month before we have eye witness confirmation of it, we cannot see the new crescent moon on this first day until near sunset. As far as being in the first day of the month before you have confirmation of that event, That reminds me of **Gen. 28** when Jacob said "The Lords in this place and I knew it not". Sometimes we can already be at a place or time and not realize it.

The Biblical account of Jacob's ladder actually has a clue about this subject with in. Let's take a look.

Gen. 28:11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

He laid down to sleep because the sun was set. It says nothing about it being a new day. It's time to sleep. Now take a look at verse 16-18:

Gen 28:16-18

16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

He rose early in the morning or H1242, daybreak or morrow. It was then a new day. And with renewed revelations and understandings! **Gen. 28** is truly a picture of 2008 because of revelations and renewed understandings! **Acts 28-29** also represents 2008-2009. Think about it, Does God really want us to go to bed soon after the day has started? No that does not make sense. But the day starting at twilight/sunrise makes plenty of sense! Think about this: IF the month is determined by the moon and the day is determined by the sun, and even the "sunset to sunset" doctrine teaches that the sun determines the beginning and ending of a day, then Why would the sun determine the START of the day by setting/ceasing/resting/being lowered-going down at the Start? Doesn't it make much more sense that the Sun determines the Start of the new day by Rising/springing forth/shining new light/casting away darkness? Which makes more sense?

Historical Sources

"...Early in the old testament period, when Canaan was under Egypt's influence, the day started at sunrise... later, perhaps under Babylonian influence, the calendar seems to have changed. the day began at moonrise (1800 hrs) and a whole day became an evening and a morning..." (**Lion Encyclopedia of the Bible** – p.163).

"...according to the Karaite historian Al-Qirqisanl (ca. 975 CE), the dissident Meswi al-Okbari (ca.850 CE) broke from traditional Rabbinical Judaism in an attempt to get back to the original religion and began the reckoning of the day from sunrise." (**The Itinerary of R. Benjamin of Tudela**, ix, 5-8, ed. **Gruhut-Adler**, (1904), p. 23)

"...To the Light He gives the name Day, to the Darkness the name Night...Thus the work of the first day, reckoned probably from morning to morning, is accomplished. The period of Light is followed by Evening and Darkness, which comes to an end with the next morning when the second day begins..." (**Peake's Commentary on The Bible**, p.136).

" Among the Greeks the day was reckoned from sunset to sunset..." (**Handbook of Chronology**, op.cit., p.8)

" the Mishnah (the collection of Jewish law made at the end of the 2nd century AD) fully describes the system which the Jews had worked out under Babylonian influence..." (**Eerdman's Handbook to the Bible**).

" In order to fix the beginning and ending of the Sabbath-day and festivals and to determine the precise hour for certain religious observances it becomes necessary to know the exact times of the rising and setting of the sun. According to the strict interpretation of the Mosaic law, every day begins with sunrise and ends with sunset.. " (**Jewish Encyclopedia**, p. 591-597)

" There can be no doubt that in pre-exilic times the Israelites reckoned the day from morning to morning. The day began with the dawn and closed with the end of the night following it..." (**Jacob Zallel Lauterbach, Rabbinic Essays**, (Cincinnati: Hebrew Union College Press, 1951), p. 446)

"Among the ancient Israelites, as among the Greeks, the day was reckoned from sunset to sunset. This was the custom also of the Gauls and ancient Germans, and was probably connected originally with the cult of the moon. There is, however, evidence that this was not the custom at all times..." (Delitzsch in Dillmann's commentary on Gen. i. 5)

"...Numerous scholars have argued for the existence in Bible times of a sunrise method of day reckoning...the evidence for the sunrise reckoning is significant and cannot be ignored..." (The Time of the Crucifixion and the Resurrection, Chapter 5)

"the days of creation are not reckoned from evening to evening, but from morning to morning..." (Commentary on the Old Testament, The First Book of Moses, p. 51)

"From a very early period the time of reckoning the day was from sunset to sunset, and this BECAME THE JEWISH METHOD..." (Unger's Bible Dictionary, "Day", page 1098)

"...In earlier traditions a day apparently began at sunrise (e.g., Lev. 7:15-17; Judg. 19:4-19)... later its beginning was at sunset and its end at the following sunset... this system became normative... and is still observed in Jewish tradition, where for example , the sabbath begins on Friday evening at sunset and ends Saturday at sunset..." (Oxford Companion to the Bible, p.744).

"When the Jews returned to Palestine after their Babylonian exile (516 B.C.E.) they brought back with them the Babylonian astronomy and way of reckoning time..." (What is a Jew, p. 108)

"Days were reckoned from morning to morning... Following the reign of King Josia (c. 640-609), and especially after the Babylonian exile a number of significant and enduring changes occurred in the Israelite calendar showing that the Jews gradually adopted the Babylonian calendar of the time...the seven day week persisted despite its failure to divide evenly either the month or the year. the day however, was counted from evening to evening, after the Babylonian fashion..." (New Catholic Encyclopedia -Volume 11, p.1068)

"...The nighttime is considered as belonging to the preceding period of daylight. from this there developed the meaning of "day" in the sense of the cycle made up of one period of daylight and one period of darkness, or according to our modern reckoning, twenty-four hours...from the natural viewpoint the twenty-four hour day begins at sunrise... however, beside this conception there arose another idea of the twenty-four hour day, according to which this daily period began at sunset. it was no doubt the lunar calendar of the Jews which gave rise to this viewpoint... although the earlier computation did not die out completely, the custom of considering the day as beginning at sunset became general in later Jewish times..." (Encyclopedic Dictionary of the Bible, p.497)

" In the Old Testament the earlier practice seems to have been to consider that the day began in the morning. In Gen. 19:34, for example, the "morrow" (ASV) or "Next Day" (RSV) clearly begins with the morning after the preceding night..." (Jack Finegan, The Handbook of Biblical Chronology, p.7-8).

" In Israel, the day was for a long time reckoned from morning to morning...and it was in fact in the morning, with the creation of light, that the world began; the distinction of day and night, and time too, began on a morning (Gen. 1:3-5, cf. 14:16, 18).The opposite conclusion has been drawn from the refrain which punctuates the story of creation: "There was an evening and there was a morning, the first, second, etc., day"; This phrase, however, coming after the description of each creative work (which clearly happens during the period of light), indicates rather the vacant time till the morning, the end of a day and the beginning of the next work...The change of reckoning must therefore have taken place between the end of the monarchy and the age of Nehemias...this would bring us to the beginning of the exile..." (Ancient Israel, p.181-182).

"That the custom of reckoning the day as beginning in the evening and lasting until the following evening was probably of late origin is shown by the phrase "tarry all night" (Jdg 19:6-9); the context shows that the day is regarded as beginning in the morning; in the evening the day "declined," and

until the new day (morning) arrived it was necessary to "tarry all night" (compare also Num 11:32)" (International Standard Bible Encyclopedia)

" in the second Temple, throughout its entire existence, the practice seems to have been in all ritual matters to reckon the day from dawn to dawn, and not according to the later practice, from sunset to sunset...even the rabbis, who, themselves, reckoned the day from sunset to sunset, and refused to admit the legitimacy of any other practice, or rather, absolutely ignored all divergent practice, none the less had to admit the validity of the interpretation of Lev. 7:15... the day was at one time reckoned from sunrise to sunrise... The earlier practice, which continued until the time of the secondary strata of the Priestly code, was to reckon the day from dawn to dawn... The later practice was to reckon the day from sunset to sunset... It was probably coincident with the revision of the festival calendar, which took place in the period after the time of Ezra, and was, in all probability, the work of the soferim or of the Great Synod in the fourth century B.C. This may also be inferred from the statement in the Talmud (Berachoth 33a) that the men of the Great Synod instituted the ceremonies of Kiddush and Havdalah, the solemn sanctification of the Sabbath on Friday eve, and its equally solemn ushering out on Saturday eve, in other words, ceremonies specifically marking the beginning and close of the Sabbath as at sunset. These were ceremonies for the Jewish home instead of the Temple. This, coupled with the fact that in the second Temple the old system of reckoning the day from dawn to dawn continued to be observed, as we have seen, may perhaps indicate that this entire innovation was the work of an anti-priestly group or party in the Great Synod..." (The Sources of the Creation Story - Gen. 1:1- 2:4, p. 169-212)

After years of teaching that the day starts at sunrise and that Jesus died on Passover Day on the 14th & died the day after Passover on the 15th, I finally come across this ADDITIONAL confirmation and proof this week.

In the John MacArthur NASB Study Bible, Copyright 1997, 2006 in the Introduction to "The Gospel According to John", within the section "Interpretive Challenges", pages 2155-2156, it says, (*With inserting my corrections to his timeline in typewriter font*)

" The chronological reckoning between John's gospel and the synoptics presents a challenge, especially in relation to the time of the Last Supper (13:2). While the synoptics portray the disciples and the Lord at the Last Supper as eating the Passover meal on Thursday (*my note: Tuesday*) evening, Nisan 14, and Jesus being crucified on Friday (*my note: Wednesday*), John's gospel states that the Jesus did not enter into the Praetorium "so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover" (18:28). So, the disciples had eaten the Passover on Thursday evening (*my note Tuesday*), but the Jews had not. In fact, John (19:14) states that Jesus' trial and crucifixion were on the day of Preparation for the Passover and not after the eating of the Passover, so that with the trial and crucifixion on Friday (*my note: Wednesday*) Christ was actually sacrificed at the same time the Passover lambs were being slain (19:14). The question is, "Why did the disciples eat the Passover meal on Thursday?" (*my note: Tuesday*)

The answer lies in the difference among the Jews in the way they reckoned the beginning and ending of days. From Josephus, the Mishna, and other ancient Jewish sources we learn that the Jews in northern Palestine calculated days from sunrise to sunrise. That area included the region of Galilee, where Jesus and all the disciples, except Judas, had grown up. Apparently most, if not all, of the Pharisees used that system of reckoning. (*my note: I disagree. I believe the Pharisees used sunset to sunset*) But the Jews in the southern part which centered in Jerusalem, calculated days from sunset to sunset. Because all the priests necessarily lived in or near Jerusalem, as did most of the Sadducees (*my note: Pharisees*), those groups followed the southern scheme".

... "On that basis the seeming contradictions in the gospel accounts are easily explained. Being Galileans, Jesus and this disciples considered Passover day to have started at sunrise on Thursday (*My note: Tuesday, the 14th*) and to end at sunrise on Friday (*My note: Wednesday, the 15th*). The Jewish leaders who arrested and tried Jesus, being mostly priests and Sadducees (*my note: Pharisees*), considered Passover day to begin at sunset on Thursday (*my note: Wednesday*) and end at sunset on Friday (*my note: Thursday*)".

Online, John MacArther says:

<http://www.gty.org/blog/B130327>

" In an interesting example of God's sovereignty, Christ and His disciples were celebrating the Passover a night before most of the rest of Jerusalem. Galilean Jews observed Passover on Thursday night, since they marked their day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews marked their day from sunset to sunset, so their Passover would follow on Friday evening. It's important to recognize the two authorized and legitimate celebrations, since they allowed for our Lord to celebrate the Passover one night and be the Passover Lamb the next ".

" This takes place, as you know, on Thursday night of Passion Week. It is in the Jewish calendar the fourteenth of Nisan, year 30 A.D. And on that Thursday night is the Passover celebration for all of the Galilean Jews. In the Galilee, they celebrated their Passover on Thursday because they mark the Passover day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews in the south celebrated their Passover on Friday because they marked the Passover day from sunset to sunset. This difference we know from the writings of the Jewish Mishnah which are the official documents concerning the conduct of the Jews, and also from the history of Josephus. That's important because that allowed our Lord to celebrate the Passover on Thursday night for a lot of critical reasons and still be the Passover on Friday, because they were two authorized and legitimate celebrations ".

Day actually starts at twilight, Not sunrise.

Some would say this is being to picky or legalistic.

However, if we are going to make a statement, it needs to be an accurate statement.

If we are going to proclaim or teach a doctrine, it needs to be accurate and correct. Specifics are important. Will GOD grant mercy and grace to a person who is off by a few minutes? Yes. But does GOD want us to grow in accurate knowledge and understanding? Yes.

What makes "night" night-time is darkness, a sense of light.

What makes "day" daytime is the presence of light from the sun.

When it is totally dark, it is night. When there is sunlight, it is day.

When the daylight returns, it is day again.

When it is totally dark and the stars are still out, it is still night.

When the light from the sun is present enough to make the stars disappear, the sun has already begun a new 24 hr day and a new day has begun. The sphere of the sun may not be seen yet, but the light from it at twilight has begun to shine upon the Earth and the total darkness has disappeared, the stars disappear and the birds are starting to awaken and the roosters begin to crow. The disappearance of the stars BEFORE sunrise is part of the clock that GOD created.

Genesis 1:14-16

14 And God said, Let there be lights (sun, moon AND STARS) in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

So we see from Gen. 1:14-16 that the sun, moon and stars, are all part of GOD's created clock. The new 24 hour day begins when the last star has disappeared at twilight, before sunrise.

Brethren,

Gen. 1:3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Gen. 1:4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Will you see that the Light is Good? Will you embrace the Light? We need to look at nature and learn the lessons from nature as we loose ourselves from the modern tide of darkness and the world's society. Let's not focus on the setting sun, but let us recognize that it is a new start when the Light breaks the darkness! This is a call to return to observing God's Created Calendar instead of the traditions that were passed down to us. It's also a call to return to living off the land and a call to work. Nature teaches us that when the Light breaks the darkness, A New Day has begun! Even spiritual warfare teaches us this lesson. Let the New Day Begin!

Unpardonable, Unforgivable Sin: Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit, Holy Ghost

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/unpardonable.html>

(All Scriptures in [The Alpha & Omega Bible Translation](#))

Matthew 12

- 22 THEN A DEMON POSSESSED MAN, BLIND AND MUTE, WAS BROUGHT TO JESUS, AND HE HEALED HIM, SO THAT THE MUTE MAN SPOKE AND SAW!
- 23 ALL THE CROWDS WERE AMAZED, AND WERE SAYING, "THIS MAN CANNOT BE THE SON OF DAVID, CAN HE?"
- 24 BUT WHEN THE PHARISEES HEARD, THEY SAID, "THIS MAN CASTS OUT DEMONS ONLY BY BEELZEBUL THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."
- 25 AND KNOWING THEIR THOUGHTS JESUS SAID TO THEM, "ANY KINGDOM DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS LAID WASTE; AND ANY CITY OR HOUSE DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF WILL NOT STAND.
- 26 "IF SATAN CASTS OUT SATAN, HE IS DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF; HOW THEN WILL HIS KINGDOM STAND?
- 27 "IF I BY BEELZEBUL CAST OUT DEMONS, BY WHOM DO YOUR SONS CAST OUT? FOR THIS REASON THEY WILL BE YOUR JUDGES.
- 28 "BUT IF I CAST OUT DEMONS BY THE BREATH OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THEN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS COME UPON YOU.
- 29 "OR HOW CAN ANYONE ENTER THE STRONG MAN'S HOUSE AND CARRY OFF HIS PROPERTY, UNLESS HE FIRST BINDS THE STRONG (man)? AND THEN HE WILL PLUNDER HIS HOUSE.
- 30 "HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME IS AGAINST ME; AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME SCATTERS.
- 31 "THEREFORE I SAY TO YOU, ANY SIN AND BLASPHEMY SHALL BE FORGIVEN PEOPLE, BUT BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE BREATH SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN.
- 32 "WHOEVER SPEAKS A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MANKIND, IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM; BUT WHOEVER SPEAKS AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH, IT SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM, EITHER IN THIS AGE OR IN THE FUTURE.

Mark 3

- 22 THE SCRIBES WHO CAME DOWN FROM JERUSALEM WERE SAYING, "HE IS POSSESSED BY BEELZEBUL," AND "HE CASTS OUT THE DEMONS BY THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."
- 23 AND HE CALLED THEM TO HIMSELF AND BEGAN SPEAKING TO THEM IN PARABLES, "HOW CAN SATAN CAST OUT SATAN?
- 24 "IF A KINGDOM IS DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF, THAT KINGDOM CANNOT STAND.
- 25 "IF A HOUSE IS DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF, THAT HOUSE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND.
- 26 "IF SATAN HAS RISEN UP AGAINST HIMSELF AND IS DIVIDED, HE CANNOT STAND, BUT HE IS FINISHED!
- 27 "BUT NO ONE CAN ENTER THE STRONG MAN'S HOUSE AND PLUNDER HIS PROPERTY UNLESS HE FIRST BINDS THE STRONG MAN, AND THEN HE WILL PLUNDER HIS HOUSE.
- 28 "AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, ALL SINS SHALL BE FORGIVEN THE SONS OF MANKIND, AND WHATEVER BLASPHEMIES THEY SPEAK;
- 29 BUT WHOEVER BLASPHEMES AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH DOESN'T HAVE FORGIVENESS, BUT IS GUILTY OF AN ETERNAL SIN"; "Eternal" can also be translated as "until the end of term."

Luke 12

- 8 "AND I SAY TO YOU, EVERYONE WHO CONFESSES ME BEFORE HUMANS, THE SON OF MANKIND WILL CONFESS HIM ALSO BEFORE THE ANGELS (or perhaps manifestation) OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega);
- 9 BUT HE WHO DENIES ME BEFORE HUMANS WILL BE DENIED BEFORE THE ANGELS (or perhaps manifestation) OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
- 10 "AND EVERYONE WHO SPEAKS A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MANKIND, IT WILL BE FORGIVEN HIM; BUT HE WHO BLASPHEMES AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH, IT WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM.

What is Blasphemy Against The Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit?

The context is very clear. Jesus cast out a demon by the power of The Holy Spirit (Holy Breath). But the Pharisees claimed that the miracle was from Satan. The Pharisees denied Jesus as being GOD on Earth and worked against Him. They denied where He came from and what was the source of his powers. They claimed that He was demon possessed and was doing the works of Satan. They saw the miracles of GOD firsthand. They knew the scriptures and saw GOD on Earth. They personally heard Jesus teach. Yet they were still disobedient and rebellious and refused to get saved. They had gone to the level of eternal damnation due to their hardness of heart that they were NEVER going to repent regardless of anything they saw, read or heard.

John 6

35 JESUS SAID TO THEM, "I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE; HE WHO COMES TO ME WILL NOT HUNGER, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME WILL NEVER THIRST.

36 "BUT I SAID TO YOU THAT **YOU HAVE SEEN ME, AND YET DO NOT BELIEVE.**

37 "ALL THAT THE FATHER GIVES ME WILL COME TO ME, AND **THE ONE WHO COMES TO ME I WILL CERTAINLY NOT TURN AWAY.**

(This talks about not rejecting someone who is coming to Him for salvation in true repentance with true knowledge & understanding of the truth. In no way, shape or form, does it mean that a person can never lose salvation.)

38 "FOR I HAVE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, NOT TO DO MY OWN WILL, BUT THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME.

39 "THIS IS THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME, THAT OF ALL THAT HE HAS GIVEN ME I LOSE NOTHING, BUT RAISE IT UP ON THE LAST DAY.

40 "FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF MY FATHER, THAT EVERYONE WHO BEHOLDS THE SON AND BELIEVES IN HIM WILL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND I MYSELF WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY."

41 THEREFORE THE JEWS WERE GRUMBLING ABOUT HIM, BECAUSE HE SAID, "I AM THE BREAD THAT CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN."

42 THEY WERE SAYING, "IS NOT THIS JESUS, THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHOSE DAD AND MOM WE KNOW? HOW DOES HE NOW SAY, 'I HAVE COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN'?"

43 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT GRUMBLE AMONG YOURSELVES.

44 "NO ONE CAN COME TO ME UNLESS THE FATHER WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM; AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY (Last Trumpet=7th Trumpet).

45 "IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, 'AND THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).' (Isa.54:13 Jer.31:34) EVERYONE WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER, COMES TO ME.

46 "NOT THAT ANYONE HAS SEEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT THE ONE WHO IS FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); HE HAS SEEN THE FATHER.

47 "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO BELIEVES HAS ETERNAL LIFE.

48 "I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE.

1 John 1:9

IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

The Pharisees did NOT believe GOD. They were against GOD. But they had reached a level of evil that they could not repent.

However, the Apostle Paul used to be a very evil man who was a Pharisee. At first, he denied & rejected Jesus and even worked against Jesus, But He eventually repented and got saved. He never saw Jesus in person before he got saved. But the more important difference between him and the other Pharisees is that **he was willing to repent** once he saw Jesus and/or the workings of Jesus.

Galatians 1

13 FOR YOU HAVE HEARD OF MY FORMER MANNER OF LIFE IN JUDAISM, HOW I USED TO PERSECUTE THE CHURCH OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BEYOND MEASURE AND TRIED TO DESTROY IT;

14 AND I WAS ADVANCING IN JUDAISM BEYOND MANY OF MY CONTEMPORARIES AMONG MY COUNTRYMEN, BEING MORE EXTREMELY ZEALOUS FOR MY ANCESTRAL TRADITIONS.

15 BUT WHEN THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), WHO HAD SET ME APART EVEN FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB AND CALLED ME THROUGH HIS GRACE, WAS PLEASED

16 TO REVEAL HIS SON IN ME SO THAT I MIGHT PREACH HIM AMONG THE GENTILES, I DID NOT IMMEDIATELY CONSULT WITH FLESH AND BLOOD,

1 Cor. 15

7 THEN HE APPEARED TO JAMES, THEN TO ALL THE APOSTLES;

8 AND LAST OF ALL, AS TO ONE UNTIMELY BORN, HE APPEARED TO ME ALSO. (Paul saw Jesus only after Jesus had ascended to Heaven.)

1 Cor.6

9 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE UNRIGHTEOUS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)? DO NOT BE DECEIVED; NEITHER FORNICATIONS, NOR IDOLATERS, NOR ADULTERERS, NOR EFFEMINATE, NOR HOMOSEXUALS,

10 NOR THIEVES, NOR THE COVETOUS, NOR DRUNKARDS, NOR REVILERS, NOR SWINDLERS, WILL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

11 SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU; BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE ACQUITTED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND IN THE SPIRIT OF OUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

Can We Commit The Unpardonable Unforgivable Sin Today?

Many people claim that we cannot commit the unpardonable, unforgivable sin today, in modern times, because we don't see Christ Jesus on Earth. But Jesus said that blasphemy against Him (against Him in his human form) was forgivable, but blasphemy against His Spirit was unforgivable. So yes, we can commit this same sin today because it is the same breath/spirit of GOD that still works true miracles on Earth to this very day. Miracles still occur. GOD is still moving upon this Earth in modern times. But if his spirit convicts us of our sins & we repent, then NO, we have NOT committed the unforgivable, unpardonable sin. **The unforgivable, unpardonable sin of blasphemy against The Holy Spirit is committed when a person has already heard the truth & actually seen the manifestation of the good works of Jesus and yet still be so rebellious & blasphemous against the Holy Spirit that the person would not repent, but instead, would continue to wage war against Him & speak evil against Him.** If we are convicted of our sins and repent, Jesus will ALWAYS accept our true repentance and forgive us of ANY SIN. It's impossible for a true Christian (a true follower of Jesus Christ), who has The Holy Ghost of Jesus, to have previously committed, or to commit, the unpardonable, unforgivable sin. The Holy Ghost doesn't blasphemy against The Holy Spirit.

1 John 1:9

IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit During The Wrath of GOD

Another example of someone committing the sin of blasphemy against The Holy Spirit is in Rev.16 where the people with the Mark of the Beast remain rebellious and unrepentant even after they see the evil of the antichrist, and the goodness of GOD, and the fulfillment of bible scripture. These people will eye witness the book of Revelation being fulfilled. Just as the Pharisees eye witnessed GOD on Earth and the fulfillment of bible prophecy. Yet these people are so wicked, that instead of repenting, they continue to hate Jesus and curse Him. That's blasphemy against the HOLY Ghost and Holy Spirit.

Rev.16

4 THEN THE THIRD POURED OUT HIS BOWL INTO THE RIVERS AND THE SPRINGS OF WATERS; AND THEY BECAME BLOOD. (Exo 7:17-20)

5 AND I HEARD THE ANGEL OF THE WATERS SAYING, "RIGHTEOUS ARE YOU, WHO ARE AND WHO WERE, O HOLY ONE, BECAUSE YOU JUDGED THESE THINGS;

6 FOR THEY POURED OUT THE BLOOD OF SAINTS AND PROPHETS, AND YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM BLOOD TO DRINK. THEY DESERVE IT."

7 AND I HEARD THE ALTAR SAYING, "YES, O LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), THE ALMIGHTY, TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS."

8 THE FOURTH POURED OUT HIS BOWL UPON THE SUN, AND IT WAS GIVEN TO IT TO SCORCH MEN WITH FIRE.

9 MEN WERE SCORCHED WITH FIERCE HEAT; AND THEY BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WHO HAS THE POWER OVER THESE PLAGUES, AND THEY DID NOT REPENT SO AS TO GIVE HIM GLORY. (See verse 11)

10 THEN THE FIFTH POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE THRONE OF THE WILD BEAST AND HIS KINGDOM BECAME DARKENED AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES BECAUSE OF PAIN, (Exo 10:21)

11 AND THEY BLASPHEMED THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF HEAVEN BECAUSE OF THEIR PAINS AND THEIR SORES; AND THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS.

Are We Allowed to Eat Things Sacrificed to Idols?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sacrificed.html>

(All verses KJV unless otherwise noted.)

Genesis 2

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

(Man's first sins were to believe the devil over & above GOD, & chose to decide for themselves what's right & wrong, and to disobey GOD via eating what was forbidden.)

Exodus 34

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

Numbers 25

1 And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

Psalm 106

28 They joined themselves also unto Baalpeor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

Daniel 1

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

Jeremiah 16

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

Acts 15:29

That ye **abstain from meats offered to idols**, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

Acts 21:25

As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they **keep themselves from things offered to idols**, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

1 Cor. 8

1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, as there be gods many, and lords many,

- 6** But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.
- 7** Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.
- 8** But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.
- 9** But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.
- 10** For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;
- 11** And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?
- 12** But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
- 13** Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

1 Cor. 10

- 19** What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
- 20** But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, **they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.**
- 21** Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
- 22** Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
- 23** All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, **but all things edify not.**
- 24** Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.
- 25** Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, **asking no question for conscience sake:**
- 26** For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
- 27** If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
- 28** But if any man say unto you, this is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
- 29** Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?
- 30** For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
- 31** Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
- 32** Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
- 33** Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

Rev. 2:14 But I have a few things **against thee, because thou** hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to **eat things sacrificed unto idols**, and to commit fornication. (**Points to Numbers 25:1-2 & 31:16**)

Rev. 2:20 Notwithstanding I have a few things **against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.**

Did Paul Teach That We Can Knowingly Eat Things Sacrificed to Idols?

In a way, it does seem that way. But if he did teach that, we have the words of Jesus Himself who refutes such doctrine. Paul was not God on Earth, but Jesus is GOD, and I trust the words of Jesus MORE! Paul was only human and fully capable of making mistakes. But Jesus is not capable of making mistakes! Not only do we have the words of Jesus but we also have the words of the Jerusalem council. So we have MORE passages which completely refute the possibility that we are allowed to eat things sacrificed to idols, than the number of bible passages where it SEEMS to teach that we are allowed to eat those things sacrificed to idols.

The main point that Paul was trying to make is that **IF WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE THE MEAT CAME FROM** that we are to have a good conscience toward GOD that food is nothing and no evil thing has power over us, therefore we are to eat it in good conscience.

In Paul's lifetime, he didn't have the Halal Mark like we do today. The Halal Mark openly **TELLS US** that the product is sacrificed and dedicated unto Satan, NOT just to lifeless idols. The Halal Mark is MUCH different than what Paul was dealing with. Paul was dealing with the situation of meats being sold in the market that **HAD NOT BEEN LABLED** and was not yet under Islamic Sharia Law. Those sacrifices may have been a foreshadowing, but they were not yet the FULL Fulfillment of what we are dealing with today in the sense of the Mark of the Beast.

So in our situation in modern times, dealing with the Mark of the Beast and things sacrificed to the devil, **NO, WE ARE NOT ALLOWED TO KNOWINGLY AND WILLINGLY EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS, NOR TO THE DEVIL**. I trust the words of Jesus on this, both in Paul's lifetime and in our lifetime, and regardless of any confusion of what Paul meant and didn't mean. I trust the words of JESUS!

Objection: It's only a matter of conscience. If we are eating that food in the partaking of purposely eating unto idols, only then is it sin. It's not a sin if we are not eating it for the purpose of idol worship.

Answer: If this objection is correct, Then the same must be true also of Christmas and Easter. Yet we know that Christmas and Easter are BOTH demonic holidays and sin regardless of whether or not you celebrate them to Satan, because the truth is, these ancient Assyrian pagan holidays ARE to Satan regardless of what the person is doing with their conscience. People excuse their pagan worship by saying that it's only a matter of the heart and mind, your intent, your conscience. The same objector will say that Christmas & Easter is totally different because it's not food, and because the Christmas & Easter worshipper are doing things in a religious context of worship, whereas the modern person who eats things sacrificed to idols is NOT doing so in a religious context. But this excuse does not hold water, because my point is still true that it's not a matter of what your intent is, something that is defiled is still defiled regardless of intent. Instead of focusing totally on Paul's confusing statements, we must focus on the words of Jesus Himself who made no exceptions! The words of Jesus wasn't confusing at all, and did not conflict with the statement of the Jerusalem council. Paul could have been wrong, or misunderstood, But Jesus cannot be wrong, and his words in Rev.2:14,20 cannot be misunderstood. So on this topic, I trust fully in the words of JESUS HIMSELF. IF the words of Jesus and Paul seem to contradict, the words of Jesus are more authoritative. The words of the Jerusalem Council are also more authoritative than the words of Paul. The words of Paul do NOT supersede the words of the Jerusalem Council and Jesus.

Objection: Jesus said in **Matthew 15:11** "Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man."

Answer: This is generally true that what we put in our mouth cannot spiritually defile us. But it's not always true without exception. We know that the bible also says in **1 Cor. 6:10** "Nor thieves, nor covetous, **nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.**" Very clearly, alcohol has defiled some people to the extent that they cannot enter the kingdom unless they repent & are delivered. We also know that drug addicts will also not enter the kingdom for the same reason that they have allowed things that entered their mouth & bloodstream to corrupt them. But with alcohol, it doesn't defile the person with just one drop unless you are already an alcoholic. But with illegal drugs, they do defile the person immediately because they are making extremely foolish decisions that are going to result in their destruction. With eating things sacrificed unto idols, it eventually leads the person & the people around them, to purchase & eat Halal Marked foods, thus submitting to Islamic Sharia Law of buying & selling in partaking in the Mark of the Beast. **Acts 15 & 21** and **Revelation 2** are very clear that eating things sacrificed unto idols is forbidden. We cannot allow Paul's confusing words to mislead us toward disobeying Jesus or to teach other people doctrines that will lead them to partaking in the mark of the beast. How can we tell someone that eating foods sacrificed to idols is acceptable this week, but in 6 months or a year from now that it's NOT acceptable due to new local enforcement of Islamic Sharia Law? Is it Sharia Law that regulates whether or not that we can eat things sacrificed to idols or is it the bible that regulates it? Why is it NOT sin one month, but it is sin another month?

Objection: It's impossible that Paul could have been wrong because the bible says that all scripture is inspired of GOD and the entire bible is the word of GOD which is all true.

Answer: **2 Tim. 3:16**

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

- A. When Paul wrote this to Timothy, He was speaking about the Greek Septuagint Old Testament. Only the Old Testament was considered scripture at the time and only the Greek Septuagint was available to the people, not KJV or any other version. Paul was **not** talking about his own writings. He didn't even know that his writings would later be considered as scripture.
- B. Not everything in the bible is the word of GOD. First of all, we know without any doubt that the Catholic Church added some words & verses. They even publicly admit such. But even if 1 Corinthians chapters 8 & 10 were not corrupted, even Paul himself said that not everything he said was the word of GOD. Notice in [1 Cor.11:1,2,16](#) that he was speaking only of his own customs/opinion, and again in [1 Cor. 7:6,10,12](#) that he said that it was only his opinion and **not**"thus saith GOD". Every human preacher/minister speaks his own mind in conjunction with the word of GOD.
- C. Paul was not Jesus Christ. He was human, fully capable of making mistakes. Even Peter made mistakes and did not understand what Jesus was telling him.
- D. There is the possibility that Paul's words are misunderstood due to modern cultural differences and/or mistranslations or corruptions in the text.

Official Edict of the End Time Church

In Paul's lifetime, there was the Jerusalem Council that made official declarations. In our lifetime, Apostle Tim and Pastor/Mr.Kim have the same authority to make declarations. And this is what is today declared by the [current office of the 2 witnesses](#)

Edict #1: Any person who teaches that we are permitted to knowingly eat things sacrificed to idols, or to Allah, must be cast out of the church until they repent. In this day of the Mark of the Beast, such a dangerous doctrine cannot be tolerated. So be it, in JESUS Name.

What is the Message? The Torah?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/love.html>

The Message is JESUS/LOVE
Love The LORD and Love One Another as thyself
The Message is NOT the Law
Saved by Grace, not your works

1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

The Most Important thing on this website is: Your Focus must be Jesus! HE is THE WAY and the ONLY WAY. We are saved by Grace by the Blood of Jesus the Christ.

It is important to keep the commandments. It is required. But yet we can keep all the sabbaths, holy days and laws we want to keep and yet if we do not have LOVE, than it's all in vain. We are not saved by our works nor our righteousness nor by our obedience. But yet we still must obey.

Above all, we must have Love. God is Love. Love is God. We must have Love.

We must love God with all our hearts, soul, strength and mind and Love one another as yourself.

Luke 10:25-37

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Notice it was a priest and a levite who ignored the needs of the man who had been robbed and stripped of his clothing. But the good samaritan did help the stranger. We must be like the good Samaritan and help those in need, those abandoned, those refused by the religious leaders of the world. Let's not beat each other up because of our differences in doctrine beliefs. Let's support and help and edify one another!

Yes the sabbath is important and required. Yes the Holy Days are important and required. But what is the message? The message is Love. The message is the Kingdom of God. The message is not the law. What? Yes. Look in the scriptures.

1 John 3:11-24

- 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.**
- 12** Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
- 13** Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
- 14** We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
- 15** Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
- 16** Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.
- 17** But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
- 18** My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
- 19** And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
- 20** For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 21** Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
- 22** And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
- 23** And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- 24** And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1 John 4:1-21

- 1** Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
- 2** Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: **Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:**
- 3** **And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist,** whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
- 4** Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
- 5** They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.
- 6** We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
- 7** Beloved, **let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.**
- 8** **He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.**
- 9** In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- 10** Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
- 11** Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
- 12** No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
- 13** Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
- 14** And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.
- 15** Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
- 16** And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.
- 17** Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.
- 18** There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.
- 19** We love him, because he first loved us.
- 20** If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
- 21** **And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.**

Do you Love your brother in that other congregation?

Saved by Grace

1Co 15:9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

1Co 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Eph 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (**by grace ye are saved;**)

Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

Titus 3:7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Romans 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Romans 5:1-21

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 3:1-30

1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

- 5** But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (*I speak as a man*)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not rather, (*as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,*) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

BUT yet we also still Honor and Respect our Heavenly Father with obedience.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

1 John 2:1-6

- 1** My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

In short, We are Saved by Grace by the Blood of Jesus the Christ, not our own works, nor by the law, But yet we also must walk in holiness, Living Holy Lives as Ambassadors of that Heavenly Kingdom, which is not a lawless nation but Holy and Clean from sin, And the Law defines sin.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

The Message the Apostles preached was JESUS as Christ crucified, resurrected and glorified. NOT the Torah! We need to focus on preaching Jesus Christ and lead people to Jesus. Then once they submit their hearts to Christ, HE will clean them up and teach them His Laws. A person must know Jesus Christ first before they can live godly righteous lives. We've been trying to teach Gods Laws to an unsaved world. The unsaved cannot receive the things of the spirit and are not subject to them nor indeed can be. Please read Acts 11-11 and Romans 8:7 "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be".

1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

The Pitfalls of the Hebrew Roots Movement

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/love.html>

Please note that my intent in this article is to share what The Almighty Creator has shown me, to help, to inform. I do not mean to hurt or offend any person, that is NOT my intent. I pray daily that if I am wrong about ANY Thing, Please correct me! And The Almighty has heard that prayer many times, correcting me on several issues. But thus far, He has only CONFIRMED the Truth about this subject. I encourage each person to seek The Almighty's True Will thru much prayer and fasting.

First of all, before anyone assumes anything,

1. I do accept we are saved by Grace and the Blood of The Messiah and NOT by the laws.
2. I respect the Hebrew roots of Christianity AND I observe and Teach The Ten Commandments, The Sabbath & The National Holidays (Holy Days) of The Kingdom. As a person with some Jewish ancestry, I understand the desire of many Christians to get in touch with their Hebrew roots.

With those things said, I hereby write this article for the Edification and Benefit of The Church as directed to me by The Almighty. Our Creator told me to write this article many months ago. It has been a work in progress. Please take the time to read this entire page and then fast and pray.

There are MANY ministries that have taken the "Hebrew Roots Movement" too far. Their FOCUS has become the Torah, Hebrew Words and the Law. Their focus, their ministry, their words, their writings, their sermons have been redirected off the Gospel of the Kingdom and redirected to a return to old things that ARE still in effect but takes our eyes off Christ if we dwell on them TOO MUCH. Most of these groups descended from the old Worldwide Church of GOD and it's descendants. They were Already observing the Torah. It's not like they did not already observe the Torah. They already understood the need to obey the Almighty in all the Scriptures (except those rituals that were nailed to the cross which were replaced by the Blood of The Messiah). But after the churches split off into hundreds of small groups, there came an uprising of men who felt a need to spread the truth of The Creator's Laws (as should be done). But somewhere along the way, they have lost their focus in what they call themselves, how they identify themselves and what they focus on in their teachings and ministries. They have become Jews who are not Jews (Rev. 2:9 Rev. 3:9). Of course many will say that we first must have a relationship with Christ and their obedience is out of respect and WANT to obey THE ALMIGHTY and not out of "necessity" while others say it is out of necessity that they return to the Torah (of which they never left). Then you immediately say, "but we got to teach it to others who have not yet known the Torah". True, We must teach the His Commandments, but we must do so according to The Spirit in which those laws were created. We must reach the world, all nations, all peoples with the truth of all of The Creator's Word. But WHY alienate yourself and others by identifying yourself with Hebrew words and descriptions? If you are living in 2012-2017 modern day English and Spanish speaking America, Why are you focusing on Hebrew words AS MUCH as you are? Again, there's nothing wrong with teaching people some Hebrew words to better understand what the Scriptures are teaching. But the problem occurs when your teachings and ministries look and act more like the Pharisees than the New Testament Church. The problem again occurs when your teachings and ministries are so focused on the Torah, Hebrew roots & "Sacred Names" that Christ, Grace, Mercy, Love and the Holy Spirit are diminished by comparison! And it's also wrong when they present Aramaic and claim it's Hebrew. They claim that yeshua, yahweh, etc are the Hebrew Names of the Creator, yet those are NOT Hebrew names and are actually very easily proven as Babylonian Aramaic names for allah!

When The Almighty Creator/GOD vomited the Laodencia Church out of His Mouth, the church was lukewarm and the scattered descendants remain lukewarm.

This article will cause even more Law Keepers to spread more hate, gossip and accusations against me than what is already out there. You accuse me of being reclusive, alienating the Hebrew roots and sacred names doctrine people, closing doors to those that could help in the ministry of spreading the gospel. But I say to you that I have never closed a door. You have. You are keeping your doors closed by limiting your ministry to "Torah and Hebrew" seekers. You are the ones that refuse to work with me. I am opening doors to anyone who wants to know Truth whether they even know the word "Torah" or not. I welcome all people who have a true desire to live Holy lives for Jesus. I did not write this article to offend anyone. If you want to work with me, I will be glad to work with you. However, People who come to GOD do not have to convert to Hebrew names and Hebrew Dress and Hebrew titles and Hebrew Music. The doors to spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Gospel of the Kingdom of GOD, are wide open to me and this ministry to teach and reach all nations and tongues including Gentiles. Our Door is Jesus the Christ and not the Torah. Jesus is the way and the only way. Jesus must be our focus. We must put our eyes and ears on Jesus. We must be washed with the Blood of Jesus. The Torah is only one part of the message. An

important part but still only a part and not even the main part. The main part is LOVE. [The message](#) is LOVE. The message is JESUS. The message is HE IS COMING BACK SOON AND SOON THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD WILL BECOME THE KINGDOM OF GOD. The message is NOT the law, it includes the law but is not focused on the law nor on the Hebrew language. Focusing on the Hebrew Roots as much as some ministries do, will prevent some from coming to the truth because many people are scared off by "too Jewish" themes and appearances and sounds. The message is to the Gentiles as well as the Hebrew roots people!

You may call me a Greek. You may call me whatever you want to call me. But I know that GOD is telling me to NOT limit his message to a Torah Ministry.

It should be a Full-Gospel Ministry! Praise GOD!

Sorry but I am NOT a pleaser of men but rather of GOD and I will boldly proclaim what He leads me to write, however much it may hurt those that be guilty. GOD chastens those who He Loves. We must ALL be branching out from our previous understandings and grow in the word and be weaned off physical lawful milk and come to the Spiritual MEAT of the Word.

Update 12-6-2007

Since writing this article the Lord has continued to confirm that it was His Will for me to write this article despite the persecution I have received because of it. Your eyes must be on Jesus, when you take your eyes off Jesus to look at your feet, your roots or to the Left or Right, you loose your focus and begin to sink. That is the pitfall of the Hebrew Roots Movement. Now, if you just want to explore and learn about the Hebrew roots, that's certainly okay as long as it is to help you understand more about Jesus, how to live for him, etc. But you must be careful to not take your eyes off Jesus. Don't go into hours of learning the Hebrew Language or a Jewish dance and start living like you are a Jew unless you plan on moving to Israel. Make Sense? I have taken an interest in Hanukah, the Menorah, tassels, prayer shawl, Purim, etc. These help me in my relationship with Him. But I have not taken it to the extremes of teaching that a Hebrew pronouncing of His Names are more sacred thus MUST be used, I have not focused my ministry on just the first 5 books of the Bible, the Torah, I have not called for a return to the Torah, I have not called for a return to a historical national culture. I teach all books of the bible with a New Testament spiritual element, that is that the Messiah has come and He is our High Priest and Shepard and we should be looking to Him and Him Only by having a FULL GOSPEL ministry, focusing on ALL HIS WORDS, by the way, that would include "I am the Alpha and the Omega" and that He will Return Soon therefore we must be repenting and proclaiming ALL His Words. We need to be baptizing, we need to be traveling and feeding the poor and helping the homeless and laying hands on the sick and healing the blind, not teaching people things that would cause them to spend hours, days and weeks on changing their language and dance style. Look at the Fruits of Your Own Ministry and stop looking at how many people are attending services with me. It's very interesting and telling, that a Torah minister who has made several accusations against me used the same words as a homosexual drug dealer! Sorry if that hurts. It hurts to be bent and molded when you don't want to be bent and molded. We need to become flexible to GOD's Will and follow His lead. Since I was able to give that Torah Minister a small block of bible verses with his name on it, part of the title of the article that offended him, the word "offended" and the answer to his accusation about public rebuke ALL within the same small block of Bible Verses, it would seem He would have turned around. But instead he was blind thus far and remains unrepented. I have not written this just to continue my rebuke of him but rather in hope that he will come to see that the bible verses I sent to him from GOD were truly from GOD, whereas I cannot understand why He could not see this in the first place, what with his name on it, the name of the article, the word "offended" AND the answer to his accusations. It would seem clear cut to me.

Update: 12-6-2007 Evening

As usual, God continues to Confirm!

I just received a newsletter with the following words:

"Impassioned preaching is seldom heard nowadays. It certainly is not taught in the seminaries, which the Jesuits promised and did infiltrate.

Impassioned preaching is considered to be unsophisticated. Impassioned preaching is considered unnecessary and even thought to be ineffective today, in this pluralistic, advanced, high tech world in which we live. The passionate preacher proclaiming truth boldly and without reservation is now considered an outrageous obstacle to the people of this enlightened age.

Most would be quick to tell the outrageous passionate preacher that he must change the way he preaches because it just looks foolish to the world. May I say that such an attitude toward preaching is proof that we have lost our bearings in the Evangelical and or Messianic Community. Why? Because it is

GOD who has ordained the foolishness of preaching to be the means by which the saving message of the Gospel is to be brought to the world. That is not to say that preaching should be foolish, and certainly not illogical.

What is to be preached is NOT the contemporary opinions of a deceived and corrupt culture, that is wise in its own eyes. GOD said that is foolish in Rom 1:22 - Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. Many believe that today's culture cannot tolerate the type of preaching that was so effective during the great awakenings and revivals of the past. The vast majority seems to think the preaching of John Wesley and other Holy Spirit empowered preachers of that bygone era would be mocked, ridiculed, and considered to be outrageous and ineffective. They do not seem to realize that those Holy Spirit empowered preachers were ridiculed, mocked, and scorned by the majority, especially by the religious majority of their time.

We are to preach The Word. True Gospel preaching will always be foolishness to every culture. Every time one tries to remove the offense, and make preaching proper, suitable, or inoffensive, one QUENCHES the power of the Gospel. It defeats the purpose for which GOD chose preaching as the means of saving men — so that men's hope might not rest in the wisdom of men, but in the power of GOD.

Paul was given by GOD to express it perfectly in 1 Cor 1:18–31 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of GOD. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not GOD made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of GOD the world by wisdom knew not GOD, it pleased GOD by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of GOD, and the wisdom of GOD. Because the foolishness of GOD is wiser than men; and the weakness of GOD is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But GOD hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and GOD hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath GOD chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of GOD is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Our culture of these last days of strong delusion is bound in sin like bands of iron. The idolized popular puppeteer with his entertaining, soothing, comforting and encouraging philosophy and stories has NO real power against such bondage to sin. To the preacher who is fearful of losing people, I can only say, better to lose people than to lose GOD. It really is like the choice between serving GOD and mammon. One really can NOT do both. GOD said it is impossible, and it truly is. When you please GOD, then you will only be left with God's people, and you will NOT fit in the church growth movement. "End of this quote from the newsletter.

Update 12-6-2007 Later same evening

Again GOD continuing to confirm this article and His Will! I just came in from services where the Evangelist said things like "too many ism in the church today", "too many clicks and circles in the church where if you don't belong to their click, they think you are wrong", "church lost it's vision and focus", "it's not the number of people in your congregation but rather that you are where God wants you to be", "too many people getting caught up in position rather than submission", "too many people thinking they don't need fed, they think everything is well with their soul", "lean not on your own understandings and carnal wisdom but rather focus on Jesus", "the church has sores in it coming from the inside out where people are focusing on past kingdoms and current kingdoms, their empires, size of their congregations and not on Jesus" and many other confirmations that our focus in the church has been turned wrong and we need to get our focus back on Jesus!

UPDATE: 5-13-2008

Let's NOT be looking to our own branches, figs, fruits, roots and feet. Let's Look into the eyes of the Father and Face of Christ and feet of Christ, NOT our own feet and roots. If you want to look at your roots, Look at Christ, the Alpha! The Word of God! God of all the universe! Praise GOD the Father and Jesus the Christ! Don't do like Peter did. He looked at his feet. He looked down. We are to be looking up at Jesus the Saviour, not down at our roots or our feet. If you want to look at your roots, go all the way back. When you do your family tree, you don't stop at the roots, you go as far back as you can. Let's not stop at our roots to be our focus. Let's go back to the Seed of the Roots, before there were roots. And even the Creator of that seed.

"In the Beginning God..." **Gen. 1:1**

John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

2 Cor. 3:18 "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."

People are saying "Let's return to our roots" and "Let's return to the Torah". But I say "Let's Return to the **giver** of our roots and the **giver** of the torah, Let's really return to **Christ** and Let Him be our FOCUS!"

UPDATE: 8/19/2009

GOD has revealed more to me on this subject. I have been in agony whether to share it because I know many will be offended again. However, GOD says "what I tell you in your ears, Shout on the Housetops"! I need to SHARE Gods Holy Word, NOT hide it. Gods Word is Truth. Someone can be greatly helped if I share it. So here it goes.:::

The word "Pharisee": Strong's G5330 A Separist: of Hebrew origin cf H6567: Xrp: paw-rash' : Parash: 1. to make distinct, declare, distinguish, separate

- a. (Qal) to declare, clarify
- b. (Pual) to be distinctly declared
- 2. (Hiphil) to pierce, sting
- 3. (Niphal) scatter

KJV Verse Count Old Testament

Leviticus 1 time

Numbers 1 time

Nehemiah 1 time

Proverbs 1 time

Ezekiel 1 time

_____ Total 5

King James Word Usage (Old Test.)- Total: 5

shew 1, scatter 1, declare 1, distinctly 1, sting 1

How did the Pharisees separate themselves? Answer: Wrong FOCUS on the LAW. Since orginally posting this article and this update, GOD continues to confirm. Please see latest update at bottom of page.

Ephesians 2:20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

Jesus Christ is the Chief Corner Stone that holds everthing together! The Torah is NOT what holds everything together. Yes that's right the torah is NOT the chief doctrine nor message. Jesus is!!!

Ephesians 3:6-8

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

The above 3 verses and many other Holy Scriptures teaches us that the Gospel and Salvation is to all nations and peoples, NOT just the Hebrews. Let's Remember that!!!

Now let's dig Deeper:

Galatians 1:6-16

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (Spiritual Revelation is MORE important than following the letter of the law of what you have been taught by the Scribes and Pharisees)
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:
14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, (this is the separation we should seek, separated from the world by Gods Grace, NOT by the law)
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Galatians 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Galatians 3:2-5

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

Galatians 3:10-14

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Galatians 3:21-29

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Galatians 4:1-11

1 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

- 4** But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Isaiah 1:10-17

- 10** Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.
12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?
13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.
14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.
15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.
16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;
17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Romans 2:17-29

- 17** Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
18 And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither [is that] circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God.

Romans 7:6-7

- 6** But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

Romans 9:31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Romans 9:32 Wherefore? Because [they sought it] not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

Romans 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

Romans 10:19-21

- 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by [them that are] no people, [and] by a foolish nation I will anger you.
- 20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
- 21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

Romans 11:16-23

- 16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.
- 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;
- 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
- 19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.
- 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:
- 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, [take heed] lest he also spare not thee.
- 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in [his] goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
- 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

Romans 11:24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural [branches], be grafted into their own olive tree?

Please also read **2 Cor. 3**.

Of course these verses are NOT saying that the law is done away. Paul kept and taught the Law as do I. But Paul and the verses in Isaiah are saying that the keeping of the law is NOT what saves you and your focus is not to be the law. It is also saying that the law is now written in our hearts and we follow the law by the Holy Spirit. We keep the Feast days and Sabbaths NOT because it is the law BUT rather because we are a Holy Nation which seeks to celebrate our King and Remember the things He has done for us. Our Focus is on the Creator Himself and therefore we automatically with our heartfelt love, Celebrate and Remember these Sabbaths and Feast Days, Again, NOT because of the Law but because of our Love. IS that your reason for keeping the appointed times? OR is it because of the Law? Are you under bondage? Are YOU under the Law? Unfortunately Many are. I say it is time that we mature in our relationship with GOD and really really worship Him above everything and Put Him first in our thinking and focus. Let's have our email addresses as "JesusLover@whatever.com" instead of "torahlover@whatever.com" OR let's have "tim@jesuslover.com" instead of "tim@torahobservers.com". Let our Ministries be "Jesus Teacher.com" instead of "Torah Teacher.com". Let our sermons be "Love Your Neighbor" instead of "Torah this, Torah that...". Can you get my point yet? Jesus is coming soon. Are you walking toward Him right now? OR are you walking backwards toward your roots?

Finally, I am not saying that all Hebrew Roots groups are guilty in these things. But many are. If you are NOT guilty in having a wrong focus toward your roots, the torah, the sacred names doctrine, etc. BUT rather your primary focus truly is on Christ, then this article is NOT about you, so then you should not take offence if you are not one of the guilty ones.

UPDATE: AUG. 25, 2009, Lazarus and the Rich Man

Recently, GOD has been teaching me about Parables. Then just the other day, GOD revealed to me a parable concerning the Jewish Pharisees and the Gentiles. This article "Pitfalls of the Hebrew Roots Movement" has come FULL circle!!! The Parable GOD has revealed to me is "Lazarus and the Rich Man"! I have never understood this hidden meaning before!!!

Passage **Luke 16:19-31**

- 19 There was a certain rich man (the Jews), which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
- 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus (the Gentiles), which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
- 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

- 22** And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
- 23** And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
- 24** And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.
- 25** But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
- 26** And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
- 27** Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
- 28** For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
- 29** Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 30** And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
- 31** And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

This story is not literal but rather symbolic and is a parable with hidden meaning. Jesus was speaking to the Pharisees (vs. 14). Quoting from "The Rich Man & Lazarus" by Dennis Crews of Amazing Facts Library of Sermons #28:

"The Jews had been blessed above measure by a knowledge of God and His plan of salvation for all mankind. They had received the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises Romans 9:4. Only a Jew would pray "Father Abraham as we find the rich man doing later in the story. The Jewish nation was clearly represented by this character. By contrast, Lazarus symbolized all those people in spiritual poverty- the Gentiles- with whom the Israelites were to share their heritage...Unfortunately, the Jews had not shared their spiritual wealth with the Gentiles at all. Instead they considered them as "dogs" who would have to be satisfied with the spiritual crumbs falling from their masters' tables. The metaphor was known. Jesus had used it before, testing the faith of the Canaanite woman: "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs." She responded accordingly; "truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table" Matt. 15:26, 27. The rich Jews had hoarded the truth and in so doing had corrupted themselves.The Jews had enjoyed the good life while on earth, but had done nothing to bless or enrich their neighbors. No further reward was due... Luke 6:24,25. Conversely, the poor in spirit, symbolized by Lazarus, would inherit the Kingdom of Heaven...The "dogs" and sinners so despised by the self-righteous Pharisees, would enter heaven before they would: "Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you" Matthew 21:31. The parable concludes with the rich man begging for his brethren to be warned against his fate. Asking Abraham to send Lazarus on this mission, he alleges that "if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent Luke 16:30" Abraham replies, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead." (Vs. 31). - from Amazing Facts Booklet.

Rev.2:9 and **Rev.3:9** "...of them which say they are Jews, and are not..."

Since receiving this revelation, GOD has confirmed it!!! I have not been more sure of anything else in my life! Please take this page into intense prayer and fasting!!!

Please take the time to take this entire article in Prayer And Fasting!!! The intent of this article has NOT been to harm or separate, But rather to bless & edify in Loving correction and instruction so we ALL will reach the Promised Land. I look forward to meeting you there!!! GOD Bless You!!!

What is the Message? Is the Message the Law? Guess what! No it isn't!

1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

UPDATE: 5-5-2010

PLEASE Read Romans 11:16-24 to see that the Church is a tree with branches. Not all the church is the root. We are told that if the root be holy, so are the branches! We are told not to boast against the branches. Also notice John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

UPDATE: 1-19-2011

Please read this very important New Article: [The Law versus the Blood](#)

UPDATE AUGUST 2011: Reader Mail: From a member of the newsletter

Hello brother Tim,

I wanted to share something with you that I think will be a confirmation to two emails you have sent out recently. The one about all meats being cleansed and the other where you exposed Torah teachers and how much damage they are causing the body of Christ.

I have listened to HR/Messianic teachings off and on (not really getting "into it") but I heard enough to get me to stop eating "non kosher" meats and become afraid of breaking Sabbath, etc. When you sent out these two newsletters, I did not actually know what to think, so I just left it alone. But later, I realized that your letters were seeds of truth that God would use to bring me out of these deceptions. I want to share with you how He pulled me out of it because this movement is far more dangerous than people realize.

Over the past 3 years, I was lured into the HR/Messianic movement. At first, it is like a "gateway" drug, just listening to "soft" Hebrew roots teachings like Mark Biltz and Bill Cloud. But later, it's like you need stronger drugs, so then you start dabbling into Monte Judah and Rico Cortez. By this time, spiritual bondage begins to set in because so many seeds have been planted into the heart and mind, that now it's time for an even stronger drug. That's when people begin to move into the more extremes like Michael Rood and Avi Ben Mordechai, etc.

By the time a believer has made his way into the more extreme groups, the bondage is full-blown and very difficult to get out of. Fortunately, I never made it to the more extreme teachers, but it was enough to blind me severely.

The Lord has recently opened my eyes and brought me correction concerning the doctrines and teachings of the HR/Messianic movement. By His grace, I was able to break from the very powerful demonic bondage of those false doctrines they teach. After He opened my eyes, it felt like I came out of a very long dream -- I was stunned, and it almost did not seem real. That is how powerful those demonic spirits are.

I would also like to add that in the process of the Lord bringing me out of this demonic stronghold, He showed me something that I think every Christian must become aware of: this HR/Messianic movement is EXTREMELY DANGEROUS and EXTREMELY DECEPTIVE. I do not make these statements lightly nor in exaggeration. I will share with you part of the process of how He brought me out of this so you can understand my concern.

First, the Lord permitted the adversary (through demonic spirits of various sorts) to torment me, both body and mind. As I sought Him in extended fasting, He showed me various visions to lead me to the truth; two of these visions occurred back-to-back, that is, two nights in a row. These two visions were messages telling me that there was a "breach" in my hedge of protection. The following night, He gave a vision and a verse of Scripture. Rather than detailing the vision itself, I'll just share the main message of the vision, which was this: "You have lost your ability to receive forgiveness." As you can tell, this is no light matter!! To put it in Paul's terms: "You have fallen from grace."

The verse that accompanied this last vision was [2 Corinthians 4:2](#)

"But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commanding ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God."

He then led me to look up the word "craftiness" in the original Greek, which is "Panourgia," Strong's 3834. The meaning that the Holy Spirit slapped me in the face with was "specious wisdom." I had not heard this word before, so I looked it up, and this is what it means: apparently correct or true, but actually wrong or false.

So the HR/Messianic movement looks true on the surface, but it is fundamentally wrong! It's on the wrong foundation altogether! Our foundation of faith in Jesus Christ is the apostles and the prophets -- not the Torah. I'll expound more on this in a bit.

I share all these things to show the absolute danger and gravity of this movement. I hear Christians always tell the Messianic's, "well it's okay for you to believe that, just don't tell me to do it, and we can continue in fellowship." I used to think this was okay, but it is NOT okay. After much prayer and fasting, the Lord put it all together for me and showed me that joining the HR/Messianic movements is spiritual suicide, and so is opening up our minds to their teachings and arguments, even just out of curiosity. Joining them is coming out from under the Blood of Jesus and getting placed back into the status of unbelievers. Why? Because unbelievers get judged by the Law of God. When a person who is a Christian leaves the New Covenant and goes back to the Old, they ALSO get judged by the law they are trying to keep. This is very clearly stated in Paul's letter to the Galatians.

After He showed me this error and explained to me that the Messianic movement is "apparently true but actually false," He led me to read the book of Galatians and Hebrews in order to help me understand the fundamental error of the HR/Messianic movements and correct my thinking. Messianic's believe the Old Covenant and the New Covenant are both simultaneously active; therefore, they want to do both. (they call it a "renewed" covenant, essentially meaning it is the same as the old) They want to do both old testament laws and follow the Lord's teachings in the NT, but they actually don't. They lose focus on Jesus and focus 95% of their attention to the old testament laws. The truth is, according to both Galatians and Hebrews, that the Old and New Covenants are different and separate: you are either under one or the other, but you cannot do both. You cannot walk in the Spirit AND do works of the law.

The HR/Messianic teachings "sound" good and "look" good because it is using a lot of seemingly good arguments to make their points, but this is specious wisdom (duplicate or false wisdom), not at all from the word of God. I believe the brethren who are trapped in this movement are sincere in their devotion to God, but they are in a powerful deception that can cost them their salvation if they continue on that path. It is only by the grace of God and the prayers of saints like you, that these demonic bondage's can be broken. It is impossible to confront people in this movement with the pure Word of God for correction because the demonic strongholds are so powerful that they are completely blind. It is an extremely evil end-time deception (of a unique flavor). It is utterly important to protect brethren from listening to these arguments because they plant seeds of doubt that the devil can use later to lure the believer (that is what happened with me).

We must treat people in this movement as "false brethren," as Paul called them in Galatians, simply because they have fallen from grace and are trying to pull other believers down into that same pit, even though they don't realize it. They are being driven and inspired by demonic spirits, even as I was also. Every Christian must become aware of how incredibly dangerous this is. I see more brethren entering the HR/M movement than I see coming out of it. This is heartbreaking!

All we can do is pray for God to help these people break through the strongholds so they can get back under the Blood. There is much more I can write on this issue, as the Lord has now shown me, but I think this information is adequate for the message I am trying to convey to you.

I do not believe all the teachings of the HR/Messianic movement are completely false, like restoring the Sabbath from Sunday to Saturday, and learning the meaning of the feasts; but what started as a desire to learn from the Old Testament was used by the adversary to lure the unsuspecting into severe bondage. I am thankful to my heavenly Father for His grace and mercy in breaking me out of that bondage, and I will be in prayer for these believers whose salvation is in grave danger. I do hope you will remember them in your prayers, as well. Peace and Love in Christ.

UPDATE: 10-15-2012: House of Judah and House of Israel has much gentile blood!

Abraham and Sarah beget Isaac. Abraham was Hebrew (Gen. 14:13)

Isaac married Rebecca who was a Syrian.

Genesis 25:20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram (land of Syria), the sister to Laban the Syrian.

Isaac and Rebecca beget Jacob. Rebecca was a Syrian. From Syria. Therefore, Jacob/Israel is half Syrian!

Gen. 28:5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padanaram (the land of Syria) unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Then, Jacob (the half hebrew, half syrian) beget children by the Syrian women, Rachael & Leah. Their children would then be 3/4 Syrian!

Gen. 29:10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

Gen. 30:22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

Genesis 35:18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Jacob was half Syrian. The following were 3/4 Syrian: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah (the Jews!), Joseph (Father of Manasseh/USA & Ephraim/British Commonwealth), and Benjamin.

Deut. 26:5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian (Joseph or Jacob) ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

bashar assad, the son of perdition, will probably use this Fact to claim ancestry to Israel/Jacob. Thereby ancestry to Jesus Christ and even could try to re-claim Esau's Birthright. In fact, there are muslims that do still bring up the debate of Esau's Birthright. Now, GOD has led me to find an islamic Website which claims that the mahdi will claim that he is descended from Jacob AND that the mahdi came to power between 11 September 1999 (assads annual birthday) and 29 September 2000 and that he will begin his global activities in Sept. 17, 2012-Sept. 2013. This is MAJOR because not only does it confirm that assad can claim ancestry to Jacob & Jesus but also because of the fact that assad DID take office in Syria on July 17, 2000 which fits perfectly within the stated time frame. This also continues to confirm The December 21, 2012 date for the spiritual empowerment of assad as the son of perdition. The islamic website is <http://harunyahya.com/en/works/103073/highlights-from-mr-adnan-oktars>

Quote from website:

"It is quite clear in there that the way of the Mahdi will pass to the ascendancy in 1999, between 11 September 1999 and 29 September 2000, and that he will begin his global activities in 2012-2013."

Another Quote:

"and the whole world will gather around the line of Jacob." Who is the Mahdi descended from? From Jacob."

bashar assad is a Jew!

he is the descendant of a Jewish Dynasty of a man named Suliman al-Wahash (assad's great grandfather), who arrived in Syria in 1860 or 1870 from Isfahan, Iran.

Ali Suleyman (assad's grandfather) changed the family name to "Assad" in the 1920s.

The original family name meant "the beast". The new family name means "the lion".

Critics of Bashar Assad over the years have also claimed he had a Jewish lover and that one of his daughters was married to a Jew.

Matthew 3:7-10

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducee's come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Gentile Blood in Jesus, Our Kinsman Redeemer

Rehab was from Jericho. Ruth from Moab. [Ruth 1:22, 2:10](#)

Tamar [Matt. 1:3](#) Canaanite.

[Ruth 4:12,18](#) Perez [Matt. 1:3](#)=Canaanite son of Tamar.

Focus on Hebrew Roots NOT Necessary, and in fact, very dangerous

There is absolutely NOTHING good that we can learn from Hebrew/Jewish roots studies/cults that we cannot learn just from fasting, praying and reading the entire Bible in sincerely and thirst for Truth. Many times the Jews forsook the Almighty Creator and went after pagan false gods and adopted Babylonian religious traditions and customs such as keeping the days from [sunset to sunset](#), the names of the months, the Babylonian Talmud, the [Syrian language and the names of Assyrian gods](#) AND the rejection of CHRIST JESUS, just like the modern Hebrew roots cults. We should NOT follow them. We don't need to learn from them, except to NOT do as they did. Follow JESUS THE CHRIST, not Hebrew roots!

Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/passover.html>

Passover is an annual Holy Day (Holiday) of The Kingdom of Jesus. Passover has extremely significant New Covenant meaning for New Covenant Christians and is instructed in both the Old and New Testaments. It commemorates the Sacrificial Death of our LORD & Savior Jesus The Christ. It is observed on the 14th day of the first month of each year, in accordance to The Creator's Calendar. NOT the Roman calendar that everyone normally uses, and NOT the Jewish calendar. To learn how to tell time by The Creators Calendar, and for The Holy Day Calendar.

Let us Read the Holy Scriptures and I will make notes as needed.

(Please note that this was BEFORE the Covenant at Mount Sinai.)

Exodus 12:1-51

- 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt saying,
- 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months (**Month of Abib**, Ex. 13:4, 23:15, 34:18, Deut. 16:1): it shall be the first month of the year to you.
- 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:
- 4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls (**consider one another**, Heb. 10:24); every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.
- 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish (**Jesus= 1 Peter 1:19**), a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:
- 6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in (**H996 Between**) the evening (**H6153 the evening or evenings**).
- 7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses (**the 3 wooden beams, representing the cross**), wherein they shall eat it.
- 8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night (**not in the afternoon, but at night in the evening time**), roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.
- 9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.
- 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. (**Remember, leave none of it for the next day or morning.**)
- 11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover.
- 12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.
- 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. (**I will save you while I destroy the others**)
- 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial (**Luke 22:19**); and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
- 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
- 16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation (**commanded Assembly/gathering**), and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation (**another commanded Assembly**) to you; no manner of work shall be done in them (**Sabbaths on the 1st day and 7th Day of UB, but Passover is not a Sabbath. Passover is the Preparation Day for the 1st Day of Unleavned Bread**), save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.
- 17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.
- 18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at

even. (gives you the time frame that you should eat unleavened bread, 7 days starting on the 14th)

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land. (symbolic of removing sin/leavening from your life, 1 Cor. 5:7-8, this process last 7,000 years, a day for a thousand years symbolic)

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. (Christ's Blood protects you)

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. (when you come into the Camps of GOD)

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude (including some Egyptians) went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof: (1 Cor. 11:27)

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. (the meal is Sacred, they also did not break the Bones of Jesus)

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. (Notice this is a Law. But yet this was

BEFORE the Covenant at Mount Sinai)

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

Lev. 23:4-8

4 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations (commanded assemblies/gatherings), which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Allowance for a 2nd Passover & Unleavened Bread, If You Are Not Ready by the First Passover

Numbers 9:1-14

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

2 Chronicles 30 declares that people can also keep the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread in the second month, along with their 2nd Chance Passover.

These 2nd chance Holy days are NOT to be used as an excuse to just choose what days you want to observe! The 2nd chance Holy days are ONLY for people who BEYOND THEIR CONTROL could not keep the days at the correct appointed times. This would include also people who were not yet saved & baptized yet by the 14th of the first month of the year. Having to work is NOT beyond your control. You can choose to quit your job if necessary to obey Jesus. In the USA, businesses are required to give your religious holidays off of work. You must be willing to put Jesus first, over and above employment.

New Testament Keeping

Matthew 26:17-19

17 Now the first (G4413 "prōtos": first in time or place in any succession of things, first in rank, influence, chief, principal, first, at the first, beginning, foremost, pronto, prompt) [day] (the word "day" was added) of the [feast of] (the words "feast of" was added) unleavened bread (Passover) the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? (:17 better translation: 'At the very beginning of Passover, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, What is your will about Where we prepare for you to eat the Passover Meal?' Notice that the disciples came to Jesus and asked Him where He would eat the Passover. They knew it was time to do so. So this was NOT a new event. This was a yearly event.)

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. (Notice Jesus said His Time was at hand. He knew that He would die. He knew He would die on Passover. He knew He would become the Passover Lamb. Then He said that I will Keep the Passover. He did not say He would keep a new or different day or event. It was the yearly Passover. He did not lie. He did follow thru and keep the Passover.)

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Mark 14:12, 14, 16

12 And the first day of unleavened bread (at the very beginning of Passover), when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? (Notice that was the day they killed the Passover Lamb. This was NOT a different day. It was the 14th.)

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? (Notice that Jesus told his disciples to tell the goodman of the house that the Master, that is Jesus, shall, that is WILL, eat the Passover! Jesus did not tell his disciples to lie. Jesus himself did not lie. He did eat the Passover!)

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

Luke 2:41

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

Luke 22:7-8

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread (Passover), when the passover must be killed. (14th)

8 And he sent Peter and John (after they came to Him), saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. (again, Jesus said He would eat the Passover with His disciples. This was not a new day or new event. But He did add to it with the bread and wine to institute the new way of observing it. The next Afternoon He would replace the Lamb on the altar of the cross. The bread and wine became the new symbols of His Body and Blood.)

Luke 22:11, 13, 15

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

John 2:23

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

John 12:1

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

John 18:28

Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. (Please Notice that these people had not eaten the Passover yet. But Jesus and his disciples had! Just as it is today, in the time of Jesus, there was a disagreement about when to partake of the

Passover Meal! Jesus kept the Passover on the 14th of Abib as did many of the Sadducee's. But most of the Pharisee's kept the Passover on the 15th.)

John 18:39

But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

John 19:14

And it was the preparation of the passover (Preparation for the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread which is also called Passover by the Jews), and about the sixth hour (about 9 am): and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (The book of Mark says Christ was crucified about the third hour. The word sixth, in the text, is thought by many eminent critics to be a mistake of some copyist, as a few old MSS. read third instead. Calvin, Grotius, and some others, think the two Evangelists adopted different modes of reckoning time, in one of which the day was 'divided into twelve hours, beginning at sunrise, and in the other of which it was divided into four parts, of three hours each, which would make the sixth and third coincide. Some think John followed the Roman custom of reckoning the hours from midnight)

1 Peter 1:19

But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

1 Cor. 5:7-8

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened [bread] of sincerity and truth.

Commanded Foot Washing

John 13:1-17

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Commanded Gathering and Offering

Deut. 16:16-17

- 16** Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:
- 17** Every man [shall give] as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

Concluded with a Hymn

Matt. 26:30

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Mark 14:26

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Count the Cost Before Partaking of Passover Communion

What this is saying is that only people who are **Saved** should partake of the Passover. (**Luke 14:28**) It is ALSO in the context of making sure you do not eat a full meal. It is a HOLY partaking. It is a symbol of receiving Christ, becoming one with Him., it's not a regular meal and should not be treated as a regular meal, see the preceding verses in **1 Cor. 11**.

1 Cor. 11:23-30

- 23** For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the [same] night in which he was betrayed took bread:
- 24** And when he had given thanks, he brake [it], and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
- 25** After the same manner also [he took] the cup, when (G3326 "meta": after, hereafter, afterward) he had supped (G1172 "deipneō" dined, eat the chief evening meal), saying, This cup is the new testament (G1242 "G1242 – diathēkē" the last disposition which one makes of his earthly possessions after his death, a testament or will, a compact, a covenant) in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me.
- 26** For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.
- 27** Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink [this] cup of the Lord, unworthily (G371 in an unworthy manner), shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
- 28** But let a man examine himself (2 Cor. 13:5), and so let him eat of [that] bread, and drink of [that] cup.
- 29** For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
- 30** For this cause many [are] weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

In **1 Corinthians 10:1-4** we see that when the people crossed the Red Sea, they were baptized. Then they received communion via the manna/bread which represents the Body of Christ and the water from the rock which represents Christ who is the bread and water of Life (**John 4:14, John 6:30-35**). In **1 Cor. 10:16-17** we see that unity of the church is also represented when we take communion/Passover/Lords Supper. In **1 Cor. 11:29**, those that do not discern the Lords Body during this partaking, will suffer sickness or death. In the Zondervan KJV Study Bible, they have this study note: "The word body may refer to either the Lords physical body or the church as the body of Christ see 12:13,27. The first view means that the person partakes of the Lords supper without recognizing that it symbolizes Christ's crucified body. But in that case, why is the blood not mentioned? The second view means that the participant is not aware of the nature of the church as the body of Christ, resulting in the self-centered actions of vv. 20-21." See **10:16-17**. The Greek word for "communion" is G2842 **koinōnia** means fellowship, association, community, communion, joint participation, intimacy, a gift jointly contributed, a collection, a contribution, as exhibiting an embodiment and proof of fellowship.

How often for Communion?

1 Cor. 11:28 tells us to examine ourselves before partaking of the Passover Communion. We should examine why we are doing this, how we are doing this. Are we remembering His Death for us? Are we doing it in a very solemn way? Zondervan KJV Study Bible has this note: "A person should test

the attitude of his own heart and actions and his awareness of the significance of the supper."

1 Cor. 11:25

"After the same manner also [he took] the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me".

He didn't say to do this often! He said as often as you Do it, remember Him. There is a difference. Notice again in vs. 25 that it includes the word "as". The Greek 3740 means "as many times as". SO it would read "as many times as you drink it". NOT "drink it many times". I believe it should only be done on Passover and no other day. This way we are more likely to respect the Sacredness of it. When you take the wine and the bread, you are showing the Lords Death til He Come (**1 Cor. 11:26**). Which also shows that the Passover is not done away with, only changed/transformed. He is not dead until He comes. He is already alive. We commemorate his death yearly until He comes back again. This is a very hallowed solemn occasion. But when brethren offers or suggests to do communion on other days, I would not turn them down. You don't want to offend them. And it's not breaking His Law or disrespecting Him by having Communion with brethren on other days. But I prefer to keep it on the day that it was intended for.

Christ, the Lamb of GOD, Sacrificed at the Very Same Moment as the Animal was Killed!

"For 1,200 years, the priest would blow the shofar (ram's horn) at 3:00 p.m. - the moment the lamb was sacrificed, and all the people would pause to think about the sacrifice for sins on behalf of the people of Israel. When Jesus was being crucified, He said, "It is finished" at the moment that the Passover lamb was sacrificed by the Pharisees. The sacrifice of the lamb of God was fulfilled at the hour that the symbolic animal sacrifice took place. At the same time, the veil of the Temple (a three-inch thick, several story high cloth that separated the Holy of Holies) tore from top to bottom representing a removal of the separation between God and man. Fifty days later, on the anniversary of the giving of the law (Pentecost), God left the earthly temple to inhabit those who call on the name of Jesus through His Holy Spirit."

Jesus kept the Passover with his disciples on the 14th of the 1st month, as instructed by Scripture. But the Pharisees kept the Passover on the 15th. When Jesus instituted the Passover Communion of bread and wine on the night of the 14th, HE replaced the need for a literal animal to be sacrificed. Thus HE fulfilled Passover, which means to bring it to the fullness and HE is now our Passover which is keep every year on Passover evening with the Communion of bread and wine, just as HE commanded. Then on the 15th, HE died at the precise time that the Pharisees were killing their Passover Lamb! Although it was not the biblical date of Passover, HE died at a time that would be symbolically very significant to the Pharisees. It was NOT necessary for HIM to die on Passover, the 14th, since HE had already instituted the bread and wine Communion to replace the old covenant and the animal sacrifice. HE and HIS disciples kept the Passover on the correct date. That is very clear in Scripture. There is absolutely NO reason to believe that HE kept it a day early or on the wrong date. HE kept it on the 14th and was arrested on the 14th. The next day, on the 15th, HE was crucified. It is very important to understand that the day does NOT begin at sunset. The Jews learned that from Babylon. The Scriptural day begins at sunrise. Jesus kept the Holy Days according to the correct timing.

Objection

John 19:31-34 says that Jesus died on the preparation day for the High Sabbath (1st Day of Unleavened Bread, which we know as Passover).

Answer

Yes, Jesus died on the day that was known as the preparation day by many Jews due to the teaching of the Pharisees. HE died at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover lambs. Then they eat those lambs later that evening after sunset. In the Eyes of GOD, it was not preparation day (Passover Day) when Jesus died. It was already the First Day of Unleavened Bread, as the Sadducees correctly recognized. It was written in the Scriptures that it was Preparation day (Passover Day) because of the reckoning of time by the Pharisees which had a great effect on the vast population of the Jews. The Pharisees were often Jesus's arch-enemy, who Jesus tried to witness to. To record the time by the reckoning of Pharisee time keeping, it made it a greater witness to the Pharisees. To die at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing the passover lambs, was the greatest witness tool that GOD could ever possibly do. HE is so Awesome!

How To Observe Passover

Passover is NOT a rest day. So you may work on Passover if needed, as long as you are still able to attend/partake in Passover Communion at sunset. If you must request time off from work in order to attend Passover Communion services, then so be it.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of [Hanukkah](#). [Lev.24](#), [Rev.2](#)
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Attend Passover Communion/Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers.

If you do not have such a local congregation, you will need to take communion of a sip of wine & a cracker of unleavened bread at sunset, just with your family or spouse. It's important that ONLY baptized people take communion. (You MUST have already been baptized by full immersion in water AND you must NOT have went back into a lifestyle of sinfulness after that baptism. If so, you must be baptized again before Communion) The wine should be REAL wine. [1 Cor. 11](#) shows that it was real wine because the people were wrongfully getting drunk on it. You should only drink a sip of this Passover wine. You can finish washing down the unleavened bread by drinking water. After Communion, the baptized people wash one another's feet.

Then if you are gathered as a congregation, you will sing one hymn and then depart. No long fellowship after Passover services. The people must depart quickly to symbolize the departure of Jesus and the disciples into the garden, and to symbolize the departure of the disciples when the Romans and Jews came for Jesus.

Starting from sunset this evening, for the next 24 hour periods, you will fast from leavening. Before this, you will need to have removed everything from your house that has the following listed as ingredients: baking soda, leaven or leavening. Also during this time, you refrain from baking/eating anything that uses eggs or other ingredients as an leavening agent. You do not have to remove eggs from your house since it is not leaven itself. But you cannot use it during these days since it can leaven a product and since it will puff up if scrambled. Read more on the article about "7 Days of Unleavened Bread". During this time, you will also be required TO EAT a piece of unleavened bread each day.

Other than Passover Communion & Foot washing:

- More Prayer than usual.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read or study Bible more than usual.
- You may play Bible games.
- You may Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- You may Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- A Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- You can write Greeting cards for get well, "praying for you", etc.
- OR Write missionaries.

Passover is NOT a commanded day of rest. Therefore the usual restrictions concerning the 7th day does not apply.

Passover is followed by The Holy Days of 7 Days of Unleavened Bread. The first day & last day of the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread are commanded assemblies and commanded rest days. Please click on the first link below for more information on these days.

Passover Communion & Unleavened Bread Instructions & Receipt

For the many years, like most people, I have used the store bought Matzo crackers for Passover and Days of Unleavened Bread. But this year, I REFUSE to EVER use it again because the Manischewitz brand was founded by an Assyrian, Babylonian Jewish "Rabbi". It has the Assyrian Babylonian fish symbol on the box. It does not have the necessary olive oil and salt. This year, I wanted to NOT just follow what everyone else does. I sought Jesus concerning how Unleavened Bread really should be made. Some people argue that the ONLY ingredients allowed is flour and water. But when I look in scripture, it does NOT say that. In fact, Lev.2 says that a grain offering of unleavened bread is to be made with oil and offered with salt and Frankincense. Lev.2 is NOT talking about the Days of Unleavened Bread. But it is talking about how to offer bread to The Creator. We are not doing a sacrifice like in the time of the Old Covenant. We are following Jesus' Command to observe Passover Communion and the biblical command to observe the Days of Unleavened Bread

even as Paul himself said to "keep the feast". But we can use the Leviticus 2 scriptures to gain insight into how unleavened bread was made and what ingredients was used in worship. Therefore I present to you the following Unleavened Bread receipt. Notice that I do NOT include Frankincense because it is DANGEROUS to consume essential oils and it was used only to anoint the bread to be consumed by the Fire of JE, and not consumed by the priests or the people.

Unleavened Bread Receipt For Passover and Days of Unleavened Bread:

A. 2 cups Flour.

It should say BOTH of the following:

- * "NON-GMO or ORGANIC" (Actually, this is not necessary if GMO products are NOT a product in the nation where you live.)
- * "ALL PURPOSE or "PLAIN": Be sure that it does NOT say "self rising" and that it does NOT list baking soda, leaven, leavening, baking powder or sodium bicarbonate as an ingredient.

B. 3/4 teaspoon salt. This salt MUST NOT be the normal table salt unless it's the only kind you can get. You should try to use only what is labeled as "Real Salt", "Pink Himalayan" or "Sea Salt". Preferred in that order. Salt is NOT optional.

C. 1/2 cup Olive Oil. (Oil NOT optional, but you can substitute a different kind of oil if truly necessary, but it's HIGHLY recommended to use Olive Oil only.)

D. 3/4 cup water. (Add more if necessary to be able to literally pour into skillet in the same consistency/thickness as pancake batter.)

Be sure that everything you use in your unleavened bread does NOT say "Halal" and does NOT have any halal mark. You MAY use your tithes to help pay for these ingredients.

Mix all ingredients in a bowl. Stir well. Do NOT add eggs, honey, cinnamon, sugar, pepper, herbs or any spices or flavorings other than what's already listed above!

Pour some more Olive Oil into a skillet. Probably at least 1/4 cup. Turn on medium high heat. Wait until oil is hot and then pour in some of the batter until the size of a pancake. You might have to help spread it out some so that it's not too thick in the middle. Tilt skillet several times to make oil flow around all sides of the bread. Add more oil if necessary to see bubbling oil on all sides. Allow bread to fry on one side until edges are solid all the way around the edges but not in the middle. Then flip/turn over and fry on the other side, until both sides are golden brown. Move bread to plate and add more oil to skillet and repeat process as many times as necessary to fry all of your batter.

Then tear or cut the bread into a total of 8 pieces or more and put into a bowl with lid. This is to ensure that you will have pieces prepared for 8 days. OR you can tear/cut into 16 or more pieces if you want smaller pieces to eat twice or more a day.

Olive oil is a symbol of the Holy Ghost. In ancient times, bread and salt was used when two people entered into a contract. The bread and the salt were required to seal the deal. The salt is also a preservative allowing the bread to remain edible over several days. Salt also prevents the fermenting process from beginning. Salt also represents purity/purification/sanctification/cleansing/disinfectant.

Mark 9:49-50 "For every one shall be salted with fire (The Lake of Fire of Jesus' unquenched presence will engulf all humanity & the Earth), and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt (sainthood/purity) in yourselves, and have peace one with another."

You can eat anything you want during Passover and the 7 Day of Unleavened bread EXCEPT anything that has leavening ingredients such as "leaven", "leavening", "baking soda", "baking powder", "yeast", "yeast extract" or "Sodium Bicarbonate" as an ingredient. Also avoid anything with eggs IF the eggs are used to leaven/puff up the bread/product. For example, if you put eggs in meatloaf, it is NOT being used for leavening/puffing up. In meatloaf, eggs are just being used as a glue to make the meat and other ingredients stick together. So eggs in meatloaf is acceptable as long as no leavening is used in any bread ingredient in the meatloaf. So it's acceptable to have eggs in the house because eggs is not necessarily a leaven, unless used as a leavening. But do NOT scramble eggs during the Day of Unleavened bread, because scrambled eggs are puffed up.

Pop corn, if popped, is puffed up and should not be eaten. But if the pop corn seeds are NOT popped yet, there's nothing leaven about it, and does NOT contain a leavening ingredient and so it's ok to have in the house. Beer, wine and other alcohol is acceptable to have in the house although it contains yeast because it's not a puffed up bread. Soaps with leavening ingredients are acceptable to have/eat, because the leavening is NOT puffing up the product.

Crackers, noodles, pasta, bread, cakes, pies & candy that have leavening ingredients are NOT allowed to even be in the house during Passover and the 7 days of Unleavened Bread because the leavening ingredients HAVE puffed up the product's bread or would do so if cooked. Canned pasta such as spaghetti, etc, are NOT allowed to be in the house during these days.

Between now and April 11, 2017, try to use up all of your leavened products and leavening ingredients. Anything left must be disposed of NO LATER than sunset April 11. Whatever you cannot eat before then, can be given to family or friends to temporarily hold for you until the Days of Unleavened Bread are done. OR you can give it to someone for them to keep and use for themselves. Or you can give to a soup kitchen, or put into a storage building until the days are done. Preferably, it should NOT be kept in a storage building anywhere on your own property. But if necessary, that's acceptable. If you are prepping for the Great Tribulation, and have leavened products, do NOT throw it away, nor give it away. Keep it in a storage unit, garage, or somewhere on your property if necessary, but keep it outside of the main house. OFF OF YOUR PROPERTY is preferred, but if necessary, you can keep it some where's outside of the house, like a garage or outside storage building in your yard. I think that almost everyone has at least one friend or family member who would be willing to keep it for you for 8 days, or that you could rent a storage building for just 8-10 days or just one month.

If you are a woman and you live with a man who refuses to cooperate with you, then you are only held responsible for your own products and what you personally eat. You are NOT held responsible for what he chooses to keep in the house against your will and against the will of Jesus. You are also NOT responsible for your children if your husband demands they eat leavening. But I sure would NOT be his wife ANY MORE, hint, hint! NOT even a kiss or hug!

If you are a man and you live with a woman who refuses to cooperate, then you need to stand up and be a man and enforce the rules of the house that there will be NO leavening in the house during those days. If necessary, seize all leavening that she brings into the house and destroy it or throw it away, as many times as necessary during the week.

If you are living with your parents and they refuse to cooperate, then you are only held responsible for your own products and what you personally eat. You are NOT held responsible for what they choose to keep in the house against your will and against the will of Jesus.

If the person that you live with does NOT cooperate with you on this, regardless of whether it's husband, wife, room mate or parents, then it's time to make plans to NOT be living with that person by next Passover. Time is too short to be wasting on living with disrespectful, lawless people. But always at least give the person the OPPORTUNITY to cooperate, by discussing the matter with them ahead of time. Don't just assume that they won't cooperate with you in not having leavening in the house for just 8 days. They can still eat leavening if they go outside, or somewhere else like a restaurant or friend's house. But you are asking for only 8 days of no leavening in the house so that you can worship & obey Jesus in the way that you believe should be done. That's NOT much to ask! They don't have to agree that it's the right thing to do. But they should have enough love and respect for you, to go along with you in just not having leavening in the house for 8 days per year. Even just a room mate should have that much respect for you, even if they don't agree or understand. Freedom of Religion is a right to every living person.

Taking Communion at Sunset March 31, 2018:

Holy Communion should be taken with REAL wine as proved in [1 Cor. 11](#) where Paul corrects people for getting drunk on the communion wine. Therefore we only take ONE/TWO sips of this wine because it's not for drinking, it's for HOLY Communion. I recommend any type of red wine. You can follow up with water to help get the unleavened bread down. Children & alcoholics should substitute the wine with cranberry or grape juice. Nazarenes can substitute it with cranberry juice. Eat one small piece of unleavened bread and 1-2 sips of wine. Then IF you have a true brother or sister in Jesus Christ who will observe Passover Communion with you, then you should take turns washing one another's feet as commanded in John 13. If you do NOT have someone TRULY SAVED to do this with, then you should NOT do the foot washing.

Eat one piece or more of unleavened bread every day from the time period of March 31, 2018 sunset until April 7 sunset. You are not required to drink any more of the wine. But I usually do continue to take sips of the wine/juice each time that I eat the bread. You can continue to drink of the same wine bottle throughout the 7 days of Unleavened Bread, so that the wine is not wasted. But you are not commanded to drink of the wine beyond the Passover communion. When you take the communion of wine and unleavened bread on Passover evening, be sure that the only wine that you bring into the room for communion is ONLY enough for communion, and NOT the rest of the wine that will be drank the rest of the week.

Also, on April 1, in the evening, is called "The Night To Be Observed" [Exo. 12:42](#). It is a time of celebrating with a great Feast. Do NOT allow any bread with leavening agents. People who observe this great event, usually invite other true brothers and sisters over for the feast for an entire evening of fellowship at someone's house. It has great memories for me. Each person should eat a bite of unleavened bread to remember why they are there and what the week is about, the continual removal of sin from our lives. The Night To Be Observed also remembers the night that Israel crossed the Red Sea

all night long. But for New Covenant Christians, it also remembers the fact that Jesus delivered us from Babylonian religion and false doctrine. That was our Egypt. Now we are delivered. If you do not have any true brothers/sisters in Jesus to celebrate this evening with, you can still celebrate and remember this special time with your own private feast and perhaps some worship music. Reading the account of the escape from Egypt would be excellent. Then [Rev. 18:4](#). Thank Jesus that HE has brought us out of Babylon!!!! I think this deserves a FEW sips of wine!!!! I won't allow people's legalism and fears get in my way of exercising my Liberty and truth and Joy in Jesus Christ and His Victories for us! A good Christian movie would also be excellent for those observing this night without other people. Perhaps an old "Ten Commandments" movie.

Remember that April 1 and 7th are High "Sabbath" days which means NO work/school except food prep, washing dishes & other related activities for the observance.

We will be broadcasting LIVE special worship services & sermons on March 31, April 1 & 7th.

Commanded Pilgrimages

[Exodus 23:14-19](#) and [Deut. 16:1-17](#) commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to [Zech. 14](#), but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. [Deut. 14:22-29](#) and [Deut. 26](#) commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

Days of Unleavened Bread

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/unleavened.html>

The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread occurs immediately after [Passover](#) each year. Whereas Passover symbolized the fact that Jesus died for our sins, and we took Communion to symbolize our acceptance of His Sacrifice, the following 7 Days of Unleavened Bread represents the continued process of removing sin from our lives. Yes we were forgiven of our sins. We are Saved. But all sin doesn't just disappear in one second. Some times, immediately upon prayer, baptism or communion, Jesus immediately removes a certain illness, sickness, affliction or spiritual bondage. But HE NEVER removes ALL temptation from our lives immediately upon salvation. We WILL be tempted and we WILL sin. We are not made perfect in one second. When we first get saved, we are spiritual babies. As we continue in our walk with Jesus, we continue to grow slowly over time. We will make mistakes and fall some times. We must continue our growth process and continue to learn our lessons and continue to come out of worldly ways and false doctrines. All of this is a process. It's a lifelong journey. So, the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread symbolizes that lifelong process of removing sin from our lives.

1 Cor. 5

- 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us:**
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

You see above that the Apostle Paul, a leader of the New Covenant Church, who preached HARD against legalism and against following the old covenant, told us, the New Covenant Church TO OBSERVE THE FEASTS! But in a New Covenant mannerism.

Lev.23

- 5 In the fourteenth day of the first month ([in the creation calendar, not modern calendars](#)) at even is the Lord's Passover.**
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire ([our prayers are our new covenant offerings by fire](#)) unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Exodus 12

- 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.**
15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.
17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.
18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.
19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.
20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

How To Observe The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread

In the days and hours BEFORE Passover, we must remove all leavening from our houses. Remove all food that has baking soda, leaven or leavening listed as ingredients. In the Scriptures, "leaven/leavening" symbolizes sin. Sin puffs up. So we are learning to remove sin/leavening from our lives. As of sunset on Passover Day, all leavening must have been removed. You may have taken it to a storage unit, given it away or eaten it all up. Refrain from

buying bread in the week before so that you will not have as much to remove or eat up before Passover evening. This is the origin of "Spring Cleaning". Some people like to clean between their couches, etc in an attempt to remove all crumbs which picture hidden sin in our lives. During the week, You WILL find something that you forgot or that you did not realize had leavening listed as an ingredient. Again, this pictures hidden sin and the continual process of learning about what sin is and removing worldliness from our lives.

The First Day and the Last Day of the 7 days of Unleavened Bread are "High Holy Days". This means that they are commanded assemblies of worship, as well as commanded rest days. You can work during the other days in between the 1st and 7th days of this week long observance. On the First day of Unleavened Bread and 7th Day of Unleavened Bread, you are commanded to gather with other brothers and sisters who are following Jesus, who are NOT part of Babylon (false religious denominations). If you do NOT have a local congregation, you should try to travel to the nearest congregation in another city or state if necessary. We are instructed in the Scriptures to save up a second tithe all year to provide financial funds for the annual commanded pilgrimages. The first tithe goes to GOD via the ministry or homeless, needy, hungry, naked, prisoners, widow, orphans, or your personal ministry of giving tracts/bibles, etc. You keep and save back the second tithe to fund your travel expenses, hotel cost, food, etc to observe all the annual Holy Days. The Bible says that three times per year, that all the male head of households are to appear before THE LORD & that they are not to appear empty handed. The three times per year is Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. We are to keep all 7 annual Festivals. But with these three, we are commanded to travel if necessary to attend services and to bring a freewill offering of any amount. In our modern times, it should not be just the male head of household, but rather, any and all members of the household that are submissive/obedient to Jesus. If you CANNOT travel, such as if you have no income, then you may listen to our live broadcast of Holy Day Services via the internet or by telephone. In this way, you will be assembling with us and fulfilling the requirement to attend with others. However, it is advisable and strongly recommended that you make every effort to attend in person. However, Jesus understands, and we understand, that there are certain situations in which it is just impossible. Therefore, we do offer the internet and telephone broadcasts for your edification.

For the Days of Unleavened Bread, you need to fast from leavening beginning at sunset on the 14th day of the 1st month in The Creator's Calendar (not the Roman or Islamic calendar), which is also the timing of taking Holy Communion on Passover day. You fast from leavening until sunset on the 21st day of the 1st month. (Exo. 12:18) But you will rest from sunset on the 14th until sunrise 16th, and then again from sunrise on the 22nd. This is because all 24 hour days are sunrise to sunrise, but all commanded fasts are sunset to sunset. Therefore the fasting begins before the actual start of a commanded rest day so that the forbidden food is not in your stomach at the beginning of the High Holy Day. Therefore the fasting is more sincere, and you don't have your stomach full of the forbidden food at the beginning of the holy fast. But for the Days of Unleavened Bread, you are to fast ONLY from leavening and leavened foods. You should NOT fast from all food for these days.

For all 7 days, you will need to pray more, read the bible more, and fast from all leavened food products. Fast from any food that has "leaven, leavening or baking soda" listed as an ingredient. Also fast from cakes & other foods that may have been leavened/risen/puffed up by eggs or other ingredients. In addition to fasting from leavening, You will need TO EAT unleavened bread all 7 days starting in the evening of Passover, the day before the 7 days of Unleavened Bread. We provide a receipt of how you can make your own special unleavened bread at home on the Passover article. You only need to eat at least one bite each day to remind you that it is a Holy Day unto Jesus, picturing His Sacrifice for us, and the ongoing process of removal of sin from our lives. If you want, you may take a sip of the Passover wine each day as a continued reminder of His Sacrifice for you, because of your sins. However, the daily wine is not commanded. Only the daily unleavened bread. Wine is only commanded on Passover day itself at sunset during Communion.

The first night of Unleavened Bread, (that would be the night after Passover night) is called "The Night To Be Much Observed". It is a night of gathering together in celebration and remembrance of the departure of the Israelites from Egypt. It also reminds us of our spiritual departure from Babylon. This night is observed by gathering together in an agreed upon member's house for fellowship and feast including unleavened bread. It is a WONDERFUL night!

Other than what is already described above, here are some recommended "do's and don't's" of observing the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread: This list is for the first day and the last day of the 7 days of Unleavened Bread.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah, Lev. 24, Rev. 2

- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

Things We Should NOT Do on The First Day and 7th Day of Unleavened Bread

Isa. 58 NASB

13 "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do NOT go fishing. (Although fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, the annual High Holy Days are to be treated as being even MORE Holy.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The 7th day is not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. This was revealed to me by Jesus via a testimony of a Sister in Jesus.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related GOD such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business. Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)

- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car. Traveling for out of town holy day celebrations should be done before the actual holy day.)

Permissible

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before. Sandwiches & precooked crock pot meals are excellent choices.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

Commanded Pilgrimages

Exodus 23:14–19 and **Deut. 16:1–17** commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to Zech. 14, but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. **Deut. 14:22–29** and **Deut. 26** commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any

problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

We should keep the Holy Days / Holidays of GOD, Of the Government/Kingdom of GOD & we should desire and look forward to these days and a closer intimate relationship with GOD. We should count the days to Pentecost. We SHOULD count the days to Pentecost! Not just because it's a law. But because we should be looking forward to this celebration. As other people count the days to Christmas, Christians should count the days to GOD's Appointed Feast.

Pentecost represents the First fruits of God's Harvest. The First Harvest= The First Resurrection. The Spring Harvest. The Ekklesia that is being grown and gathered in this time generation. The Glorified Power of the Holy Ghost was given on the day of Pentecost in Acts. They were told by Jesus to wait there for the Power from on High. They were gathered together. They were there to keep the Feast of Weeks / Feast of Firstfruits as instructed in Lev.23 and other places in the Bible. They were in obedience to the Law of GOD. They received the Gift of the Holy Ghost, filled with Supernatural Power from Heaven, spoke with the gift of unknown tongues. This year, Let's be gathered together, waiting (in prayer) for the Power from Heaven to pour out on us!

Contrary to popular belief, The Church did NOT start on the Day of Pentecost. The Bible never says the Church started on the Day of Pentecost. Nor does it say that the Day of Pentecost was the first time people were empowered from on High with the Holy Ghost. The Church was actually started on the Day Jesus was conceived. The Church is the BODY of CHRIST. That BODY of CHRIST started on the Day HE was conceived. JESUS was the first born of that body. He was the first baptized of that body. He is the first fruits. The Church was established with Christ Himself being the foundation and chief cornerstone. After Christ, the first members were the disciples after the Resurrection but BEFORE the Day of Pentecost. Notice this Scripture:

John 20:19–23 (KJV)

- 19** Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
- 20** And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.
- 21** Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- 22** And when he had said this, **he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:**
- 23** Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Yes, they RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST! So, they became the first members (AFTER CHRIST) of the New Testament Church and this was BEFORE the Day of Pentecost. The Church did NOT start on Pentecost. But on Pentecost many people were ADDED to the Church. **Acts 2:41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were ADDED unto them about three thousand souls.

Was the Day of Pentecost the foundation? **1 Corinthians 3:11** For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Eph. 2:18–22

- 18** For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- 19** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;
- 20** And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;
- 21** In whom all the building fitly framed together growtheth unto an holy temple in the Lord:
- 22** In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

The word PROPHETS in verse 20 is NOT referring to Old Testament Prophets. But rather New Testament prophets. Notice the only two other times the word PROPHETS appear in the book of Ephesians, it is clearly talking about New Testament Prophets. **Ephesians 3:5, 4:11**. So staying true to the context in which Paul is using this word, and the context of the New Testament Church, It's clearly saying the New Testament Church was started with Christ JESUS and the disciples who became Apostles and Prophets.

HOW TO COUNT Pentecost

Lev 23:15-16, 20-21

- 15** And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath ([during week of unleavened bread](#)), from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:
- 16** Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.
- 20** And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.
- 21** And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Therefore it is very easy to see that the Pentecost/Feast of Firstfruits/Feast of Weeks always occurs on Sunday, [the morrow after the 7th Sabbath](#) counting from the sabbath of Unleavened bread.

ANY other day is in rebellion to Gods Written Word!

Gods Word has authority OVER any tradition of man or publication of man.

Related Article: [What is done away?](#)

How To Observe Pentecost

Pentecost is a "High Holy Day". This means that it is a commanded day of Rest and a commanded day of Assembly.

We are commanded to gather with other brothers and sisters who are following JE-sus, who are NOT part of Babylon (false religious denominations). If you do NOT have a local congregation, you should try to travel to the nearest congregation in another city or state if necessary. We are instructed in the Scriptures to save up a [second tithe](#) all year to provide financial funds for the annual commanded pilgrimages. The first tithe goes to GOD via the ministry or homeless, needy, hungry, naked, prisoners, widow, orphans, or your personal ministry of giving tracts/bibles, etc. You keep and save back the second tithe to fund your travel expenses, hotel cost, food, etc to observe all the annual Holy Days. The Bible says that three times per year, that all the male head of households are to appear before THE LORD & that they are not to appear empty handed. The three times per year is Passover/ Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. We are to keep all 7 annual Festivals. But with these three, we are commanded to travel if necessary to attend services and to bring a freewill offering of any amount. In our modern times, it should not be just the male head of household, but rather, any and all members of the household that are submissive/obedient to JE-sus. If you CANNOT travel, such as if you have no income, then you may listen to our live broadcast of Holy Day Services via the internet or by telephone. In this way, you will be assembling with us and fulfilling the requirement to attend with others. However, it is advisable and strongly recommended that you make every effort to attend in person. However, JE-sus understands, and we understand, that there are certain situations in which it is just impossible. Therefore, we do offer the internet and telephone broadcasts for your edification.

In addition to attending services and resting,

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of [Hanukkah](#). [Lev.24](#), [Rev.2](#)
- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Listen to Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.

- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.

Things We Should NOT Do on Pentecost

Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)

- 13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,
14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do NOT go fishing. (Although fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, the annual High Holy Days are to be treated as being even MORE Holy.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The 7th day is not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. This was revealed to me by JE-sus via a testimony of a Sister in JEsus.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related to GOD such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable).
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (you would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only).
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.

- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car. Traveling for out of town holy day celebrations should be done before the actual holy day.)

Permissible

- Cook a meal (but do any possible prep work the night or day before. Sandwiches & precooked crock pot meals are excellent choices.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money).
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working).
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money).

Commanded Pilgrimages

[Exodus 23:14-19](#) and [Deut. 16:1-17](#) commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to [Zech. 14](#), but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. [Deut. 14:22-29](#) and [Deut. 26](#) commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

Feast of Trumpets / Day of Shouting

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/trumpets.html>

The Festival/Feast of Trumpets always occurs on the first day of the seventh Month in The Creator's Calendar, not in the Roman or Jewish calendars. The Festival of Trumpets pictures/symbolizes the end time blowing of the 7 Trumpets of the 7th Seal of the Book of Revelation. Although the Jews and Muslims claim that the 7th month is the 1st month of the year, they are wrong. The bible is clear that the 7th month is the 7th month. Scripture never declares the beginning of the year in the Autumn or fall, but rather in the Spring. The Feast of Trumpets not only pictures/symbolizes the blowing of the 7 end time trumpets, but also, the actual opening of the 7th seal and the blowing of the first trumpet **WILL OCCUR** on the date of the Feast of Trumpets!

How To Observe The Holy Days, including The Festival of Trumpets

The purpose of this list is to help people observe the weekly 7th Day & other Holy Days in a way that is edifying to the worshipper AND acceptable & pleasing to The Almighty Creator. Doing these things remind us that it IS the HOLY day and we do not end up sleeping in all day, wasting the day or defiling the day. **Exodus 20:8** (NASB) "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy".

"Remember" means to remember, recall, call to mind. The origin seems to lie in the ideal of pricking, piercing, penetrating, to keep, to preserve. It is NOT something that you should allow yourself to forget to observe. It should NOT be just another ordinary day. It should NOT be a day where you just lay around and waste the day. It should NOT be just like any other day that you are off from work. It should be different from your normal routine. This is a day that is set aside and made different from the rest of the week/year. **Genesis 2:3** (NASB) "Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made". HE also ordained/sanctified the annual Holy Days.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of [Hanukkah](#), [Lev. 24](#), [Rev. 2](#)
- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- The Day of Trumpets is a commanded day of rest and a commanded day of assembly. Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online & by phone for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

Things We Should NOT Do on The Holy Days

Isa. 58:13 (NASB)

13 If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift.)
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting or fishing.
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth.
- Do not go golfing.
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. This was revealed to me by Jesus via a testimony of a Sister in JEsus.
- Do not play video games.
- Do not be on internet for an extended period of time.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy Day celebrations. Do not host any parties except Holy Day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (you would be employing a driver) (unless truly needed to attend services, although I am sure that a brother or sister could give you a ride.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car.)

Permissible

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money).

- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Walking (restricted length of distance and time.)
- Walk on beach to relax or enjoy nature.
- Purchase a drink or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

This is an annual Holy Day (Holiday) of The Almighty. It is a commanded day of Fasting. Although we are to fast often, this is the only day we are specifically commanded to fast. It's extremely important to the end time new covenant Christians. Let's study about the Day of Atonement. It's directly related to the account of the "Scrapegoat" in [Lev. 16](#):

The True Meaning of the Scapegoat of [Lev. 16](#)

Some people say the scapegoat represents Christ. Others say it represents the devil. Which is True? Neither! During the Season of The Day of Atonement of 2012, The Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth gave unto me the True Meaning of the Scapegoat. We must start our study in Genesis.

[Genesis 3:8-13](#)

- 8** "And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.
9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.
11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?
12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.
13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

In [Gen. 3:13](#), above, The Hebrew word for "beguiled" is Strong's H5377 - nasha', to deceive, to remove, to be led astray. Remember that the scapegoat is [Lev. 16](#) is led astray, led out of the camp.

[Gen. 3:23-24](#)

- 23** Therefore the Lord God sent him ([Adam and Eve](#)) forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.
24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

In [Gen. 3](#), Adam and Eve was deceived and led astray. That resulted in cursing. It also resulted in separation and removal from The Garden of Eden (Paradise). Now, let us see what happens in the next chapter with Cain and Abel, their children.

[Gen. 4:8-16](#)

- 8** And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.
9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?
10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.
11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;
12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.
14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.
15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.
16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

So Cain was cursed and then separated and driven out, just like Adam and Eve had been driven out because of their iniquities.

Isaiah 59:2-3:

- 2** But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.
3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Now, Let's go to [Lev. 16!](#)

Leviticus 16:1-22

- 1** And the Lord spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died; (**Separation occurring here.**)
2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. (**Separation occurring here.**)
3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.
4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.
5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.
6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

The word "Atonement" is Strong's H3722 - kaphar, to reconcile, to forgive, to cleanse, to purge out the old, to bring back thru removal of the sins, to bring back into unity with GOD, at-one-ment. [Lev. 16:7-8:](#)

- 7** And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

One goat was to be WITH THE LORD and the other was to be removed from the LORD. The word "scapegoat" is Strong's H5799 - `aza'zel, to go, to go about, to be removed. The word "azazel" is from H5795 which means "goat" and H235 "azal" which means "to go", to go away, to go about, to go away, to be used up, be exhausted, be gone, evaporated. So, the scapegoat is the goat that is to removed or separated from the camp and from the presence of The LORD.

Lev. 16:9-22

- 9** And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering. (**This represents those people who have Accepted The LORDS Cleansing of our sins. We are forgiven. Atonement has been made for us. We are close to The LORD. We have been crucified with Christ. The Blood Atonement has been made.**)
10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness. (**The scapegoat did not endure the atoning crucifixion of Christ. However, An Atonement was made for him, it's available to all people. But it's of no effect unless they themselves get crucified as well, spiritually speaking. This goat is led astray and driven out from the camp.**)
11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:
12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail:
13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:
14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.
15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:
16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all

their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

In verse 21-22, we see that the scapegoat has iniquities upon him.

Isaiah 59:2

But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Therefore, the scapegoat does NOT represent Christ nor the devil. It represents those people who are lost, whose sins have separated themselves from GOD, they have been led astray and are wandering in the wilderness of the world. But Atonement is available to them, if they will repent and come back home and accept the Atonement and be Crucified with Christ. The other goat represents the Saints of GOD, who have already accepted the Atonement.

Romans 5:9-11

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Romans 11:15

For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

2 Corinthians 5:17-21

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Ephesians 2:11-22

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Luke 15:11-14, 32

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Matthew 25:31-34, 41

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Revelation 2:7

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of THE TREE OF LIFE, which is in the midst of the PARADISE of God.

Revelation 20:11-15

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Rev. 21:1-7

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Rev. 22:1-7

- 1** And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
- 2** In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there THE TREE OF LIFE, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
- 3** And **there shall be no more curse**: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
- 4** And **they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads**.
- 5** And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
- 6** And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
- 7** Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

PRAISE GOD! The Day of Atonement represents reconciliation. The removal of sin, and bringing us back to GOD and to Paradise, which will be the Garden of Eden worldwide, the newly remodeled Earth, when GOD Himself shall live with us, and us with HIM! We will no longer be separated. Amen.

Passover represents Christ's death/crucifixion for us. The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread represents the lifelong process of purification and removal of sins. Pentecost represents the receiving of the Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ who died but is now alive. It also represents the First Resurrection and empowerment of spiritual gifts. The Feast of Trumpets represents the opening of the 7th Seal and the blowing of the 7 Trumpets during that time. The Day of Atonement represents reconciliation via the atoning blood of Christ. The Day of Atonement also represents a coming time of wrath for the disobedient, and also the day when the saints will be caught up into Heaven for the Marriage Supper. The Feast of Tabernacles represents mankind dwelling in temporary bodies, and also represents the 1,000 year millennium. The Last Great Day or "the 8th Day", represents the completion of all things, the New Heavens and New Earth.

When to Observe The Day of Atonement

- Lev. 23:26** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
- 27** Also on the **tenth day of this seventh month** (**in the creation calendar, not in the modern calendars**) there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation (**a commanded worship assembly**) unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire (**our prayers are now our offerings by fire**) unto the LORD.
 - 28** And ye shall do no work in that **same day**: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
 - 29** For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that **same day**, he shall be cut off from among his people.
 - 30** And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that **same day**, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.
 - 31** Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
 - 32** It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: **in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.**

As explained in the article "[When Does The Day Start?](#)", 24 hour "day" time periods were originally sunrise to sunrise. The Israelites learned the "sunset to sunset" practice from the moon worshipping pagans during the Assyrian and Babylonian captivity. In this bible passage, it plainly says the Day of Atonement is the 10th Day! It is repeatedly stated as "the same day"! The confusion comes about where it says in verse 32 "ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even". This is the only "sabbath" or holy day where it uses this phrase of "even to even", other than the Days of Unleavened Bread which is a fast from leavened foods! ONLY commanded fast days are described in scripture as being observed "even to even". History shows that the Jews typically fasted only sunrise to sunset, not a full 24 hours unless it was a commanded fast. Therefore, for a non-commanded fast, they could get up early before sunrise and eat, then start fasting on a full stomach. But it would not be good to eat a big meal just before sunrise and then immediately proclaim your fast and say "I'm going to fast now", when you just finished stuffing your stomach! No, you must have your stomach already empty at sunrise, the beginning of the Day of Atonement to be a true fast of afflicting our soul! So that is why The Almighty wants you to start your fasting for this special Holy Day on the PREVIOUS evening on the 9th. But the actual Holy Day is the 10th as it says it is! So, The Day of Atonement is sunrise to sunrise as is all 24 hour days and Holy Days. But we observe this commanded fast from all foods & also commanded rest from sunset the

previous evening, until sunset on the Day of Atonement. The rest of the evening, although is STILL the Day of Atonement, is not a commanded period of fasting & resting. Jesus is gracious to require us to fast & rest for Atonement for only 24 hours, not 36 hours. If the Day of Atonement, in a particular year, occurs on the same day as the weekly 7th Day, Saturday, then you should continue your rest until sunrise Sunday morning, but the fast is only 24 hrs from sunset to sunset.

THE SAINTS WILL BE CAUGHT UP INTO HEAVEN ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT, (SOME YEAR).

The Saints will be caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement; and then observe the Feast of Tabernacles in Heaven; then return with Jesus in the 8th month. This is why:

1. Rev.15:1-8 is very clear that the Temple of GOD in Heaven is opened (on the Day of Atonement) on the day that the Saints are caught up to Heaven, 41.5 days (Rev.11, Dan.12) BEFORE Jesus lands on Earth.

2. The book of 2 Chron.5 confirms to us that we will observe the Feast of Tabernacles with Jesus on Earth (Zech.14) in the 8th month, the following year after the Temple of GOD in Heaven is opened. Notice the exact same words in Rev.15 and 2 Chron.5 concerning the smoke/cloud of the intense presence of GOD in the Temple at the Feast of Tabernacles, and the Glory of GOD is so much that the people cannot stand in the Temple. This is a very powerful confirmation of the time line.

3. If Jesus were to come back in the 7th month, on Trumpets, Atonement or Tabernacles, it would not make any sense for Jesus to demand all of the world to immediately come up to Jerusalem for Tabernacles (Zech.14), because there would not be enough time to teach the people, prepare the people and prepare the city of Jerusalem. Ezek.39 declares that it will take 7 months to bury all of the dead bodies from the war. If all of the world were to come to Jerusalem in the very same month that Jesus returns, then they would come to a city full of smelling, nasty, dirty, bleeding, disease infested dead bodies laying all over the place. It would not be sanitary for any human. Also, Rev.14:20 says that there will be blood up to the horses bridle. That is several feet deep! People would not be able to walk or drive in the streets of Jerusalem. Therefore, it will take time to clean the streets, repair buildings, bury the dead and prepare the city for all of the people who will be coming to Jerusalem the following year.

So it is now clear that the Saints will be caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement. Then Jesus will return the following month (8th month) with those saints at the Battle of Armageddon. However, there still remains the issue of the symbolic sacrifices of wicked people as if they are the 4 specific animals that were sacrificed on the Day of Atonement every year. Here is the solution to that: Although Jesus will NOT land on Earth when the saints are caught up to Heaven at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet, HE WILL partially descend in the sky to meet the saints as they are being caught upward. 1 Thes.4:16. Plus, his kingdom DOES begin on that very same day (Rev.11:15) even though HE does NOT land on Earth until 41.5 days later at the end of the Wrath of GOD. Rev.16:15, Rev.19. Therefore, since Jesus does partially descend on the Day of Atonement, and his kingdom does begin that day, and his wrath begins that day, then it can be acceptable to consider that the sacrifice/slaughter of the wicked begins and the Day of Atonement (first day of wrath) and finishes on the last day of wrath, at the Battle of Armageddon.

If the Saints are caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement, then the Strong Delusion of the antichrist appearing in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, would automatically occur on the date of Purim.

Before these prophecies could possibly be fulfilled, we would have to see something else occur FIRST: We would HAVE to see USA attack Assad directly, thus igniting WW3 and bringing about the Abomination of Desolation= Assad in the Sky/Heaven. After seeing those events, we will be able to calculate EXACTLY 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation until the Return of Jesus Christ! It will NOT be impossible to know the date after the beginning of the countdown of the 1,335 days of Daniel 12.

The scriptures declare that when Jesus really does come back to the Earth, that it will be on the Day of the Battle of Armageddon.

The following scriptures also indicate that in the final year before Jesus returns, the wicked will be slaughtered as if they were the animals that were previously sacrificed only on the Day of Atonement. Isa.34:1-9, Numbers 29:7-11, Ezek.39:17-19, Deut.32:34-43, Rev.11:19 Please pause to read those scriptures!

The word "Atonement" in ancient Paleo-Hebrew language means "propitiation, reparation, repay, make amends by sacrifice for a wrong committed."

Also, some Jews wear their wedding garments (white robes) on the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) & their own personal weddings are called "private Yom Kippur". Because it is acknowledged that the Wedding Feast of the Messiah will be on the Day of Atonement. [Rev.19](#) declares that we will be given white robes for our Marriage Feast of the Lamb of GOD (Jesus).

But WHICH Day of Atonement? It's totally impossible for Jesus to return between 2016-2021 because Jesus does not lie & the scriptures cannot be broken. We are promised EXACTLY 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation (fake coming of Jesus, Assad appears in Heaven) until the REAL coming of Jesus. [Dan.12:6-13](#) Not one day more, Not one day less. Please Pause to read those verses. We cannot fit 1,335 days within 2016-2021. The earliest POSSIBLE Day of Atonement would be in 2022 & beyond.

Is it really impossible for anyone to ever come to know the day of Jesus' Return? [Matt.24:36](#) "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only".

"Knoweth" is current tense. It was written over 2,000 years ago. It does NOT say "will never know" or "impossible to find out". Perhaps the date had not yet been set firm. But as the date approaches, surely the date will be set!

Have you ever received a wedding invitation that did NOT have a declared date? Will the Groom know the date of the wedding, but the bride will not know? 43 "But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up".

Will Jesus come as a "thief" to his own bride? [1 Thes.5:4](#) "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief".

Why Fasting Ends in the Midst of the Day of Atonement at Sunset

All days begin and end first thing in the morning at sunrise. Most people who observe the holy days have erroneously been taught that the holy days are sunset to sunset. That is only a tradition of the Jews that they learned from pagans during their time in the Assyrian and Babylonian captivities. But we are commanded to afflict our souls (fast) on the Day of Atonement on the 10th of the 7th month starting from the sunset of the **previous** day on the 9th, which in itself also proves that the days are sunrise to sunrise, because you can not start fasting at sunset the previous day on the 9th if that same sunset begins the 10th day! That would not make any sense. ONLY by having the days go from sunrise to sunrise does it make any sense to begin fasting on the previous day on the 9th at sunset and it not yet be the 10th.

Only the **fasting and resting** for the observance of the Day of Atonement in the Autumn and the fasting from unleavened bread for the "Feast of Unleavened Bread" in the spring of the year are commanded to be observed from sunset to sunset. NONE of the other holy days carry that commandment.

There is something very unique about the Day of Atonement that explains why we fast only until sunset on the Day of Atonement, when in fact the holy day itself does not end until sunrise of the 11th. And that is the fact that the saints will be caught up into Heaven during their fasting on the Day of Atonement, thereby breaking their fast during the midst of the holy day! When we are caught up into Heaven for the Marriage Supper, we will no longer have any flesh. Our flesh will be turned into spirit. We will marry Christ and will partake in a great feast of wine and food in Heaven. That will break our fast! Therefore, every year, we break our fast in the middle of the Day of Atonement at sunset to represent that we will break our fast when we are caught up for the Marriage Supper!

How To Observe The Day of Atonement

- Fast from all foods & drinks except possibly water. Do not consume candy, chewing gum or vitamins or any other food. But medicine is acceptable if it's a medicine that you absolutely cannot do without for one day.
- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. [Lev.24](#), [Rev.2](#)
- More Prayer than usual.

- Pre-Service fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- The Day of Atonement is a High Holy Day. That means it is a commanded day of rest and a commanded day of assembly. Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online & by phone for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)

13 "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do NOT eat anything. The Day of Atonement is a commanded fast from sunset the previous day, until sunset on the Day of Atonement. I believe that you may have ONLY WATER.
- Because the Day of Atonement is a commanded time of afflicting the soul, we should also abstain from any sex during the 24 hour fast and rest. 1 Cor.7:5
- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting or fishing. (Some fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, but not the holy days.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do NOT toss a ball back & forth on this most Holy of Holy days!
- Do not go golfing.
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed.
- Do not play video games.
- Do not be on internet. (Some internet usage is acceptable on other holy days. But The Day of Atonement should be treated as different.)
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A very short causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat ANYTHING on The Day of Atonement.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.

- Do not watch ANY television.
- Do not attend any parties. Do not host any parties or celebrations of ANY kind.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver,) (unless truly needed to attend services, although I am sure that a brother or sister could give you a ride.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (And limit lengths of these if possible.)

Permissible

- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Walking (Restricted length of distance and time.)
- Walk on beach to relax or enjoy nature.
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

The Festival of Tabernacles are 7 days that picture/symbolize several things:

- A general time frame of 7,000 years for mankind, including the Millennium after Jesus Returns.
- Jesus was GOD who tabernacled in the flesh.
- We are temporarily tabernacling in the flesh. This present world and flesh is only temporary.
- The 8th Day of this Festival will be the conclusion of 7 annual Festivals/Holy Observances. (The 8th day is both a Holy Day of its own, plus an extension of the Festival of Tabernacles.)
- The true birthday of Jesus!

Claim: All law is done away (deleted) and therefore we don't need to obey God's commandment to keep the Holy Days listed in the bible.

How does GOD reply to that claim?

Deut. 12:29-32

29 When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

The same people who claim that we do not need to obey the command to keep the 7th day of the week and/or annual biblical holy days, also claim that we **must** observe Christmas and Easter which was never commanded by GOD. Yet Deut. 12 tells us that we must do what HE told us to do, and NOT do what HE did NOT tell us to do! The fact is that Christmas and Easter were ancient Islamic holidays in Assyria. Israel adopted these ancient pagan holidays in total rebellion of Deut. 12 and the first commandment to not have other gods. The observance of Holy Days (holy days) indicate what kingdom we belong to. Every kingdom has holidays. The kingdom of Satan has holidays. And The Kingdom of GOD has holidays. As the bible says "Choose you this day who you will serve!"

Jesus always observed all of the biblically commanded Holy Days, and so did all of his followers, disciples and apostles, even DECADES after HE returned to Heaven. And there is even bible prophecy of us continuing to keep the commanded bible holidays even after Jesus returns.

Zech. 14:16-19

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

The context of Zech. 14:16-19 is AFTER the Return of Jesus! It's extremely clear in Scripture that the Holy Days of Jesus are still commanded and will still be commanded after HE returns! Even for Gentiles!

Isa. 66:23

And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. (This is talking about during the Millennium after Jesus returns!)

Jesus Indicated That The Feast of Tabernacles Points To Him, NOT to Moses. And It Has New Covenant Meaning

John 7:37-39 (KJV)

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast (of Tabernacles), Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

Rev. 21:1-7

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Rev. 22:1-17

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Matthew 5:17-18

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

The animal sacrifices were very clearly removed and replaced by the one time eternal sacrifice of Jesus Christ. But his death did not remove the need to obey GOD's 10 Commandments, tithing, or the observance of the commanded days of worship of the [7th day of week](#) and the annual holy days. These days point us to Christ and to future events that are not yet fulfilled.

Holy Days Are a Seal in Our Foreheads, Identifying Who we Belong To

Exo. 13:6-9, 16

6 "Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt."

16 "And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt."

Deut. 11:16-22

16 "Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And then the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

The Commandment of the Feast of Tabernacles

Leviticus 23:33-44

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

(This is not talking about the Roman calendar, nor Jewish or Islamic calendars. We must calculate the dates of the true Holy Days via GOD's created calendar. Click here to learn how to tell time by his original created calendar and to see dates.)

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an

offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. (This 8th day is the Last Great Day that Jesus referred to in John 7:37. So the first day of the feast is the 15th day of the 7th month. Therefore the 8th day would be calculated as the 22nd day of the 7th month.)

37 These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: (Our prayers are now our offerings. Rev.8:3-4. We no longer do animal sacrifices.)

38 Beside the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days. (We no longer have to build a hut. Instead, we camp in tents. This is the modern day equivalent of erecting a temporary booth/ttabernacles to camp in. If the person is DISABLED and not able to sleep on the ground or on an blow up air bed, then they can stay in a motel. But if they are able, they must camp in a tent. NOT a camper/RV or motel. Motels, campers & RVs are NOT sufficient symbolism for our temporary & fragile bodies. Motels, campers & RV's are NOT temporary structures. They are permanent structures. You will NOT properly appreciate the symbolism of temporary tabernacles by staying in a hotel, camper or RV. Tents are required for proper obedience to Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles. ONLY people who simply CANNOT sleep on an portable air bed or sleeping bag or cot in a tent should consider a more permanent structure such as a camper/RV or hotel.)

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths (tents) seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

Deuteronomy 14:22-27

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. (The economy in ancient times was very heavily based upon animals and grains, vegetables, fruits, food. But now our economy is heavily based on money. Most people do not raise their own animals and food. The increase of our seed is now our income of money. We must give our first 10% net income to GOD. But we must also save another 10% for expenses related to the annual Feast Days. The context of this 10% in this verse is related to the feast days. So this is not talking about your first 10% given to GOD.)

23 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always. (This does NOT have to be Jerusalem until Jesus returns. Jesus has places his name spiritually upon our local city of wherever HE leads us to camp for these 8 days. Ideally, it should NOT be our normal town/city of residence. But it could be if needed.)

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: (This confirms that our tithes for the feast can be in the form of money, and not just food. We can use our 10% income to buy food, drink, rental for camp site, fuel, etc.)

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink (Alcohol), or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household, (We are to ENJOY the feast. We can drink and dance and celebrate. Many people buy each other gifts at this time. But this should not be used as an excuse to buy illegal drugs or to smoke marijuana, as those things are NOT acceptable to GOD at any time!)

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

(Some of the 10% should be given to the pastor who is hosting the feast location. Because he might have expenses for the camp ground or place to have worship services, or food for the guess, or to help someone with their camp site expenses. Also many pastors do not work a job other than ministry. Or they might only work part-time. So people should try to help their pastors with his feast expenses.)

Exodus 23:12-19

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times (**seasons**) thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread (**which includes Passover**): thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty: (**Everyone should present some money to the pastor who is hosting the feast site location just like the feast of tabernacles.**)

16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, (**Pentecost**) which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering (**Feast of Tabernacles, including the Last Great Day**), which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. (**The fruit of our labors is money.**)

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God. (**There are other Holy Days, not just 3. But these 3 specific feasts are commanded pilgrimages when we must travel to a temporary camp site to gather with other believers from out of town to a centralized location. Many people travel out of state or out of nation to gather with other true believers who they do not usually get to see in person. The males are the head of the household who represent the entire household who in ancient times might not have been able to travel which would have been very difficult for women and children in ancient times, but now is easy by car, bus, train or airplane. So now the entire family can and should attend all of the feast days.**)

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the firstfruits of thy land (**10% of your income**) thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe (**boil/ cook**) a kid (**young goat**) in his mother's milk.

Reason we call the Feast "The Fiesta"

When you look at the Hebrew, Aramaic & Greek words for "feast" in relation to the Holy Days, these words actually do NOT mean a feasting of food, but rather a party, a celebration, which of course includes a feasting of food but is much more. The word "feast" is actually an English word and does not appear in the Hebrew & Greek scriptures. Neither does "fiesta", but the Latin word "fiesta" more accurately & vividly describes what the Feast of Tabernacles is actually supposed to be. Most people that I have talked with agree that "Fiesta of Tabernacles" more accurately relays the meaning of the Hebrew & Greek words and sounds much more celebratory. It's supposed to be a Fiesta, a celebration. The Spanish language is spoken by more people on Earth than any other language other than Chinese. So to use a word that is known to so many people, is a great way to reach the Latin American population with the truth. The Latin American & Mexican population is falling for quickly for Islam. Islam is now the fastest growing religion among Hispanics. Islam is trying to evangelize everyone on Earth. The ministers of truth must also try to reach all people of all races & languages on Earth. The word "fiesta" is also one of the very few English/Latin words well known in the middle east. So by using the phrase "Fiesta of Tabernacles", we relay the true meaning of the word, while evangelizing more people on Earth, both Hebrew/Israelite and Gentile. For GOD is not willing for ANY man/person to perish, but for ALL to come to everlasting life.

How To Observe The Festival of Tabernacles

The Holy Scriptures declare that we are commanded to gather with other brothers and sisters who are following Jesus, who are NOT part of Babylon (false religious denominations). We are instructed in the Scriptures to save up a second tithe, all year to provide financial funds for the annual commanded pilgrimages. The first tithe goes to GOD via the ministry or homeless, needy, hungry, naked, prisoners, widow, orphans, or your personal ministry of giving tracts/bibles, etc. You keep and save back the second tithe to fund your travel expenses, hotel cost, food, etc to observe all the annual Holy Days.

The Bible says that three times per year, that all the male head of households are to appear before THE LORD & that they are not to appear empty handed. The three times per year is Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. We are to keep all 7 annual Festivals. But with these three, we are commanded to travel if necessary to attend services and to bring a freewill offering of any amount. In our modern times, it should not be just the male head of household, but rather, any and all members of the household that are submissive/obedient to Jesus.

Of the three annual pilgrimages, the one that is the most clear that we MUST travel for is The Festival of Tabernacles. For seven days we must temporarily dwell in a place that is NOT our normal residence. We should stay in a tent in a temporary location. This symbolizes that we are living in temporary booths of our human bodies and that this present world is only temporary.

If you CANNOT travel, such as if you have no income, then you may listen to our live broadcast of Holy Day Services via the internet or by telephone. In this way, you will be assembling with us and fulfilling the requirement to attend with others. However, it is advisable and strongly recommended that you make every effort to attend in person, ESPECIALLY for the Festival of Tabernacles. However, Jesus understands, and we understand, that there are certain situations in which it is just impossible. Therefore, we do offer the internet and telephone broadcasts for your edification.

The first day of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day, the 8th day, are commanded days of rest and commanded days of assembly.

Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of [Hanukkah](#). [Lev.24](#), [Rev.2](#)

In addition to the above,

- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

The first day, 7th day and Last Great Day (8th day) of the Festival of Tabernacles are commanded assemblies of worship and commanded rest days. The bible tells us that we are to save up our [2nd tithes](#) all year in order to fund our travels and observances of the Festival of Tabernacles and other Holy Days. Three times per year, at the Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles, we are to travel to wherever The Creator has established His Name for a commanded gathering of The Saints. For the Tabernacles, we should request/command time off from work to travel to the ordained Festival site. For 8 days, we gather together from different states/nations to worship Jesus. (Yes we do worship Jesus, Zech. 14) This is a great time of fellowship, worship, celebration & Feasting.

Things We Should NOT Do on The First Day and Last Great (8th) Day of the Festival of Tabernacles

[Isa. 58:13-14](#) (NASB)

13 "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But I do believe it will be true for most people. This list is only for the first day, 7th day of the Festival of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day (8th Day).

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do NOT go fishing. (Although fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, the annual High Holy Days are to be treated as being even MORE Holy.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The holy days are not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related to God, such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (you would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car. Traveling for out of town holy day celebrations should be done before the actual holy day.)

Permissible

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before. In fact, the Festival of Tabernacles should include feasting & celebration.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)

- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

Commanded Pilgrimages

Exodus 23:14–19 and **Deut. 16:1–17** commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to **Zech. 14**, but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. **Deut. 14:22–29** and **Deut. 26** commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

The Last Great Day immediately follows the Festival of Tabernacles. It can also be seen as the 8th Day of the Feast. It pictures Paradise, New Heavens & New Earth, the conclusion of all things and happiness forever more. It pictures us being with Jesus forever, HE as our GOD, and us as His grown Children. No more death, no more sickness, no more sin or wickedness. No more trial or suffering. Eternal Paradise.

To fully understand the requirement of observance of the Last Great Day, you really need to first read about the Feast of Tabernacles.

John 7:37-39 (KJV)

- 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

Rev. 21

- 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Rev. 22:1-17

- 1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

- 13** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.
16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.
17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Zech. 14:16-19

- 16** And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.
17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.
18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

The context of **Zech. 14:16-19** is AFTER the Return of Jesus! It's extremely clear in Scripture that the Holy Days of Jesus are still commanded and will still be commanded after HE returns!

How To Observe The Holy Days

The purpose of this list is to help people observe the weekly 7th Day & other Holy Days in a way that is edifying to the worshipper AND acceptable & Pleasing to The Almighty Creator. Doing these things remind us that it IS the HOLY day and we do not end up sleeping in all day, wasting the day or defiling the day.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of **Hanukkah**. **Lev. 24, Rev. 2**
- More Prayer than usual.
- Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- The Last Great Day is a commanded Day of Rest and a commanded day of Assembly. Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online & by phone for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc. - Write missionaries.

Things We Should NOT Do on The Holy Days

Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)

- 13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

14 Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting or fishing.
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth.
- Do not go golfing.
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed.
- Do not play video games.
- Do not be on internet except only for the purposes of GOD.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business.) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy Day celebrations. Do not host any parties except Holy Day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (you would be employing a driver) (unless truly needed to attend services, although I am sure that a brother or sister could give you a ride.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Restrict travel to services to 3 hrs or less. Do not begin journey back home until day after Last Great Day. Do not begin to disassemble campsite.)

Permissible

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)

- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Walking (Restricted length of distance and time.)
- Walk on beach to relax or enjoy nature.
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

Should We Keep Hanukkah?

Holy Days | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/hanukkah.html>

The first thing we should always do concerning any doctrine is to examine the Scriptures. What does the bible say about Hanukkah?

John 10:22-23 (KJV)

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Most people claim that this does not mean that Jesus observed this holiday. But the truth is that Jesus knew the Scriptures including the Books of Maccabees which was considered scripture at that time.

The books of Maccabees were in the Greek Septuagint which is the bible translation in use during the time of Jesus. Jesus & the apostles quoted from the Greek Septuagint. These books were also in the 1611 KJV bible and removed in 1666. They remain today in some editions of KJV & some other translations.

I have personally read the books of 1-2-3-4 Maccabees and found them to be HOLY & edifying, as well as extremely important to end time Christians. In the books of 1 & 2 Maccabees, we read the following Scriptures concerning the Fiesta of Dedication, which is now called "**Hanukkah**":

1 Macabbes 4

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is called the month Casleu in the hundred forty and eighth year, they rose up betimes in the morning, (**25th day of 9th month is not talking about our modern Roman calendar. This date would occur in our December**. Please see "The Creator's Created Calendar")

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Look, at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it (**the temple**), even in that was it dedicated with **songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals**.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the Theos/GOD of heaven, who had given them good success.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt offerings with **gladness**, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliverance and praise.

57 They **decorated** also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates and the chambers they renewed, and hanged doors upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas (Maccabees) and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel ordained, that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casleu, with mirth and gladness.

60 At that time also they built up the mount Zion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keep it, and fortified Bethsura to preserve it; that the people might have a defense against Idumea.

2 Maccabees 10:1-9

1 Now Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple and the city:

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the temple they made another altar, and striking stones they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought The (Jesus) that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Casleu.

- 6** And they kept the eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long before they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.
- 7** Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.
- 8** They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews. (**We are adopted into the Jewish family, Romans 2:28-29**)
- 9** And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

2 Maccabees 2:1-19

- 1** It is also found in the records, that Jeremias the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as it hath been signified
- 2** And how that the prophet, having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of The Lord (**Jesus**), and that they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.
- 3** And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.
- 4** It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet, being warned of Theos/God (**The Alpha & Omega**), commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of Theos/God (**Theos, The Alpha & Omega**).
- 5** And when Jeremy came thither, he found an hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.
- 6** And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not find it.
- 7** Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that Theos (**The Alpha & Omega**) gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.
- 8** Then shall the Lord show them these things, and the glory of The Lord (**Jesus**) shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honorably sanctified.
- 9** It was also declared, that he (**Solomon**) being wise offered the sacrifice **of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple**.
- 10** And as when **Moses** prayed unto The Lord (**Jesus**), the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offerings.
- 11** And Moses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.
- 12** So Solomon kept those **eight days**.
- 13** The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias; and how he founding a library gathered together the acts of the kings, and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.
- 14** In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us,
- 15** Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.
- 16** Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and **ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days**.
- 17** We hope also, that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,
- 18** As he promised in the law, **will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place**.
- 19** Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

The origin of the Fiesta of Dedication is VERY clear. It was the historical victory that our Creator gave to the Israelite people over Antiochus Epiphanes, the king of Syria. It is NOT of pagan origins.

Although the Jews have clearly added some pagan customs onto it. I will discuss that more later in this article. But Jesus knew these scriptures & the history. It was NOT coincidence that Jesus is mentioned walking at the temple at this special time of year! HE was definitely there in remembrance/observance of this holiday. If it was pagan or if HE did not observe it, I believe that John would have been certain to tell us, so that we would not assume that Jesus was observing a pagan holiday. But John felt no need to clarify.

Haggai

Haggai 1:1 and 2:10-22 declares that the foundation of the 2nd Temple (Which Antiochus defied) was laid on the 24th day of the 9th month! The day before Hanukkah! It could have been any day of the year. But GOD chose this specific date! We won't let just one little day get in our way of

believing! If the foundation was laid on the day before Hanukkah, then we can also believe that either it was dedicated on Hanukkah or else more structure was added on Hanukkah, etc. Our first worship services held in this building here was on the day before Hanukkah, but it was Hanukkah already in another time zone. We also recognize in scripture the importance of the day BEFORE holy days. We start fasting the evening before the Day of Atonement. We start fasting from unleavened bread the day before the Fiesta of Unleavened Bread. We prepare for EVERY holy day on the day before. We set up our tents on THE DAY BEFORE the Fiesta of Tabernacles, and on the day before Passover. So the foundation of the 2nd temple was laid on the day before Hanukkah. I can absolutely believe they dedicated it on Hanukkah. Then again when it was finished and dedicated it again on Hanukkah. Then defied on Hanukkah. Then cleansed on Hanukkah. Wow!

Other Hints in the Old Testament

The 7th Day Sabbath was already listed in **Lev. 23:3**. Then each annual Holy Day was listed in order.

It doesn't make sense that **Lev. 24:1-9** would be talking about only the 7th Day, immediately after talking about the Fiesta of Tabernacles. The context seems to show that the instruction was:

- Light the menorah every Holy Day including the 7th Day, AND
- There was another Holy Day celebration later in the year after the Fiesta of Tabernacles & Last Great Day.

This would be "The Fiesta of Dedication" also known as "Hanukkah" or "Festival of Lights". It is detailed in **1 Maccabees 4; 2 Mac. 2:1-19 & 2 Mac. 10:1-9**. It is observed for 8 days beginning on the 25th day of the 9th month in JE's created calendar which is in December in the Roman calendar. Christmas is a pagan copy of The Fiesta of Dedication, occurring on the 25th day of December rather than the true 25th day of the 9th month which occurs in December.

The observance of these 8 days of Dedication was observed by Solomon & Nehemiah (& possibly Moses) before it was observed by the Maccabees. It may be that **Lev. 24:1-9** is not specific about the Fiesta of Dedication but is a hint & foreshadowing of "Hanukkah".

In **2 Chron. 29:17**, King Hezekiah restored & dedicated the first temple which had been built by Solomon. It took 8 days. Although it was a different time of year, it was still 8 days of dedication of the temple.

The people had forsaken the Holy Days and King Hezekiah, under the guidance of Jesus, gave the people a 2nd chance Passover in **2 Chron. 30** and **Numbers 9**. Taking this into consideration, according to **2 Maccabees 10:1-9**, the Fiesta of Dedication is also a 2nd chance Fiesta of Tabernacles. We see that Jesus is the GOD of 2nd chances. And we also see that 8 days of dedication of the temple was celebrated by Solomon, King Hezekiah, Nehemiah & the Maccabees in 4 different time eras. Since we are now the Temple of GOD, represented by the 7 candle menorah in **Rev. 1-3**, and also considering that the bible says that there is still a literal Temple of GOD in Heaven, which will be defiled by Antiochus/Assad, it is evident that the Fiesta of Dedication should still be important to end time Christians.

Hanukkah might not be directly commanded by THE ALMIGHTY. However, it is very clearly NOT pagan.

While The Almighty commands us to abstain from all evil, AND commands us to keep His original True Festivals/Holy days, HE never tells us that we cannot or should not set any dates for commemoration of historical events and victories that HE gives us as time passes.

For example, the book of Esther tell us that Mordecai & Queen Esther started the annual Holiday Celebration of Purim. It was not commanded by The Almighty Himself. But neither does HE ever forbid it. The Scriptures NEVER speak of Purim in a negative way. It is NOT commanded by The Almighty. And it is NOT forbidden by the Almighty. In fact, I believe HE approves of it!

I firmly believe with the Power of The Holy Spirit, that if Purim or Hanukkah were pagan, it would say so in the Scriptures just like it does Christmas and Easter, which were ancient Assyrian pagan holidays that began before Moses was even born, and the Scriptures DO declare those days as pagan in **Jer. 10:1-4** and **Ezek. 8:16-18**.

Some people try to use **Deut. 12:30-32** to try to say that we should not add more holidays onto our worship in addition to what is commanded in scripture by The Creator directly. However, we must look at the context of these verses. The context is that our Creator does NOT want us adopting the PAGAN holiday of the heathen nations such as Christmas and Easter. This has NOTHING to do with Purim & Hanukkah which are NOT foreign, pagan

holidays. The books of Esther & Maccabees speak of Purim & The Fiesta of Dedication as being a celebration unto our Creator. They were praising Him, thanking Him & celebrating & commemorating the victory HE gave. There is NOTHING wrong with that. That is NOT adopting pagan worship.

Older than Maccabees

BEFORE Solomon fell to pagan worship, and while he was still obeying The Creator via the building of the temple, he observed these same 8 days! Yet that was a LONG time before the wars with Antiochus Epiphanes. It seems to me that perhaps these scriptures also hint that even Moses observed these 8 days! Also on the date of Hanukkah, exactly 1,100 years before the Maccabees, Moses and the Israelites completed construction of the curtains, doors, furniture, etc of the Tabernacle, the portable sanctuary that accompanied them during 40 years of wandering in the desert. It was the first "temple" of JE before an actual stone temple. Although, these completed parts of the Tabernacle was not assembled & used until 3 months later. Nevertheless, the fact that all of the parts were finished making on this exact date is another powerful confirmation! I believe that the Fiesta of Dedication was observed by Moses, David, Solomon, Nehemias and many other followers of The Creator in many different eras even before the time of the Maccabees.

Hanukkah is a very important historical commemoration of the victory over Antiochus Epiphanes, the Syrian king. I believe that since Bashar Assad is the same fallen angel as Antiochus, that it is very edifying AND EXTREMELY IMPORTANT to remember this victory via celebration of the Fiesta of Dedication.

Notice the Scriptures call it "the feast of dedication", not "Hanukkah". Hanukkah/Chanukkah/Chanukka/Hanukah is an Assyrian Aramaic word, so I believe that it is not good to use an Assyrian word for a day that celebrates the victory AGAINST the Syria king.

Jesus Conceived

We know for a fact that Jesus was born around the time of the Fiesta of Tabernacles, most likely the very first day thereof. We know that because the bible tells us that John the baptizer was born 6 months before Jesus, and we know from documented history when John was born. Therefore, using the same calculation, we can also determine that Jesus was conceived during or around the time of the Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah. The festival is also called "The Festival of Lights". Jesus said "I am the Light of the world", [John 8:12](#). John the apostle testified that Jesus is THE Light in [John 1](#). The Light was lit for mankind when Jesus was conceived.

Yesterday, I was hesitate to recommend lighting of the menorah or the use of lights for Hanukkah because I had read some websites which claimed that the lights associated with Hanukkah/Chanukah are pagan.

However, there was much in the articles/websites that was very clearly incorrect and the authors showed lack of discernment & lack of The Holy Ghost of Jesus. It is very clear that those websites are written by people who do NOT know Jesus.

Nevertheless, I was confronted with these websites & had to do some research & seek Jesus on these issues. And now Jesus has confirmed AGAIN & AGAIN, the original wording of my article, that YES it is also called "The Festival of Lights" & that is NOT pagan. Just because the pagans have made multiple copies of this HOLY Fiesta, doesn't mean that the true celebration should not be observed with the lighting of lights and the menorah.

The devil always copies what Jesus does. We KNOW that Christmas & all the other winter solstice & fire worship connected with Dec.25 is a COPY of what Jesus originally & always ordained for true light & truth. Easter is a copy of Passover. And all the pagan rites of December is a copy of The Fiesta of Dedication. What came first? Solomon & Nehemiah also observed the 8 days of Dedication, many years before the Maccabees. It is hinted in the scriptures that even Moses observed these days. I do believe that the Fiesta of Dedication came first. THEN the devil copied it.

Hanukkah is the 7th Fiesta of the Year

Following the list of Holy Days in order in [Lev. 23-24](#):

1. The weekly 7th Day. Yes, according to this very detailed list, the weekly Sabbath is a Holy Day or Fiesta. It is the foundational Holy Day of all Fiestas/Holy Days. If you embrace the weekly Sabbath, you MUST also embrace ALL of the Sabbaths. The 7th Day was the first Holy Day created in [Genesis 1-2](#). This first holy day is an on-going weekly Fiesta.

2. Passover & The Day of Unleavened Bread. Although western Christians have traditionally seen these as two separate Fiestas (Holy Days), Passover itself is not a commanded rest day. And it's not listed as a "Holy Convocation". The only thing we are commanded to do is to take Communion. We usually do not even have a worship service apart from a short communion service with foot washing after sunset. Also at sunset, we start fasting for 7 days from leavening. Therefore, Passover is the first day of 8 days of the Fiesta of Unleavened Bread. The Jews have traditionally called BOTH Passover & the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread by only one title "Unleavened Bread".

3. Pentecost

4. Fiesta of Trumpets

5. Day of Atonement

6. Feast of Tabernacles including the 8th Day, the Great Last Day of the Feast. [John 7:37](#) refers to the 8th day as "the last day, the great day of the feast". Therefore it is not really a separate Fiesta from Tabernacles, but rather an extended observance thereof.

7. Hanukkah for 8 nights.

The list of Holy Days does NOT stop with the last verse of [Lev. 23](#). Originally, there were no chapter & verse numbers or divisions. Mankind has added all of the chapter & verse numbers & divisions thereof. Therefore we keep reading into [Lev. 24:1-9](#) (KJV)

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the Lord continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick ([Strong's Concordance says the word was actually "Menorah"](#)) before the Lord continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual statute.

Is [Lev. 24:1-9](#) speaking only about the weekly 7th day? I do not believe so.

[Lev. 23](#) listed the 7th day FIRST. Then it lists each Fiesta in order. To understand any scripture/doctrine, we must read & consider the entire context. If we keep [Lev. 24:1-9](#) in context, it is reasonable to believe that it's talking about the NEXT Fiesta of the year after the Last Great Day of Tabernacles.

Notice in [Lev. 24:4](#), a commandment to light a menorah. The translators have ON PURPOSE hidden the word "menorah"! We do not see a specific commandment to light a menorah on any of the other Fiestas, only that a lamp was to be burning EVERY evening of EVERY day of the year whenever the Tabernacle was stationary, which would have included the Fiestas.

But only Hanukkah is directly related to the lighting of a menorah. In [Exo. 27:20-21](#) we see a command to keep a lamp burning from evening to morning EVERY night of the year in the traveling tent Tabernacle, whenever it was assembled & stationary. But that's a separate issue from Sabbaths/Fiestas.

Notice in verse 5, there was to be 12 loaves of bread or cakes. It is said in some bible commentaries that 12 loaves were replaced every week. Therefore it may be that [Lev. 24:1-9](#) may be talking about every 7 day cycle. But many things in the bible are dual. I believe that this passage of scripture is dual in referring to every 7 day weekly cycle or weekly Sabbath, as well as referring, as least in symbolic foreshadowing language, to Hanukkah.

I must also point out that I believe that Hanukkah was originally 12 days and was later shortened to 8 days. Notice in Numbers 7, that the Dedication of The Tabernacle (first temple/tent) lasted for 12 days. The Jews claim, and I believe, that the tent & furniture was completed actually on the 25th day of the 9th month, Hanukkah, but was not assembled completely for the first time until around 3 months later. Since the first Dedication was 12 days, this may be why Satan has copied Hanukkah with the "12 Day of Christmas".

I do not know why it has been shortened to 8 days. But it is clear in scripture that it has been. Perhaps because the first Tabernacle was celebrated longer due to it being the first.

It doesn't make sense for [Lev. 24](#) to be speaking only about the weekly Sabbath, since the weekly Sabbath was already discussed at the beginning of chapter 23. And there is NOT any other verse in the entire bible commanding 12 loaves every week or every Sabbath. (We no longer need to bake 12 loaves, as that was an old covenant ritual ceremonial law which has been replaced with The Bread of Life which is Jesus.)

However, it would be GOOD to continue lighting the Menorah (or just 7 candles) every Hanukkah in representation of the 7 Eras of the New Covenant Church ([Rev. 2-3](#)) and us being caught up to Jesus at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet (7th candle) & our promised victory over the King of Syria after our modern day Abomination of Desolation.

Hanukkah is the 7th Holy Day of the year. Purim is the 8th, which occurs in the 12th month.

Passover plus the 7 Day of Unleavened Bread is a total of 8 days. The Fiesta of Tabernacles plus the Last Great Day is 8 days. 7 is the number of completeness/fulfillment. But 8 represents eternity & overflowing. The Paradise of the New Heavens & New Earth is represented by the 8th Day extensions & 8th Fiesta. The Lake of Fire destroying our enemies (including Satan & all fallen angels) is presented by Purim. In the Apocrypha & Alpha & Omega Bible versions of the book of [Esther 8:13](#), it says

How ye therefore also, among your notable feasts, keep a distinct day with all festivity, that both now and hereafter it may be a day of deliverance to us and who are well disposed toward the Persians, but to those that plotted against us a memorial of destruction. And every city and province collectively, which shall not do accordingly, shall be consumed with vengeance by spear and fire: it shall be made not only inaccessible to men, but most hateful to wild beasts and birds for ever.

How to Observe

It is a time of celebration. Celebration of any major event usually includes special meals. You can have a feast on either of the 8 days. You can invite friends, sing songs, play games. [Psalm 30](#) is sung at Hanukkah. Perhaps refers to [1 Chron. 21:1-22:6](#) and/or [2 Sam. 6:17](#) and/or [2 Sam. 5:11-12](#).

If you light a menorah, make sure it does NOT contain any Assyrian writing (so called Hebrew) and also NO star of David, which is really an pagan Assyrian star.

Also do NOT use a 9 candle menorah. The 9 candle menorah is NOT found in any Holy Scripture. Only the 7 candle menorah is in Scripture. So the 9 candle menorah is of pagan origin and is part of witchcraft. There is nothing about "nine" in the scriptures related to the Fiesta of Dedication.

The story of the oil in the temple lasting 8 days also cannot be found in the Scriptures. It is in the Jewish witchcraft Babylonian Talmud (Shabbat 21b). The story of oil lasting 8 days/nights MIGHT be true, but I am not sure of it, and the origin would be in the Talmud which cannot be trusted. Just because the Jews have added some pagan customs, such as the 9 candle menorah, to the holiday does NOT prove the celebration itself as evil, as long as we do not partake in the pagan customs themselves.

It is acceptable to light a 7 candle menorah as part of your worship toward Jesus. The 7 candle menorah is NOT pagan & is written about in Scripture as part of the worship equipment in the temple, but is symbolic of the NEW Covenant Church, [Rev. 1-3](#)! You can light all 7 candles for all 8 nights, keeping 7 candles burning on both the 7th & 8th night.

You do NOT need to follow Jewish tradition of 8-9 candles, which is a pagan custom!

You do NOT need to light only 1 candle on the first night, then 2 on the second night and so on. That's only a tradition of man. In the Bible, they always lit all 7 lights every 7th Day, every Holy Day, every Fiesta and all 8 nights of Hanukkah.

You also should avoid playing the "dreidel" which is a Jewish custom game which includes the use of Assyrian letters.

You do not need to add Jewish customs onto your celebration of the Fiesta of Dedication. It is not our goal to be like Jews & Hebrews, but rather it is our goal to worship Jesus and learn from the Holy Day.

Giving of gifts within the household & among true believers is not pagan. The Scriptures tell us that the giving of gifts was part of the observance of Purim, another historical & important victory that Jesus gave us against our enemies. It is best to NOT give any gifts to people who partake in Christmas. It could be confused with being a xmas gift. If you give a gift, it would make it even more difficult for people to NOT give you a Christmas gift. If you have a friend who does NOT keep Christmas, and who understands that the Festival of Dedication is not pagan, then I think it is fully acceptable to give them gifts.

It is fully acceptable to give your husband, wife, children, parents gifts for the Festival of Dedication, IF they understand that this is NOT a Christmas gift and that it is part of the Festival of Dedication.

Reading the account of the origin of the Festival SHOULD be part of commemoration. Children need to be taught what it means, and how it relates to our CURRENT fight against the King of Syria. Other than special meals, and gifts within the household & among true brethren, it's a great time to sing songs & read the bible and think about Jesus giving us the victory over our enemies, especially against Assad. It would be acceptable for a congregation to have a special service. Special decorations would be acceptable, [1 Macc. 4:27](#).

We observe the Festival of Dedication because Jesus is going to give us the Victory against the evil Assyrian king, NOT because it's a Hebrew/Jewish tradition. To say that it's a "Jewish thing" is no different than foolishly & ignorantly saying that the keeping of the 7th Day is a "Jewish thing". This celebration should not become part of a Hebrew roots mindset. The Festival of Dedication really has nothing to do with "Hebrew/Jewish" and has everything to do with Jesus giving us the ultimate victory against Assad at the end of the Tribulation. Therefore, it's EXTREMELY IMPORTANT TO THE END TIME FOLLOWERS OF Jesus THE CHRIST!

8" Brass Menorah with Seven Branches \$34.95 + S/H

6" \$24.95

These menorahs do NOT contain any Assyrian letters or pagan star or symbols of any kind. They are PERFECT! I do NOT receive any money or credit for referring these menorahs. [RedSkyTrader.com](#)

Instead of buying a menorah, you can also purchase 7 "tea candles" which can also be purchased at the "Dollar Tree" store in the USA for only \$1.00 for a bag or a box of several. For children's fun, (and adults too) you can use a search engine to look up "paper plate menorah" and "Popsicle sticks menorah" to make pretend menorahs that do not use real fire.

Purim and The Festival/Fiesta of Dedication praises Jesus for Ultimate Future Victory over our enemies!

Isaiah 10:24

Therefore thus says the Lord GOD of hosts, "O My people who dwell in Zion, do not fear the Assyrian who strikes you with the rod and lifts up his staff against you, the way Egypt did.

Let's commemorate the Victory that Jesus gave us in the time of the Maccabees, in foreshadowing of our very soon Victory against the fallen angel of Assad/Antiochus! Hanukkah represents the ultimate victory that Jesus will give to us against our enemies including the president of North Korea and Putin of Russia and the president of China and against Islam and communism. We celebrate the two holidays of Hanukkah and Purim that represent Victory against our enemies because Jesus will double repay their sins and double repay us as well for our good works. Double celebration of victory!

All of the Holy Days in the Bible remind us of past historical events AND ALSO of the future prophetic events & the plan of Salvation. The Fiesta of Dedication reminds us of past military victories AND of future victories & that Jesus Himself will return to destroy Assad/Antiochus ONCE & FOR ALL. That's worthy of celebration!

Below are some quotations from <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanukkah>

...also known as the Festival of Lights and Feast of Dedication, is an eight-day Jewish holiday commemorating the re-dedication of the Holy Temple (the Second Temple) in Jerusalem at the time of the Maccabean Revolt against the Seleucid Empire of the 2nd century BC. Hanukkah is observed for eight nights and days, starting on the 25th day of Kislev according to the Hebrew calendar, which may occur at any time from late November to late December in the Gregorian calendar.

The story of Hanukkah is preserved in the books of the First and Second Maccabees

The Jewish historian Titus Flavius Josephus narrates in his book, Jewish Antiquities XII, how the victorious Judas Maccabeus ordered lavish yearly eight-day festivities after rededicating the Temple in Jerusalem that had been profaned by Antiochus IV Epiphanes. Josephus does not say the festival was called Hanukkah but rather the "Festival of Lights"

Now Judas celebrated the festival of the restoration of the sacrifices of the temple for eight days, and omitted no sort of pleasures thereon; but he feasted them upon very rich and splendid sacrifices; and he honored God, and delighted them by hymns and psalms. Nay, they were so very glad at the revival of their customs, when, after a long time of intermission, they unexpectedly had regained the freedom of their worship, that they made it a law for their posterity, that they should keep a festival, on account of the restoration of their temple worship, for eight days. And from that time to this we celebrate this festival, and call it Lights. I suppose the reason was, because this liberty beyond our hopes appeared to us; and that thence was the name given to that festival.

The eight-day re-dedication of the temple is described in 1 Maccabees 4:36

A story similar in character, and obviously older in date, is the one alluded to in 2 Maccabees 1:18 et seq according to which the relighting of the altar fire by Nehemiah was due to a miracle which occurred on the 25th of Kislev, and which appears to be given as the reason for the selection of the same date for the re-dedication of the altar by Judah Maccabee. In the Christian Greek Scriptures, it is stated that Jesus was at the Jerusalem Temple during "the Feast of Dedication and it was winter", in John 10:22–23

Divine Confirmations:

And now I am coming to the realization that we will be holding our first services in our new ministry building on the day just before the first day of the Festival of Dedication. That is EXTREMELY significant! The Maccabee family re-dedicated the Temple. We are dedicating a new ministry building! WOW! Praise Jesus!

A year later, on the day that I updated & edited this article, I preached a sermon, which Jesus had given me the night before, which was entitled "Hear What the Spirit is Saying" & included **John 10:1–6** (NASB)

1 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber.

2 But he who enters by the door is a shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.

4 When he puts forth all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice.

5 A stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers."

6 This figure of speech Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what those things were which He had been saying to them.

Then later that night, Jesus showed me MORE of the SAME chapter:

22 At that time the Feast of the Dedication took place at Jerusalem;

23 it was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple in the portico of Solomon.

24 The Jews then gathered around Him, and were saying to Him, "How long will You keep us in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly."

25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe; the works that I do in My Father's name, these testify of Me.

- 26** But you do not believe because you are not of My sheep.
27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

Therefore, what I had preached earlier that day was in context of Hanukkah, but I did not even know it! This is an extremely POWERFUL, DIVINE Confirmation which cannot be denied by anyone with even an ounce of Faith!

By the way, it is my practice to use the word "Fiesta" instead of "festival" or "feast", because the original Greek/Hebrew word in scripture does not really mean a feast of food, although a special meal is certainly part of celebration. The Latin translation/word "Fiesta" gives spice to the word & is more accurate to the meaning of "celebration, party, laugh, sing & dance".

Yes, I WILL be observing and celebrating these Holidays of Victory in JOY in Jesus Name, and I really encourage all end time followers of Jesus Christ to do the same!

Sincerely In Jesus Name,
Apostle Tim of Tennessee, I Saw The Light Ministries

Assad is Antiochus Epiphanes, the fallen angel who did not really die, and has returned to wage war against the end time Saints of Jesus.
Please note that we do NOT follow the dates of the Jewish calendar or other groups. We always calculate the actual date in accordance to Jesus' created calendar.

Is Purim for Christians or Jews Only?

Holy Days | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/hanukkah.html>

(Please take the time to pray BEFORE reading this article. Then please read entire article before making final judgment. Proverbs 18:13)

Purim began in the book of Esther as a celebration of the victory of the Jews over their Persian enemies who plotted genocide against the entire Jewish race. Esther's uncle Mordecai made an official decree in the Kingdom of Persia that the new Holiday of Purim be celebrated on the 14th and 15th days of the Assyrian Babylonian month "Adar" which is the 12th month in the created calendar of the Almighty. In the modern Roman Catholic calendar that is used by most people today (even protestants and atheists) in western civilization, this usually occurs in March or April. Most people believe this holiday is only for the Jews and is not important to modern day new covenant Christians. This article will shine more light upon this subject.

The reasons that most Christians believe that Purim is for Jews only are as follows:

1. It only mentions the Jews observing it in the book of Esther.
2. Most Christians believe that there is no longer any law that must be observed by new covenant Christians.
3. The Almighty never directly commanded the observance. It was declared to be observed by Mordecai.
4. It is believed that it has no relevance to today (our modern times), nor to the future.

We will now examine each of these objections to new covenant Christians observing Purim:

Objection 1. The Bible only mentions the Jews observing Purim.

Romans 2:28-29 (KJV)

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Romans 9:6-8

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

So you can see from the above bible verses that new covenant, born again Christians ARE spiritual Jews in the eyes of the Almighty (GOD). As followers of JESUS, we MUST think spiritually. **Romans 8:6** "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." The bible is a spiritual book and we are to be spiritually minded people. **John 4:23-24** "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth". As spiritually minded followers of The Almighty Creator, we should come to understand that Purim has significance to all followers of Christ worldwide. The reason that the Persians/Iranians hated the Jews was not only because of race and color, but because the pagan Persians hated The GOD of the Jews, and also seek to steal their birthright. The birthright issue goes back to Ishmael, and also to Esau. The many accounts in the scriptures/bible about Ishmael, Esau, pagans, hatred against the Israelites, etc effect all true believers of all ages, not just the Jews. The book of Esther, including Purim, is in the bible NOT just for the physical Jews, but for ALL people who are willing to worship GOD in spirit and truth, thus also for spiritual Jews, i.e. all born again new covenant Christians. The enemies of the Jews are the enemies of Christians. The Victory that The Almighty gave to Mordecai, Esther and the Jews over the murderous pagans, was a Victory for all followers of "The Way, the Truth and the Life". Plus, again, according to the Holy Scriptures, if we are truly saved (have **The Holy Ghost** of JESUS living inside of us), we are adopted into the Jewish family and are considered Israelites and Jews by GOD. Read Romans 11 to learn about gentiles being grafted into the same family tree. Plus, the bible tells us to "Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and

weep with them that weep", [Romans 12:15](#). Therefore, we SHOULD celebrate/keep/observe Purim for at least these reasons:
True Christians are Spiritual Jews. We serve GOD in Spirit and in Truth. [Romans 10:12](#) For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
The enemies of the Jews are the enemies of Christians. Those that bless them shall be blessed, those that curse them shall be cursed.
If the Jews mourn or rejoice, we also mourn or rejoice, as the hatred of the pagans against us is because of their hatred of the GOD of Israel. Differences in race should have NOTHING to do with whether or not we celebrate holidays that have spiritual significance in the united Kingdom of GOD.

[Esther 9:27 Alpha & Omega Bible](#) "AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) ESTABLISHED IT, AND THE JEWS TOOK UPON THEMSELVES, AND UPON THEIR SEED, AND UPON THOSE THAT WERE JOINED TO THEM TO OBSERVE IT, NEITHER WOULD THEY ON ANY ACCOUNT BEHAVE DIFFERENTLY: BUT THESE DAYS WERE TO BE A MEMORIAL KEPT IN EVERY GENERATION, AND CITY, AND FAMILY, AND PROVINCE. (Not just for the Jews, but also to anyone who celebrates the victory that JESUS gives of Good over evil.)

28 AND THESE DAYS OF THE PHRURAE, SAID THEY SHALL BE KEPT FOR EVER, AND THEIR MEMORIAL SHALL NOT FAIL IN ANY GENERATION".

Objection 2. Most Christians believe that there is no longer any law that must be observed by new covenant Christians.

This excuse cannot be used concerning Purim because Purim was NOT part of the law of Moses or old covenant. It is NOT a matter of law in this case. Law and old and new covenants have NOTHING to do with Purim. It is simply a celebration of victory for GOD's people against our enemies. It is a commemoration of a very important, biblical, historical event which should be important to ALL Christians of all ages, not just the Jews, thousands of years ago.

But also, concerning the issue of law, it's important to realize that there MUST BE SOME law still intact. Most Christians would agree that we still must pay [tithes](#). Most would also agree with "Thou shall have no other gods before me", "Thou shall not steal", "Thou shall not commit adultery" and "Thou shall not kill". Yet, when it comes to obeying "Thou shall rest on the 7th Day", or the observance of biblical Holy Days, all of a sudden, the same believer of these laws, says that ALL Law was done away!

Most modern day Christians believe that we ABSOLUTELY MUST observe [Sunday](#), [Christmas](#) and [Easter](#), as if the bible COMMANDS that we observe those days. Yet the bible NEVER commands those days. So it seems to me, that the belief of "all law is done away" is a hypocritical excuse by people who DON'T want to obey what the bible truly commands, while choosing to follow the traditions of man as if they are the Law of GOD. [Mark 7:7-9](#)

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Objection 3. The Almighty never directly commanded the observance. It was declared to be observed by Mordecai.

The Almighty is looking for people who will freely/voluntarily worship Him. Does HE always HAVE TO COMMAND you to worship Him? Although, GOD Himself never directly commanded the observance of Purim, was it not GOD who was working in/with Mordecai? Was it not GOD who gave the victory? Was it not GOD who saved the Jews? Was it not GOD who inspired ALL Old Testament Scripture? [2 Tim. 3:16](#) "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness". Does Purim celebrate the victory given by the same GOD that will give us victory in our day? Did not the same GOD of Moses and Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Paul, also work in Esther and Mordecai?

If the leaders that GOD ordained, declared a holiday, should not the citizens of The Kingdom of GOD, throughout all generations continue to observe those appointed holidays? People today in every nation still observe holidays appointed by presidents/kings that lived generations ago. The ancient holidays of our modern nations are important to us because they are commemorations of events worthy to be remembered. How much more important to have holidays of remembrance in the Kingdom of GOD so that we do not forget the lessons of history and how that GOD has always given His people the final victory! We should freely worship The Almighty utilizing the holidays ordained by HIM, and instituted by His Servants. Was it not The Almighty that ordained the victory of Purim?

Objection 4. It is believed that Purim has no relevance to today (our modern times), nor to the future.

Were historical events in the bible recorded for our edification today? Is all scripture profitable? **2 Tim. 3:6**. Is the GOD of Mordecai and Esther still alive? Do Jews still exist? Are we spiritual Jews? Does the hatred against Jews still exist? Does the hatred against Israel still exist? Does the devil still exist? Are the devil and his workers (pagan heathens) STILL trying to exterminate the Jews AND Christians alike? GOD gave the Jews victory in that battle thousands of years ago, but isn't the war still raging? Could we not be inspired and encouraged by the observance of Purim? Wouldn't it be fruitful to keep/observe Purim? Would Purim help to teach our children the Faithfulness and Power of GOD?

Ezekiel 38 tells us that in our end time generation, that the Persians will invade Israel again!

The **Ezekiel 38** prophecy foretells an end time World War 3 (Gog Magog War) invasion of Israel by Persia AND MANY OTHER nations who are their allies. JEsus has taught me that "Gog Magog" refers to Russia and China, who are the most important allies of Persia/Iran. Iran was always known as Persia until 1935. The Scriptures also identify Bashar Assad, the president of Syria, as the end time "Son of Perdition", who most Christians call "The Antichrist". It is also important to understand that "the mountains of Israel" that are invaded in Ezekiel 38 is referring to the USA, Israel AND the British Commonwealth including Australia, New Zealand, England and South Africa. So it will NOT just be an invasion of the Jewish nation in the middle east, Judah, that people call "Israel", but rather a worldwide war that will effect all nations. Therefore, once we understand who "Israel" is, and who Persia and "Gog Magog" are, and how soon this war will occur, then it's easier to understand how the divine account of Purim, and the modern observance of it by all Christians, can be a VERY SIGNIFICANT edification to us today! Purim of the Old Testament foreshadows an end time Purim. The muslims and communists do not want to murder only all the Jews, but also all Christians! The war is NOT limited to only Persia and the Jews. The war of the devil is against ALL followers of JEsus worldwide and in all ages. By reading and learning the lessons of the book of Esther, and by observing Purim, we are reminded of the assurance of GOD's Promises and Faithfulness to give His People the Final Victory over the devil and his demonic armies. As Christians, we are The Army of THE LORD and Victory is Ours!

End Time Foreshadowings in the Book of Esther

Parts of the book of Esther have been removed from most modern bibles including the King James Version. But in the Holy Greek Septuagint, the bible that JEsus and the apostles used, and restored in **The Alpha & Omega Bible**, it says in **Esther 1:1**

"IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ARTAXERXES THE GREAT KING, ON THE FIRST DAY OF NISAN, MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE SON OF JARIUS, THE SON OF SEMEIAS, THE SON OF CISAU, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, A JEW DWELLING IN THE CITY SUSA (**in Iran**), A GREAT MAN, SERVING IN THE KING'S PALACE, SAW A DREAM VISION. NOW HE WAS OF THE CAPTIVITY WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED CAPTIVE FROM JERUSALEM, WITH JACHONIAS THE KING OF JUDEA.

AND THIS WAS HIS DREAM: BEHOLD, VOICES AND A NOISE, THUNDERS AND EARTHQUAKE, TUMULT UPON THE EARTH. AND, BEHOLD, TWO GREAT SERPENTS (**Antichrist & False Prophet symbolized by Gabatha And Tharrha**) CAME FORTH, BOTH READY FOR CONFLICT, AND THERE CAME FROM THEM A GREAT VOICE, AND BY THEIR VOICE EVERY NATION WAS PREPARED FOR BATTLE, EVEN TO FIGHT AGAINST THE NATION OF THE JUST. (**Haman's attempt against the Jews symbolized the Gog Magog War & later, the Battle of Armageddon**) AND, BEHOLD, A DAY OF GLOOM AND DARKNESS, (**the Great**) TRIBULATION AND WRATH, OPPRESSION AND GREAT CONSUNION UPON THE EARTH. AND ALL THE RIGHTEOUS NATION WAS TROUBLED, FEARING THEIR OWN AFFLICTIONS; AND THEY PREPARED TO DIE, AND CRIED TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): AND FROM THEIR CRY THERE CAME AS IT WERE A GREAT RIVER FROM A LITTLE FOUNTAIN, EVEN MUCH WATER. AND LIGHT AND THE SUN AROSE. AND (these) ENGULFED THE HONORABLE. AND THE LOWLY WERE EXALTED. AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WHO HAD SEEN THIS VISION AND WHATTHEOS (The Alpha & Omega) DESIRED TO DO, HAVING AWOKE, KEPT IT IN HIS HEART, AND DESIRED BY ALL MEANS TO INTERPRET IT, EVEN TILL NIGHT. AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) RESTED QUIET IN THE PALACE WITH GABATHA AND THARRHA THE KING'S TWO CHAMBERLAINS, EUNUCHS WHO GUARDED THE PALACE. AND HE HEARD THEIR REASONING AND SEARCHED OUTTHEIR PLANS, AND LEARNED THAT THEY WERE PREPARING TO LAY HANDS ON KING ARTAXERXES: AND HE INFORMED THE KING CONCERNING THEM. AND THE KING EXAMINED THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS, AND THEY CONFESSED, AND WERE EXECUTED. AND THE KING WROTE THESE THINGS FOR A MEMORIAL: ALSO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WROTE CONCERNING THESE MATTERS. AND THE KING COMMANDED MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) TO ATTEND IN THE PALACE, AND GAVE GIFTS FOR THIS SERVICE. AND AMAN (Haman) THE SON OF AMADATHES THE BUGEAN WAS HONORABLE IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, AND HE ENDEAVORED TO HURT MARDOCHAEUS (**Mordecai**) AND HIS

PEOPLE, BECAUSE OF THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS OF THE KING. (Although Gabatha & Tharrha, and later Haman, were first fulfillments, the main fulfillment will be in the end time.)"

Esther 8:13 "...DO YOU THEREFORE ALSO, AMONG YOUR NOTABLE FEASTS, KEEP A DISTINCT DAY WITH ALL FESTIVITY, THAT BOTH NOW AND HERAFTER IT MAY BE A DAY OF DELIVERANCE TO US AND WHO ARE WELL DISPOSED TOWARD THE PERSIANS, BUT TO THOSE THAT PLOTTED AGAINST US A MEMORIAL OF DESTRUCTION. AND EVERY CITY AND PROVINCE COLLECTIVELY, WHICH SHALL NOT DO ACCORDINGLY, SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH VENGEANCE BY SPEAR AND FIRE (symbolizing The Lake of Fire): IT SHALL BE MADE NOT ONLY INACCESSIBLE TO MEN, BUT MOST HATEFUL TO WILD BEASTS AND BIRDS (symbolizing raptor birds of Ezek.39:17 Rev.19:17) FOR EVER...."

How To Observe Purim

Purim is NOT a commanded rest day (Sabbath). Therefore, you do not HAVE to call off from work or school. Although it's also not a commanded day of gathering for worship, it would be very good to attend or listen to special worship services. I Saw The Light Ministries will provide a LIVE audio broadcast of our special Purim worship services/sermon. That broadcast will also be saved in the archives so that you can listen to it at any time later. It would be good to eat a special feast/meal in celebration. Please be sure to read the entire book of Esther BEFORE or during Purim. Lighting a candle or menorah, as we do on every 7th Day and every Holy Day would also be good and acceptable. Extra prayer and worship on this special Holiday/Holy Day of The Kingdom would be appropriate and highly encouraged.

Dates for Purim

- 2017: March 12-13
- 2018: March 31- April 1
- 2019: March 20-21
- 2020: March 8-9
- 2021: March 27-28

Blood Moons of 2015 Mark The Exact Times of Jesus Birth And Death!

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/bloodmoon.html>

You have never read this from any other website. I have never heard or read this from any other website or ministry. These are Major Revelations given to me via The Holy Spirit! This Article is in 2 Sections:

Section 1: Blood Moon of April 4, 2015 Marks Exact Time & Date of Jesus Death.

Section 2: Blood Moon of Sept. 27, 2015 Marks The Exact Date of Jesus Birth

Section 1: Blood Moon of April 4, 2015 Marked The Exact Time & Date of The Anniversary of Jesus Death:

First, Let's acknowledge the date and time of the Blood Moon (Full Lunar Eclipse) of April 4, 2015. It was on April 4, 2015.

Partial umbral eclipse begins: 5:16 a.m. CDT (Central Daylight Time, USA),

Total eclipse begins: 6:58 a.m. CDT (7:58 a.m. Eastern Time)

Greatest (TOTAL) eclipse: 7:00 a.m. CDT (8 a.m. Eastern Time), (12:00 UTC)

Total eclipse ends: 7:03 a.m. CDT (8:03 Eastern Time)

The Greatest (time it is most total eclipse) was at 12:00:14 UTC (Universal Time Coordinated).

The time zone in Jerusalem, Israel is called "Israel Standard Time" or "Israel Time". It is UTC+02:00 Nov-March. UTC+3 April -October.

So in April, Israel Time is UTC+3. Since the Total Eclipse was at 12:00 UTC, it was 3 pm Israel Time.

We know that Jesus died at 3 pm in Jerusalem! Matthew 27:45 which everyone agrees is speaking of 3 pm.

So we have now confirmed that the total lunar eclipse, blood moon, occurred at precisely the time of day that Jesus died.

Now, let's talk about the date that HE died.

Most people have been taught that Jesus died on the 14th of the 1st month in the Hebrew Calendar which is Passover Day. Since Jesus is our Passover, it makes sense that He would die on Passover, that is, if we ASSUME when HE died. But let's stick with the facts and not assume. The Bible is very clear that Jesus kept the Passover with HIS disciples on Passover Day. HE did NOT observe it a day early as many people try to claim without any proof. Notice:

Matthew 26:17-21 (KJV)

17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

It's important to understand that the Jews have 2 different names that they use interchangeably for this Holy Day(s). They call it "Passover" AND "Unleavened Bread". Christians who observe Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread distinguish between the 2 festivals. We call only the 14th "Passover" and the next 7 days "Unleavened Bread". But the Jews use both terms for all 8 days, and many Jews observe only 7 days total. So with that understanding, the context is very clear that it was already Passover Day, it was the day that the disciples of Jesus killed and ate the Passover Lamb. It would NOT yet be the next day, which Christians call the first day of Unleavened Bread. There is NO reason to believe that Jesus was observing the Passover a day early OR a day late. HIS disciples gave no indication that it was unusually early to observe the Passover. It is important to remember that Jesus died without any sin. HE would NOT have incorrectly observed the Passover on any different day other than the 14th of the 1st month as commanded in Scripture (**Deut. 12:32**). It is also important to understand that although the Jews observe the days from sunset to sunset, They did

NOT learn the sunset to sunset doctrine until they learned it in Babylon from pagans. Jesus observed the times and festivals on the correct dates and by the correct timing. Notice in the above verses that it was ALREADY the Feast of Unleavened Bread (1st day of Passover) BEFORE Sunset! Then when the sunset came, they sat down and ate the Passover Lamb and The LORD's Supper and then Jesus instituted the new covenant method of observing Passover Day with the bread and wine, followed by foot washing. Later that night of the 14th, HE was arrested. The next day, in the morning of the 15th, on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread (by Christian terms), Jesus was placed upon the cross. Then HE died on the 15th. NOT on the 14th as most people have been taught. This is HUGE, because HE died at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover lambs. There was a dispute among the Jews about what day to sacrifice and eat the passover. Some, correctly did it on the 14th just like Jesus also did. But the Pharisees sacrificed the passover on the 15th. That is historical record. So when Jesus died on the 15th, at 3 pm, HE died at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover. What a TREMENDOUS statement that made to the Pharisees!

And there was a solar eclipse!!!!

Matt,27:45

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Mark 5:33

And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

So, It is VERY clear that Jesus died at 3 pm on the 15th of the 1st Month in GOD's Created Calendar.

Now, let's determine what REAL date was April 4, 2015. April is a pagan roman name within the pagan roman calendar handed down to our generation from the Catholic Church. If you study the article about how to read [GOD's Created Calendar](#), you will see that March 21 was the first day of the 1st Month in the true Calendar that GOD/Jesus created. Recognizing the truth that the days go from sunrise to sunrise, we come to the conclusion that April 4, 2015 was the 15th day of the 1st month. Remember that the Blood Moon, Lunar TOTAL Eclipse occurred at 3 pm Israel Time, which we have determined to be the 15th day, the 1st day of Unleavened Bread. This BLOOD moon marked the PRECISE moment of the anniversary of the death of Jesus Christ, our Messias!!!!!!!!!!

Objection:

John 13:1 says Jesus kept the Passover BEFORE Passover.

Answer:

John 13:1-2 (KJV)

1 "Now before ([Greek #4253 pro](#)) the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him".

The Greek word 4253 can mean "up front" as in "in the beginning" or "first part of" or "immediately". The other gospels use the Greek word Strong's G4413 - protos, of which the root word is the same as in **John 13:1** "pro". The context of the verse and following verse shows that it is the Passover. If "before" in this verse means "a day before", then the verse makes no sense (unless there are missing verses between verse 1 & 2). Only with the understanding that the Greek word "Pro" in this verse means "In the First of" does the verse make sense.

We must also consider it WITH the other gospels. Not apart from. All the other gospels confirm that **John 13:1** means in the first day of the Feast. We can never use only one verse to prove something. Therefore **John 13:1** is not evidence of Jesus observing Passover on the wrong day, in fact, it confirms that it was the first day of the 7-8 day festival.

So, why did Jesus decide to create a Blood Moon (Full Lunar eclipse) on the exact moment of HIS death over 2,000 years later?

Well, it was a solar eclipse when HE died, and a lunar eclipse on this anniversary. In the book of Exodus, the children of Israel were led out of Egypt, across the Red Sea, by Jesus HIMSELF (**Jude 5, Eph.4:5, Romans 10:9**) who appeared in a pillar of FIRE (represented in the SUN solar eclipse) and

a pillar of cloud (represented by the lunar eclipse of the shadow of Earth casting on the moon). This great sign in the heavens on April 4, 2015 is GOD speaking to the people. (Although these blood moons are NOT mentioned in Scripture. These are NOT the events of the book of Revelation). It is a SIGN proving that HE is GOD and that He is in Control of the sun, moon and the entire Earth. It also shows that HE saw the end from the beginning, as HE calculated the movement of the universe time clock of the sun, moon, stars and planets, even before the foundations of the world, to come to this present time. Even as Jesus led the physical Israelite's out of Egypt on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread thousands of years ago, HE now wants to lead us out of spiritual Egypt, that is sin. HE wants us to come out of sin. That is the new covenant meaning of keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread. For 7 days we do not allow ourselves to eat any leavening (baking soda, etc) and we do not allow any leavening in our homes during the 7 days of this festival (A Holiday of The Kingdom of GOD). The leavening represents sin. Leavening puffs up. Sin puffs up. Sin results in pride. Therefore we are obedient to Jesus to observe these HolyDays (Holidays) of the Kingdom of GOD as instructed in the Holy Bible.

1 Corinthians 5

Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

1 Corinthians 7-8

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

1 Corinthians 11:23-29

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood: **this do ye**, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. ("as oft as you drink it" does NOT mean drink it often. It does NOT say drink it often. It says as often as you do. There is a huge difference. The context shows that it is something that we do UNTIL HE comes, so the "often" is every year, year after year, after year. It makes no sense to observe Thanksgiving on May 27. It makes no sense to observe the 4th of July on Sept. 24 or weekly/daily/monthly. Observing July 4 only one day a year makes it more significant. We observe important events only ON THE DATE of the event. We observe Passover Communion on the 14th day of the 1st month in GOD's Created Calendar (in March-April) on the day that Jesus instituted it, which was on Passover Day.)

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

It is clear that the apostle Paul, being a preacher of the New Covenant, did NOT believe that the Feast Days of THE LORD were done away with. Instead, He taught how to keep the Feast Days in the New Covenant meaning. Passover and the Day of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Feast of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, Feast of Tabernacles, the Last Great Day and the weekly Sabbath Day, ALL have tremendous New Covenant meaning for the Followers of Jesus Christ. Jesus observed these days and HIS disciples and the apostles continued to keep the Holidays of The Kingdom of GOD even after the Resurrection. And there are Bible Scriptures which declare that we will still be observing these days in the millennium rule of Jesus Christ on the Earth after HE returns.

Section 2: Blood Moon of Sept. 27, 2015 Marks The Exact Date of Jesus Birth:

The Last Blood Moon of the Blood Moon Tetrad will be on Sept.27, 2015 at 10:47 pm Eastern time which in the middle east will already be Sept.28 which is the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Different groups observe the dates of the Feast Days on different dates. See our Holy Day Calendar & How to tell time by GOD's created calendar of the sun, moon and stars.

Now, let's study when Jesus was born:

Most people assume that Jesus was born on December 25 because that's what we are taught when we are kids and then when we grow up, we do not question what we were taught by our family, society and the churches of men. The fact is that there is no way that Jesus could have been born in December. **It would be too cold for the sheep and shepherds to be out at night.**

Luke 2:8

"And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night".

It is well known that the custom of the shepherds was to have shelter for their sheep in the cold winter nights. NOT be outside with them. The Book of Luke also tells us that the reason that Joseph & Mary went to Bethlehem was to pay their taxes.

Luke 2:1-6

- 1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed.)
- 2 And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.
- 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
- 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; because he was of the house and lineage of David,
- 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
- 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

The census was also done at the same time as the tax collection. **It is well known that the tax collections and census did NOT occur in the winter months but rather the tax/census times were during the 3 annual pilgrimages of Passover, Pentecost & the Feast of Tabernacles** when everyone would be traveling to Jerusalem anyways. It would be too hard on the people to make the long distance trip by foot and camel at an inconvenient time of the year, so the authorities of the time always made the census/tax collection at the already appointed times for travel at the Feast Days. Bethlehem was only a few miles from Jerusalem and would be overflowing with visitors because of the Feast, thereby explaining why there was no room at the inn.

There is really no reason to believe that Jesus was born in December or any other winter month. There is absolutely no evidence to lean in that direction. **The December 25th custom was adopted by the Roman Catholic Church because Dec.25 was already observed as the pagan holiday of the birth of the sun and of pagan gods.** December 25th and the days before and after this date was observed by pagans for thousands of years before Jesus was born. It was observed with evergreen trees (**Jer. 10**), mistletoe, yule logs, burning lights, exchanging gifts and feasting. All in the name of false gods. The Roman Catholic Church claimed that by observing the birthday of Jesus on the date of this ancient pagan holiday that maybe they could convert the pagans to Christianity. The Roman custom was then passed down to the Lutheran Church and all the other groups that grew from the pagan embracing mother church of the Roman Catholic Church. Then it was passed down to the daughter churches (Methodist, Baptist, Pentecostal & other protestants) which were birth from those groups.

We CAN determine the True Date of Jesus' Birth by looking at the conception and birth of His Cousin, John The Baptizer. John the Baptizer's mother, Elizabeth, was in her sixth month of pregnancy when Jesus was conceived.

Luke 1:1-37

- 1 "Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
- 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
- 3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
- 4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.
- 5 **There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the**

daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 **And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible".

History documents that the course of service of Zacharias was June 13-19. (E.W. Bullinger, The Companion Bible , 1974, Appendix 179, p. 200).

It was between June 13-19 that the angel told Zacharias that his wife would conceive. See verses 9-13.

He then went home and she conceived. vs.23-24

So, she would have conceived pretty soon after June 19.

9 months later would be mid-late March. So John was born in mid-late March, probably around Passover.

Since Jesus was conceived when John's mom was 6 months pregnant, (vs.26), John was 6 months older than Jesus. Jesus would be born 6 months after John. 6 months after mid-late March would be mid-late September. (Jesus was conceived probably around Hanukkah, HE is the Light of the world) Of course the months were not yet named after the Roman pagan gods. We are just using those names so that we understand what month it was, in our modern terms. And we do not know the exact day of John's conception. We only know it was mid to late June. Also, women do not give birth EXACTLY 9 months to the day of conception. So, from this alone, we cannot pinpoint the precise date, but we CAN pinpoint Jesus's birth to mid to late September. That is very clear. And since we know that the census/tax collections were during the Feast Days of Passover, Pentecost (both Spring) and at the autumn Feast of Tabernacles, and Joseph & Mary was at Bethlehem for the census, We can therefore declare that Jesus was born in mid to late September around the 15-22nd day of the 7th month in GOD's created calendar, which is the Feast of Tabernacles, which corresponds this year to Sept.28-Oct.4, 2015! John 1:14 says that Jesus came to tabernacle among men.

John 1:14

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt ([Greek Strong's #4637 to tabernacle](#)) among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth".

When HE "was made flesh", that is of course speaking of His Birth and He did Tabernacle.

We can then look at the 100% proof in Section 1 that the April 4, 2015 Blood Moon was at the EXACT time & date (anniversary) of Jesus' death, when Jesus' **Blood and water** came from His Side, and receive this Revelation from the Holy Spirit that the Sept.28, 2015 BLOOD Moon marks the exact time and date of the **blood and water at the birth of Jesus!** As this is what The Holy Spirit gave unto me, without reading it or hearing it from any other website, and now delivered unto you. Praise Be To The Almighty GOD Creator of Heaven & Earth In Jesus Name!

The Feast Days of Jesus point to Jesus. We SHOULD keep the Feast Days. They are NOT Jewish days. They are HIS days. they are the Holy Days (Holidays) of OUR Kingdom, The Kingdom of GOD. When you keep these days, on the correct dates, WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT AND WITH YOUR FOCUS ON Jesus, IN A NEW COVENANT MINDSET, THEY POINT YOU TO CHRIST and we are worshipping Jesus, not old covenant laws, BUT Jesus!

If you really want to celebrate Jesus' birth, Come out of man's erroneous pagan traditions and STOP keeping Christmas. It has NOTHING to do with Jesus. It's totally pagan and came out of ancient Assyria. Christmas is pagan 100%. We CANNOT worship our HOLY GOD with unclean paganism and lies and deceptions. COME OUT of Babylonian fairly tales of childhood, Let's Mature in Christ and come to the knowledge of the Truth. Those that worship GOD, must worship Him in Spirit AND IN TRUTH!

John 4:23-24

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him MUST worship Him in Spirit and in TRUTH.

The 9-11 Connection

The First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles is the 15th of the 7th Month in GOD's Created Calendar of the sun, moon and stars. But because the Roman Catholic calendar that we use today does not match perfectly with GOD's Created Calendar, the Feast Days will vary from year to year on our modern calendars. The Feast of Tabernacles varies in Roman dates from September to October. The Feast of Tabernacles date that Jesus was born on in the year of His Birth would be Sept.11 in the Roman Calendar if they had been using that calendar at the time. It is always the same date in GOD's Calendar, but it varies in the Roman Calendar. His Birth occurred on Sept. 11 that year, and appears in our modern Roman calendar on Sept. 27-28 (according to your time zone) in 2015. The Fact that Jesus was born on 9-11 is very significant to end time events. The Son of Perdition, the fallen angel that people call "The Anti-Christ" is the president of Syria who was born Sept.11, 1965. The SON of Perdition claims the birthday of Jesus, Sept. 11. The terror attacks of 911, Sept. 11, 2001 were orchestrated by Assad to occur on the observance of his birthday, which ushered in many birth pains and preparations for the Great Tribulation which is now to begin soon. Before you completely reject everything that I have said, Please take the time to examine all the evidence that is presented and do so with The Holy Spirit in Prayer and if need, in fasting.

What about the Blood Moons of 2014?

The Blood Moons of April 15, 2014 and October 8, 2014 do not match 100% like the 2015 Blood Moons do.

The Anniversary of Jesus Death in 2014 was on April 14, and the anniversary of His Birth was Oct.9, 2014.

But because different groups calculate the dates differently, the Jews and other groups WERE observing Passover, Unleavened Bread and the Feast of Tabernacles during the Blood Moons of 2014. Therefore, those blood moons were still a sign pointing to His Birth and Death. Just because the 2014 blood moons did not match perfectly, does NOTHING to discount the perfect timings of the blood moons of 2015. It could be that Jesus was using dates in 2014 to get the attention of the Jews, even as HE died at the precise time that the Pharisees were killing their lambs on the wrong day. Then in 2015, HE is pointing precisely to the correct times and dates to reach those who are seeking The Truth, in contrast to the majority of the Jews. (I have some Jewish blood, so please do not misinterpret what I am saying. All the Israelite and gentile nations are currently in sin and rebellion). GOD is speaking to the people, both Jew and gentile, trying to bring the people back to Him.

Objection:

The Jews start the days around sunset. (sunset to sunset).

FACT:

Yes, the Jews do that. But they did not observe days from sunset to sunset until they learned that custom from the pagans during the Babylonian captivity. Please see the article "[When Does The Day Start?](#)" for undeniable/irrefutable proof that 24 hour "days" are actually from sunrise to sunrise as proven in Scripture.

Judaism and Islam Are The Same

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/judaism.html>

Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Isaias, Jeremias and Daniel never practiced Judaism or Islam. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John never practiced Judaism or Islam. They did not follow any religion or denomination of man. They simply worshipped and followed The Almighty Creator. The Israelites eventually forsook the true Almighty Creator and started following the Assyrian and Babylonian pagan gods. During the Assyrian and Babylonian captivities they CONTINUED to follow the false gods. They adopted many religious pagan customs and traditions of ancient Assyrian even while in Babylon. The religion that they adopted was the same Mystery Babylon Religion, mother of all religious harlots including Islam. The Babylonian religious practices of the Jews eventually became known as Judaism. Islam, Judaism and the Catholic Church and all human denominations, including the protestant churches, all share the same adulteress mother, Mystery Babylon. Please understand that "Mystery Babylon" is NOT just Judasim, it is ALL false religion & originally & ultimately will be Islam & the Roman Catholic Church, the 2 legs of the woman riding the beast. The demonic spirits that rules all false religion is Nazism, Islam & Communism with support of the Roman Catholic Church.

For more on the history of all religion and denominations, please see the article [The False Prophet Revealed, The History of Babylon](#)

How Judaism and Islam are the Same

(Please Note: I am of the Jewish race on my dad's side. This article is not about nationality or race. This article is about the religion known as Judaism and Islam.)

The Koran/Quran and the Talmud both teach that people in hell have black faces

Quran 3:106-107: "On the Day of Resurrection when some faces will become white and some faces will become black; as for those whose faces will become black (to them will be said): "Did you reject Faith after accepting it? Then taste the torment in Hell for rejecting Faith?" As for those whose faces will become white, they will be in God's Mercy (Paradise), therein they shall dwell forever."

Quran 39:60: "And on the Day of Resurrection you will see those who lied against God--their faces will be black. Is there not in Hell an abode for the arrogant?"

Talmud - Mas. Rosh HaShana 17a:17-18, "Of them Hannah said, They that strive with the Lord shall be broken to pieces. 17 R. Isaac b. Abin said: And their faces shall be black like the sides of a pot. Raba added: Among them are the most handsome of the inhabitants of Mahuza, and they shall be called 'sons of Gehinnom'.

Judaism and Islam both believe in the existence of seven heavens and seven earths

Koran: Surah 65:12, "It is God who has created seven heavens and of the earth the like thereof (ie seven). His command descends between them (heavens and earth)..."

Talmud, "Hab. III, 11; according to tradition, there are seven heavens, of which zebul is one.

Quran, Surat Al-Baqarah 2:29, "It is He who created for you all of that which is on the earth. Then He directed Himself to the heaven, [His being above all creation], and made them seven heavens, and He is Knowing of all things."

Islamic sources, Al-Tirmidhi narrated by AbuHurayrah, as well as Tafsir Ibn Abbas and many other Islamic sources teach 7 Heavens and 7 Earths.

Jewish book entitled "Legends of the Jews, Volume 1 by Louis Ginzberg" pages 109-110 teach 7 Earths.

Legend of the Jews, Section: The Creation of the World, from pages 6-11 teaches 7 Earths and 7 Heavens.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_Heavens

Both Judaism and Islam teach angels take away soul at death

Surah 6:61, "He is the Irresistible, (Supreme) over His slaves, and He sends guardian (angels guarding and writing all of one's good and bad deeds) over you, until when death approaches one of you. Our Messengers (angel of death and his assistant) take his soul, and they never neglect their duty." (The Noble Quran Edition).

Surah 16:32,33, "Those whose lives the angels take while they are in a pious state saying to them, Peace be upon you enter you Paradise, because of that (the good) which you used to do (in the world)." Do they (the disbelievers) await but that the angels should come to them to take their souls at

death, or there should come the command of your Lord?"

The Jewish Talmud also teaches this. The story of Lazarus and the rich man was a Jewish talmud story. Jesus was not teaching that the story was true, but rather sharing a well known story of the Jews to teach them that even if their fairy tales were true and even if someone was to raise from the grave, they still would not believe Moses and the Prophets of the actual bible.

Judaism and Islam teach 7 gates of hell

Quran 15:43-44, "And indeed, Hell is the promised place for them all. It has seven gates; for every gate is of them a portion designated."

A book called "The Kabbalah Unveiled" by Mathers, talks about 7 hells.

According to a wikipedia article on Jewish mysticism, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qliphoth> "there are also The Seven Infernal Habitations or seven hells (Tehom, Abaddon, Titahion, Barshacheth, Tzelmoth, Shaarimoth and Gehinnom), twelve Qliphotic orders of demons, three powers before Satan and twenty-two demons which correspond to the 22 letters of the Hebrew alphabet".

Prayer

In the morning Jews pray brachot "When one can distinguish between blue and white thread" until the first quarter of the day.

At dawn Muslims should pray fajr "when white thread can be distinguished by you from a black one" until sunrise.

Both pray in dialects of Aramaic. Both require set prayer times at specific times of the day and a set number of times minimum.

Both Judaism and Islam teach that Jesus was NOT the Son of GOD, was NOT GOD in the flesh and did not rise from the dead and that his death cannot save mankind from their sins.

Both teach that Jesus did not exist in all of eternity.

Both are anti-Christ religion.

Both continue to observe the old covenant laws of unclean animals. The old covenant unclean animals represented spiritually uncleanness. Both fail to recognize Jesus' ability to wash away spiritual uncleanness (sin).

Both reject the New Testament writings, especially the writings of Paul.

Both require male circumcision.

Both still do ritual washings of the flesh.

Both segregate men and women during worship services.

Both highlight Mondays and Thursdays as the best days to Fast.

Both observe 24 hour days from sunset to sunset.

Both the Koran and the Talmud were written in Aramaic.

Both include a star as their symbol. Islam has the crescent moon with a star, while Judaism has a star as its official symbol.

Both worship stones. Judaism worships the western wall on the Temple Mount which is NOT remnants of the Temple ([Matt.24:2](#)), but rather remnants of ancient Assyrian pagan forts, etc. Islam worships the black stone of Mecca.

Hebrew Roots = Islam

Working on this article, makes me remember a friend of mine from a few years ago. I am remembering how that he kept the old covenant unclean meats laws. And how that he did not condemn the Koran. And how that he could not hear the voice of Jesus. He focused on the Torah, not on Jesus. He even thought males should still be circumcised and that the old covenant was not fully done away with. He used the Assyrian names of yeshua, yahweh, etc. At times, he would even reject Jesus as GOD. I just thought he was Hebrew roots. Now I am realizing he is a Muslim, but he doesn't even know it!

Messianic Karaite Judaism = Islam

Hebrew roots teacher, Michael Rood in a book (written by Karaite Jew Nehemia Gordon) proclaimed himself a Messianic Karaite. Both Michael Rood and Nehemia Gordon proclaim themselves as part of Karaite Judaism. What is a "Karaite"?

Karaite, Kara'im or Qara'im root word is; "kara," which means; "reader." The Muslim Kara-n (Koran), means the "Reading" or the "Book of the Qara'ims". All Muslims are Karaites (Qara'ims) and are readers of the Karan (Koran). The foundation of all sects of Karaites and Karaism is; "Islam".

Nehemia Gordon's Name listed on Muslim website, listed as a Muslim by Muslims!: <http://karaite.org/page3.html>
Muslims declaring that they founded Karaithm: <http://www.muslimphilosophy.com/ip/rep/J052.htm>

Tehudah Reformed Karaite=Islam

A form of Judaism that accept allah and the koran. [A video](#) by Karaite Jews, saying to bow to Allah and how to build a Karaite Jewish Mosque.

Paul was delivered from Judaism

Galatians 1:13-14 (NASB)

13 For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism, how I used to persecute the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it
14 and I was advancing in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries among my countrymen, being more extremely zealous for my ancestral traditions

Here Paul testifies that in Judaism, (Hebrew roots), He was persecuting and trying to destroy the Church (Ekklesia) of GOD. The Greek word in Gal.1:13-14 is Ioudaismos. You can see the I letter, called the Jot in Matt.5:18 KJV. It is the same first letter of Jesus. Strong's concordance says Ioudaismos starts with the E sound. They are wrong. It should have the J sound because it is followed by the vowel o. The o and u is together as one sound. IOU is Ju. Ju daism. So, NASB translates it correctly. Amazing!

The Religion of the Son of Perdition (the "Antichrist") Will Overrule All False Religions

The Son of Perdition will exalt himself above all gods, above everything called "god". He will declare it law that people all across the world cannot choose any religion except only the worship of him. His religion at first will be a mixture of the Catholic Church, Islam & Judaism, as well as Buddhism & Hindu. But eventually, more and more, he will enforce his own version of Islam over & above all the other religions. Traditions & religious doctrines of all religions, including Judaism, will be forbidden. Finally, his religion will look more like Islam, rather than Judaism or Hebrew Roots, although they are all the same. To understand this, I recommend that you read the article "[What the 3 Symbols of 666 Represent, The Beast Revealed](#)".

Tithing, Good or Bad?

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/tithes.html>

UPDATED: Nov. 19, 2009 SEE BOTTOM OF PAGE FOR NEWEST UPDATE, Please read entire article before making final decision, and oh yeah, PRAY and FAST!!!

NOTE: This article is a combo of my own writings PLUS 2 other writings of which I lost the source of those writings. I do not claim to have written every word of this article and I usually always give credit. I do not intend to plagiarize. If you are source of part of these writings, please feel free to let me know with documentation and I will be glad to add your name to this article. There is no copyright on GOD's Work, as many of GOD's Servants understand. We're working on a team for the same purpose, from the same boss, with the same goal. But I do usually try to always give the sources. The ultimate source is Jesus Christ. So, here it goes:

Brethren, this is very very important. We know this famous scripture:

Malachi 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

In the Old Testament, Not paying tithes and offerings was robbing God!!! So it is very important that we find out if this is still enforced in the New Covenant Era!!! First of all let's see how far back Tithing goes. Tithing began BEFORE the law was introduced. The Law simply regulated the tithe. Abraham tithed to Melchizedek, 400 years before the time of Moses and the Law, and according to Romans 4:12 we are to walk in the footsteps of the faith of Abraham. If tithing was good for him, it should be good for us, too. We give tithes like Abraham gave them—not by the Law but by faith. And beside that, if the people of God paid ten percent before the Law, and ten percent under the Law, shouldn't we, who live by grace, be doing any less when we have a better covenant (Heb 7:22). There is a passage in Hebrews, which deals with this issue directly. It is Hebrews 7:8: In the one case, the tenth is collected by men who die; but in the other case, by him who is declared to be living. Melchizedek received Abraham's tithe. The Hebrew writer shows that Melchizedek is a prefigure of Christ. We can conclude that just as Abraham gave a tithe to Melchizedek we give a tithe to Christ who is declared to be living.

Some people think this is a new issue. It is as old as the second century when more and more Gentiles were being converted. The early Jewish believers had no problem with tithing since they had done it under the Law and gave it to the priests. They simply gave their tithe to the elders of the church and did by love. However, as the church became less Jewish this issue came up to the church fathers. They answered the question of tithing with Matthew 23:23: "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices—mint, dill and cummin. But you have neglected the more important matters of the law—justice, mercy and faithfulness. YOU SHOULD HAVE PRACTICED THE LATTER, WITHOUT NEGLECTING THE FORMER. Notice Jesus said, "You should have practiced the latter (justice, mercy and faithfulness), without neglecting the former (tithing)."

The fathers argued, and rightful so, that Jesus word ends the discussion. Since Jesus said not to neglect the former—being tithing—then no believer should neglect tithing. I wholeheartedly agree! He never said to neglect either one of these! The Pharisees gave a tithe (tenth) of even their spices! Jesus says this is something THEY SHOULD PRACTICE.

Paul also uses the pattern of tithing under the law in 1 Corinthians 9:13-14 and says, Don't you know that those who work in the temple get their food from the temple, and those who serve at the altar share in what is offered on the altar? In the same way, the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should receive their living from the gospel.

Paul argues that just as the priests got their food from the tithes of the people, so the preachers should live the same way. This passage clearly shows the mentality of the apostle and his understanding of carrying over the concept of tithing into the church. The passage often used to contradict this is 2 Corinthians 9:7 "Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver".

The argument goes something like this: "Each believer has a right to decide for himself what to give and should not be told what percentage he should contribute."

The problem with this argument is that the 2 Cor.9:7 is not dealing with giving to support the church, but rather giving to the poor. Under the Law, giving to the poor was a freewill offering. The Law commanded freewill offerings as well as tithes:

But you are to seek the place the LORD your God will choose from among all your tribes to put his Name there for his dwelling. To that place you must go; there bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes and special gifts, what you have vowed to give and your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks. ([Deut. 12:5–6](#)) It is quite inconsistent for people to appeal to freewill offerings yet claim that tithing has been abolished. Both tithing and freewill offerings were incorporated in the Law as the above passage shows, but they preceded the Law, thus they both should be practiced. The burden of proof is placed on those who teach that tithing has been abolished. If so, where in the New Testament does it clearly say that tithing has been abolished?

Notice the resemblance of the language Paul uses in the first passage in Galatians and compare it with the Old Testament passage about tithing:
Anyone who receives instruction in the word must share all good things with his instructor. ([Gal 6:6](#))
And you and the Levites and the aliens among you shall rejoice in all the good things the LORD your God has given to you and your household. When you have finished setting aside a tenth of all your produce in the third year, the year of the tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless and the widow, so that they may eat in your towns and be satisfied. ([Deut. 26:11–12](#))
But then I don't really think that believers limited themselves to a measly tithe. They seem to have given much more than the tithe. Examples would be [Acts 2:44–45](#); [4:32, 34–37](#); [2 Corinthians 8:3](#).

There are two things that I think create problems for Christians when it comes to the tithe: The first problem is that Christians think that the tithe is a purely Jewish and religious concept. The truth is that God simply used a concept that was familiar to all of the people in the Middle East. "Tithe" means "tenth" and referred to a 10% tax that was levied upon every subject who was under the protection of a king. The king says, "I will allow you to farm my land and I will protect you from invaders, robbers, and unrighteous neighbors. In return I require 10% of everything you produce."

The tithe was a secular practice in both Egypt and Babylon. It's not just a Jewish practice. You might have read about the Egyptian tablets that were discovered in Cairo that appear to be the oldest writing found to date. The Associated Press report says:

"Clay tablets uncovered in southern Egypt from the tomb of a king named Scorpion may represent the earliest known writing by humankind..."

"But the subject they mostly deal with may be of no surprise at all. It's taxes. "Gunter Dreyer, head of the German Archaeological Institute, said the tablets record linen and oil deliveries made about 5,300 years ago as TITHE to King Scorpion I."

You can see this tithe and king connection in Scripture too in [1 Samuel 8:15–17](#). In this passage the prophet Samuel is telling the Israelites not to ask for a king. He warns them that if they get a king "he will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants.... He will take a tenth of your flocks and herds..." The word "tenth" is "tithe" -- same Hebrew word.

So when God takes a secular tax concept and commands the Israelites to give him a tithe of everything they produce, what is He telling them?

He is saying that (1) He is their king, (2) that He owns the land, and (3) that He will protect them.

This is why God gets so upset over people in the Old Testament not paying their tithe. It's not because God needs the money. Failure to tithe is a rejection of His kingship ([Proverbs 3:9–10](#)). Paying tithes recognizes the Lord as their King (see also the covenant renewals under Hezekiah in [2 Chronicles 31:4–11](#) and Nehemiah in [Nehemiah 10:37–39](#)).

Giving of the tithe is also recognition that God owns everything and the Israelites are merely stewards ([Psalm 50:12](#); [Deuteronomy 26:1–11](#)). When they failed to give to God, He accuses them of robbery ([Malachi 3:7–9](#)). They are keeping what is not theirs to keep. Tithing also meant that the King would watch over his people and bless them ([Deuteronomy 14:29](#); [Malachi 3:10–12](#)). Failure to tithe meant that God was not obligated to uphold His part of the bargain to protect them ([Haggai 1:2–11](#); [2:15–19](#)).

What the tithe principle teaches:

1. God is our sovereign king.
2. Everything we have belongs to God. We are the renters or stewards (see [Mark 12:1–12](#)). He is the owner.
3. As God receives His share of increase, He will provide protection against our enemies.

God is still our king. He still owns everything. We still need Him to watch over and protect us. I don't see where this principle ceases in the New Covenant.

The second thing that creates problems for Christians related to the tithe is that most Christians have a misunderstanding of the validity of the Old Testament for today. I think that it's clear that the Old Testament has some continuing legitimacy for Christians today. It's hard to ignore passages like 2 Timothy 3:14–17 where Paul says the Old Testament is profitable for "teaching, rebuking, correcting, and training." Or a passage like Matthew 23:1–3 where Jesus clearly upholds keeping even the minutiae of the Law. In the Sermon on the Mount Jesus said,

Matt. 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

These are very strong words from our Lord's mouth. Those who encourage Christians to completely ignore the Old Testament commands disregard the teaching of Jesus. Now obviously Christians keep some laws from the Old Testament, but they ignore others, so what does this mean?

The ceremonial laws of the Old Testament have been fulfilled in Christ. There is no need to continue to practice these according to the book of Hebrews. These would be laws such as sacrificing an animal for sin or washing with water to make yourself ceremonially clean. Jesus is our once-for-all sacrifice and we have been cleansed by His blood. These laws are "accomplished" (Matthew 5:18).

There were also national laws that related particularly to Israel as a nation. These were laws such as utterly destroying the people of Canaan, stoning people for practicing idolatry, or leaving the corners of your field unharvested for the poor. These commandments may not have much authority to Gentile Christians who are called not to form one earthly nation, but to live in all nations of the world.

But I see nothing in the New Testament that indicates that the rest of the Old Testament commandments cease to have some continuing validity. The commandments left over after removing ceremonial and national laws are usually called the personal moral laws of the Old Testament. The verses I've already mentioned (2 Timothy 3:14–17; Matthew 5:17–20; Matthew 23:1–3) make it clear that the moral law has some usefulness and is to be obeyed -- at the very LEAST, by way of principle, if not specific detail.

What this means is that every Old Testament command does not need to be repeated in the New Testament and we miss much of God's word if we expect it to be. For example, there is nothing in the New Testament regarding the sin of bestiality, but, I dare say, there are few Christians that would say that therefore, it is permissible to have sex with animals. The Old Testament moral law is still binding upon us.

Requiring the Lord to repeat everything in the Old Testament that is still binding in the New Covenant reminds me of my children who say, "But Dad, you didn't tell me to go to bed tonight. You only told me last night." If the principle of tithing held during the times of the patriarchs, and Moses, and the nation, and Babylonian captivity, and during the return, and was restated by Jesus Himself, why does God have to repeat it again?

I'm convinced that the tithe principle is not just a ceremonial law or a national law. This is why the tithe was practiced before Moses or Israel even existed. The tithe was a practice and principle before the tabernacle was ever created (Genesis 14:20; 28:22). The tithe is a moral principle for all time for all people everywhere who: (1) claim God as their King, (2) believe that He owns everything, and (3) desire His protection. Because Christians are so Old Testament illiterate and unfamiliar with their Jewish heritage they miss the entire significance of the tithe and end up arguing over percentages.

Many people are weary about just giving just 10% of their income like if God is not going to be faithful and bless them back, But I believe we should believe in BEYOND tithing which would be called "Offerings" which most people do not know even exist but the bible plainly mentions both tithes AND offerings! But the matter is really one of Giving. I base this belief on two Scriptures: Matthew 5:20 and 2 Corinthians 8:7.

In the first Scripture, Jesus said our obedience to the law must "exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees" (Matthew 5:20). Hear the challenge?

So what is the goal we should strive to exceed. GOD's people actually gave more than one tithe. The priests and Levites were excluded from owning hereditary land, so the Levites were to be given a tithe (10%) of all produce (see Leviticus 27:30–33, Numbers 18:21; 2 Chronicles 31:4–11; Nehemiah 10:37). This tithe provided funds for them to minister in the house of GOD and teach GOD's Word to the people.

But there is also a second tithe commanded. The second tithe is NOT given to the ministry but rather is saved back by you and is to be consumed by the worshiper in his pilgrimages to keep the Feast Days. The worshiper is required to leave their local town three times a year and keep the Feast Days of

THE LORD and so this tithe provides funds for travel, sacrifices, and lost wages. While you are at the Feast, you give an offering to the ministry. The offering can be part of your second tithe. Many times, people with large second tithe savings help others that may not have a large enough second tithe savings to get to the Feast.

And in addition to the first and second tithe, there is another tithe. This tithe (called the third tithe) is a tithe for the ministers, orphans, widows and the poor. It only occurs in the third and sixth year of the seven-year cycle. For the scriptures of these second and third tithes please read Deuteronomy 14:22-29; 12:17; 26:12.

The physical need and spiritual principal for 3 tithes still exist. The 1st Tithe goes directly to the work of the Gospel, the church and the minister. The second tithe is kept by each individual to use for all the feast days. The 3rd tithe supports the orphans, widows, poor and needy. The church has been trying to do ALL of this with only one tithe. That's extremely difficult. But if everyone does their part, with all 3 tithes, then the real body of Christ, the church, can be much more effective at reaching more people with bibles and the gospel as well as helping the needy. There would be NO need for government welfare if the church fulfilled its responsibilities and was financially able to do so. If everyone saved back their 2nd tithe, they would not have financial excuse of why they cannot afford to keep the feast days. I know from personal experience over many years that employers will work with good dependable hard working employees to ensure that they get the Feast Days and Sabbath off from work. GOD will provide if you make up your mind to obey Him.

When you add up all of the tithes, the first-fruit giving, temple taxes, and redemptions you find that GOD's people gave an average of 25% of their income to their King, i.e. God. Jesus said our "righteousness is to exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees"! So should we tithe? NO. A mere tithe wouldn't even approach what the scribes and the Pharisees did! [Here's where I get preachy:] I get tired of greedy, self indulgent Christians who whine about giving even 10% of their income to God. They have completely failed to understand either God's kingship over them or their Savior's generous sacrifice in becoming poor so we could be rich ([2 Corinthians 8:9](#)).

I agree with those who say there's nothing in the New Testament that mandates giving exactly ten percent of your income for kingdom purposes. But my interpretation is that the Old Testament gives me a sense of what God is seeking, and the New Testament gives me the encouragement to exceed the standard.

I give because I have been loved first and I've been created by God to love Him back, and I've been given exciting opportunities to prove my love by investing in His kingdom. I'm only giving away what belongs to God anyway! I'm just a steward. One final comment: I do not teach "beyond the tithe" because I believe in the "prosperity doctrine." I realize there have been many people who have been abused and burned by televangelists like Benny Hinn to finance their lavish lifestyles.

I believe that Christians are the sons of God sacrificing for an eternal kingdom - investing all we have and all we are to baptize, teach, and disciple all nations! The Bible says that the "righteous requirements of the law continue to be fully met in us who walk not according to the flesh, but according to God's Spirit" ([Romans 8:4](#)). Are the requirements of the law related to giving being met in Christians today?

One final thought. In a passage about collecting offerings Paul commands us to "excel in this grace of giving" ([2 Corinthians 8:7](#)). I just have never been able to convince myself that giving 10% of my income is "excelling." Can you?

"Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this,' says the Lord of hosts, 'if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it'" ([Malachi 3:10](#)).

[Luke 6:38](#) "Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."

If you hold back from God, He will hold back your blessings. This is very biblical, it is right there in [Luke 6:38](#). Read it again! Has that been repealed?

I have posted this article NOT because I want your tithe. Give your tithes to GOD, not to men. Give it via any ministry that you feel led to give it through, it does NOT have to be this ministry, IN fact, I'd rather that you give it to a different ministry for sure if you have ANY doubt at all about this ministry. Give it through any other ministry but just make sure you give it to GOD and do not rob GOD. Seek First the Kingdom.

UPDATE: MAY 18, 2009

Very recently i received an email from a person asking me to reconsider my position on tithes. He/She wanted me to read a lengthy website on the subject. I kindly replied that i did not have time to read the website as my time is very very limited on the internet and that the subject is very clear in the scriptures. Then the person replied with lengthy debate striving of words to debate me regardless. When ever this occurs, GOD gives me strong confirmation to stay on track and this happened in this case as well. Here is what the Lord has given me to confirm His Will on Tithing:::

Deuteronomy 14:22-25

- 22** Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.
23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.
24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

Many people say that tithes are only of food/livestock/seed/agriculture. They say this would be hard to tithe because we no longer have these things available to us and we do not deal with these objects any longer. However, we see in the above scripture that if we cannot tithe with agriculture, that we are to turn it into money!

Gen. 14:18-20

- 18** And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.
19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:
20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

We see above that Abramham give tithes to King Melchizedek (Christ). That was BEFORE Moses was even born, Before the law of Moses, Before the Aaronic covenant.

Genesis 28:22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Again we see another example above, a confirmation, that tithes are NOT part of the law of Moses and existed BEFORE the ritual laws.

Most people in the bible times worked in agriculture and on private farms. They gave tithes first instead of waiting until the food sold on the market. They did not need to pay tithes of the money if they gave the tithe of the livestock itself. But if they did not tithe of the livestock itself, they would then tithe of the retail price that it gave forth at the market.

But now let's take a look in the New Testament:!!!

Matthew 6:1-4

- 1** Take heed that ye do not your alms, before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

It has been said that these "alms" are righteous works and has nothing to do with tithes. However, it has been revealed that these "alms" has everything to do with money and tithes!

Matthew 6 deals with 1. alms 2. fasting 3. prayer. All 3 are to GOD. Notice more in **Matthew 6:19-34**:

- 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?
26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?
27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:
29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Matt. 6: 19-34 are all concerning WHY you don't want to give 10% of everything including money FIRST!

Now lets see the connection between alms and tithes in **Luke 11:37-42**:

- 37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.
39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.
40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?
41 **But rather give alms of such things as ye have** (it doesn't have to be food!!!); and, behold, all things are clean unto you.
42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye **tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs**, and pass over judgment and the love of God: **these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone** does NOT say to not tithe! In fact vs. 41-42 shows me that there is a connection of alms and tithes!.

Luke 12:22-34

- 22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.
24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?
25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?
26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

- 31** But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.
32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.
33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Do you see the connection and how Luke brings Matt. 6:1-4 together with Matt. 6:19,33 ?

Acts 3:1-10

- 1** Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. (Peter knew that alms were money!)
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

Acts 10:30-31

- 2** [A] devout [man], and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
 Some people say that 'alms' is just good works, not money. How did this man give good works to the people? This is clearly talking about giving money and physical help to the people.
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
 (We see in these verses the alms, fasting and prayers all connected to GOD just like in Matt. 6! Let's not leave one undone!)

Acts 9:36

- 36** Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. (This shows TWO words, one for good works and another for alms. These are two separate things. The Greek word for "almsdeeds" is the very same word for "alms".)

Acts 24:14-17

- 14** But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:
15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. ("bring" alms & offerings? Could this be saying "tithes and offering"?)

Brethren, I do believe that "alms" is the New Testament form of tithes. It's NOT about obeying the law. It's about putting GOD first in every area of your life including everything, leaving nothing out, leaving no area of your life in exception to GOD. It's a matter of giving GOD our 1st in every decision and every area of our lives. Why would you NOT want to put GOD first in every area of your life, in your income and treasures and offerings and every area? It's NOT about a law that says "YOU have to do this", It's about not holding back on GOD and remembering HIM first in ALL things!!!

There is enough reason to do so, Don't take a chance of robbing GOD what is His!

2 Corinthians 9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

"If the Gentiles have been made partakers of their [the Christian Jews'] spiritual things, they [the Gentiles] owe it to them [the Christian Jews] also to minister unto them in carnal things," **Romans 15:27**.

The Christians of Philippi, likewise, may be mentioned in this connection, their liberality being recognized by the apostle, who wrote that "in the beginning of the Gospel no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only: for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need," **Philippians 4:15-17**.

There were other churches where, for good reasons, Paul chose to forego personal remuneration, I Corinthians 9:12, but he did not thereby give up his right thereto; for, with the Corinthian Christians, he argues thus:

"Have we no right to eat and to drink? . . . What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? . . . If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? . . . Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat of things of the temple, and they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the Gospel should live of the Gospel," **I Corinthians 9:4-14**. See also **1 Thes.2:6, 2 Thes.3:9, 2 Cor.11:7-11**

Like Paul, I choose to forego any personal attempt at remuneration. Don't send the tithes to me! I did not write this article in search or desire of money but rather in effort and hope that everyone will serve GOD and put GOD first. You do not have to give the money to a minister. The tithe is to GOD, not man. True Ministers are authorized to receive your tithes. But you can also give GOD your tithes via non-profit organizations IF they are truly non-profit. You can also give directly to the poor, widows, orphans and homeless, hungry, etc. The fact that you do not own a farm does NOT support the lack of help to the needful. Tithing was never abolished and is at the very least a good and perfect guideline to how you should help your fellow man and support the work.

UPDATE: 11-19-2009

Recently, another person tried to "correct" me again on this subject! Every time a person does that, GOD gives me Another Powerful Confirmation of His Will concerning tithing.

Many people have been thinking that we do not have to pay tithes any more because tithing was agriculture based. But then that would mean that even in old testament times that only the people who worked in agriculture were required to pay tithes! It is true that mostly everyone had some cattle or some animals of some sort for their own food supply as well as a garden. But did everyone? Was the tithe commanded only to those who sold their animals/herbs/veg's/fruits? Was the tithe commanded only to one or two groups? Did the silversmith have to tithe? Did the coppersmith have to tithe? Did the carpenter have to tithe? These are good questions to think upon.

Lev. 27:30-34

30 And all the tithe of the land, [whether] of the seed of the land, [or] of the fruit of the tree, [is] the LORD'S: [it is] holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem [ought] of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth [part] thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, [even] of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be

holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These [are] the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

From the above Lev. 27 Scriptures we see the tithe includes anything from the seed or fruit of the land including animals. What does "seed" mean in this verse?

Strong's H2233 - zera` æøò Transliteration: zera` Pronunciation= zeh'-rah

Part of Speech= masculine noun

Outline of Biblical Usage 1) seed, sowing, offspring

a) a sowing b) seed c) semen virile d) offspring, descendants, posterity, children e) of moral quality 1) a practitioner of righteousness (fig.) f) sowing time (by meton)

æøò zera` {zeh'-rah} from 02232; TWOT - 582a; n m AV - seed 221, child 2, carnally + 07902 2, carnally 1, fruitful 1, seedtime 1, sowing time 1; 229 1) seed, sowing, offspring 1a) a sowing 1b) seed 1c) semen virile 1d) offspring, descendants, posterity, children 1e) of moral quality 1e1) a practitioner of righteousness (fig.) 1f) sowing time (by meton) 2233 zera` zeh'-rah from 2232; seed; figuratively, fruit, plant, sowing-time, posterity:-X carnally, child, fruitful, seed(-time), sowing- time. Root Word (Etymology) from H2232: 1) to sow, scatter seed

a) (Qal) 1) to sow 2) producing, yielding seed b) (Niphal) 1) to be sown 2) to become pregnant, be made pregnant c) (Pual) to be sown d) (Hiphil) to produce seed, yield seed

Genesis 1:11 "And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so"

H2233.zeh'-rah; from H2232; seed; fig. fruit, plant, sowing-time, posterity: -- X carnally, child, fruitful, seed (-time), sowing-time.

H2232.zaw-rah'; a prim. root; to sow; fig. to disseminate, plant, fructify: -bear, conceive seed, set with, sow (-er), yield.

Dictionary definition:

Seed - Progeny (noun) - Descendants - Heirs - Offspring See (d) - to receive (verb) - To Take Possession Off - To Overcome

"Fruit"= Strong's H6529 - pĕriy פֶּרַי Transliteration pĕriy

Pronunciation per-é' Part of Speech masculine noun Root Word (Etymology) from H6509 Outline of Biblical Usage 1) fruit a) fruit, produce (of the ground) b) fruit, offspring, children, progeny (of the womb) c) **fruit (of actions) (fig.)**

So from this study of the words "seed" and "fruit", we see they mean the offspring/product/fruit of the work both fig. and physically! A seed does not prosper unless you plant it. Planting it is work. The fruits of our work in modern times is Money: dollar bills, coins and checks and bank account balances. Money is the seed/fruit of your physical labours!

What is the seed of the land? Did you know metal, wood and cotton all come from the land? Did you know furniture comes mostly from wood which is trees of the land? Plastic is made from Petro from the land. Glass is made from sand. Restaurants sell products from the land. Grocery stores sell products from the land. Doctors and nurses treat humans which were made from the land! Veterinarians treat animals which are included in the list of things to tithe and of course animals are made from the ground as were humans. Gas stations sell gasoline made from petro that came from the land. Every job has something to do with the land. A mental phsy doctor treats patients with pills manufactured from elements that at some time were from the land or manufactured from the land at some point in time. He/She treats humans which come from the land. He mostly treats them with the product of his lips.

Deu 14:22-29

29 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

Wine is not directly from the ground! Wine is made! From what? from grapes or other fruit!

What kind of oil? most likely olive oil. But isn't olives and petro BOTH from the fields?

- 24** And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; [or] if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
- 25** Then shalt thou turn [it] into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: It says we can TURN IT TO MONEY!
- 26** And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,
- 27** And the Levite that [is] within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.
- 28** At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay [it] up within thy gates:
- 29** And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which [are] within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

Verse 28 "increase": Strong's H8393 - **תְּבוֹאָה** Transliteration tēbuw'ah

Pronunciation **teb·ü·ā'** Part of Speech feminine noun Root Word (Etymology) from H935 Outline of Biblical Usage

- 1) produce, product, **revenue**
 - a) **product, yield, crops (of the earth usually)**
 - b) **income, revenue**
 - c) **gain (of wisdom)**
 - (fig) d) **product of lips (fig)**
- 2 Ch 31:5** And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, **and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all [things] brought they in abundantly.**

They gave tithe of honey! Wouldn't this also include eggs, milk and other by-products! But then it also says "of all"!

Hebrews 7:1-10

- 1** For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;
- 2** To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
- 3** Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
- 4** Now consider how great this man [was], unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
- 5** And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
- 6** But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
- 7** And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
- 8** And here men that die receive tithes; but there he [receiveth them], of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
- 9** And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
- 10** For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

Abraham paid tithes BEFORE MOSES, of all the spoils of warfare, not just agriculture! But he also did this by law? How can this be by law if Moses had not even been born yet? This shows there has always been law! Was it not sin that Cain killed Abel? That was many centuries BEFORE MOSES! If these laws were in existence Before Moses and before the Mount Sinai Covenant, Wouldn't they then be in existence AFTER Moses and apart from any debate of the Mount Sinai Covenant?

Please read Heb. 7 again in The Amplified Bible

Hebrews 7-10

- 1** FOR THIS Melchizedek, king of Salem [and] priest of the Most High God, met Abraham as he returned from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,
- 2** And Abraham gave to him a tenth portion of all [the spoil]. He is primarily, as his name when translated indicates, king of righteousness, and then he is also king of Salem, which means king of peace.
- 3** Without [record of] father or mother or ancestral line, neither with beginning of days nor ending of life, but, resembling the Son of God, he continues to be a priest without interruption and without successor.

4 Now observe and consider how great [a personage] this was to whom even Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth [the topmost or the pick of the heap] of the spoils.

5 And it is true that those descendants of Levi who are charged with the priestly office are commanded in the Law to take tithes from the people--which means, from their brethren--though these have descended from Abraham.

6 But this person who has not their Levitical ancestry received tithes from Abraham [himself] and blessed him who possessed the promises [of God].

7 Yet it is beyond all contradiction that it is the lesser person who is blessed by the greater one.

8 Furthermore, here [in the Levitical priesthood] tithes are received by men who are subject to death; while there [in the case of Melchizedek], they are received by one of whom it is testified that he lives [perpetually].

(Read that again, Basically it is saying that ministers HERE in this generation receive tithes! AFTER the death and resurrection of Jesus!)

9 A person might even say that Levi [the father of the priestly tribe] himself, who received tithes (the tenth), paid tithes through Abraham,

10 For he was still in the loins of his forefather [Abraham] when Melchizedek met him [Abraham].

Malachi 3:5-10 (KJV)

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Compare Malachi 3:5 with James 5:4 "Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth."

Compare this same Malachi 3:5 with Rev. 22:15 "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

Compare Malachi 3:6 with Hebrews 13:8 "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever."

Can you say that Malachi 3 is done away? I think NOT!!!

Malachi 3 & 4 are Prophetic chapters. The LORD will return and all the worldly possessions will be burned up. The money will be gone. But what we do with the money, the spiritual fruit of our alms/tithes will remain. With what measure you measure with, your rewards will also be measured with. But we don't give so that we can be paid back. We give, not grudgingly nor of necessity but rather from the heart of Love toward the levi (minister), the fatherless, widows and others in need. We also want to bear forth Good Fruit for our King and His Kingdom. If we sow good fruit, we shall reap Good Fruit. Sharing only 7% of our resources is not a good fruit example. At least 10% is both the Eternal Law AND the perfect guideline of how much we should sacrifice of our carnal property of which GOD has charged us with as stewards. And as stewards, we should not bury it in the ground to hide/horde it but rather to use it so it will bear increase toward His Kingdom.

UPDATE: July 3, 2014

Abraham walked by Faith yet He still paid tithes to JESUS even without the existence of the old covenant and law of Moses during his lifetime. He would say to all these preachers of lawlessness, DON'T YOU KNOW THAT JESUS IS OUR ETERNAL KING AND HIGH PRIEST? i am saying Abraham gave tithes to Jesus, therefore we should also still give tithes. King Melchizedek Gen.14:17-20 was a manifestation of Jesus. Hebrews 7:1-10 verse 8 says HE (King Melchizedek) still lives. Jesus is High Priest of the order of Melchizedek. JESUS is not High Priest of the order of any mortal man. For all mortal men have sinned. HE is of The Heavenly Priesthood. The context of Hebrews is all about Jesus being High Priest. Other subjects in Hebrews plainly state that

the Sabbath still remains (4:9), that commanded assembly still remains (10:25), that daily sacrifices are no longer required and that the law of priesthood was changed from mortal men to the Heavenly order of Melchizedek. All of that is plainly stated in Hebrews. It does NOT plainly state that tithes are done away. It teaches tithes remain in the same way that it teaches the Sabbath remains. (in a way that only the people who truly LOVE TRUTH will understand and accept it. The people who actively preach against tithes will be held accountable for muzzleing the ox. What that means is that they are responsible for the fact that people no longer support the true Gospel, true ministries, true church function and true ministers with tithes thereby limiting the reach of these workers of Christ. James 5:1-7

Oldness of the Letter vs. Newness of the Spirit

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/newness.html>

Romans 2:14-29

- 14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
- 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and [their] thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
- 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
- 17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
- 18 And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
- 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
- 20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
- 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
- 22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
- 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
- 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
- 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
- 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
- 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
- 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither [is that] circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
- 29 But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God.

Romans 7:1-14

- 1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
- 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to [her] husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of [her] husband.
- 3 So then if, while [her] husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.
- 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, [even] to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
- 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.
- 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter.
- 7 What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
- 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin [was] dead.
- 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
- 10 And the commandment, which [was ordained] to life, I found [to be] unto death.
- 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew [me].
- 12 Wherefore the law [is] holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
- 13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.
- 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

2 Cor. 3:1-18

- 1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some [others], epistles of commendation to you, or [letters] of commendation from you?
- 2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
- 3 [Forasmuch as ye are] manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
- 4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
- 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency [is] of God;
- 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.
- 7 But if the ministration of death, written [and] engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which [glory] was to be done away:
- 8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
- 9 For if the ministration of condemnation [be] glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
- 10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
- 11 For if that which is done away [was] glorious, much more that which remaineth [is] glorious.
- 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
- 13 And not as Moses, [which] put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:
- 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which [veil] is done away in Christ.
- 15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.
- 16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.
- 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord [is], there [is] liberty.
- 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, [even] as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Now, we keep GOD's Laws in our hearts according to the Spirit of the Law. In other words, we don't have to be afraid to buy a soda from a drink machine on the Sabbath. The reason we are not to buy or sell on the Sabbath has nothing to do with purchasing food. The Sabbath was made so we can rest and have a determined day of Worship and to picture the Millennium. When we go to a restaurant or grocery store on the Sabbath, we are breaking the spirit principal of the Law by forcing people to work for us on that day of rest. But at a drink machine, there is no breaking of rest and no other person involved. Therefore we are not breaking the principal of the Sabbath by buying a drink from a machine on the Sabbath. We follow the Law in the Spirit, not in the old letter. The old letter taught us, trained us until we are mature enough to know by the Spirit what we are allowed to do. For example, a new pet is trained to stay in the house or on a lease until they get used to the new homestead. Then you eventually let them go a little further and then a little further, giving them a little more freedom as time goes by and as they earn your trust. Also a human child is taught in their younger years but given a little more freedom at age 13 and then even more freedom at age 16 and then more at age 18 and then more at age 21. The same spiritual principals of the laws of the house are still intact all those years. But as the person grows and matures and proves themselves, they are given more freedom to know the principals of the house rules. No, you cannot eat the sugar snacks before supper. But when you mature enough, you know how to manage the sugar snacks so that if that is really needed (low blood sugar, fatigue, etc.) then you have the spiritual freedom to do so. That is just one principal of course. You cannot excuse yourself to commit fornication. But as you mature, you come to know the difference between righteous reasoning and unrighteous excuse.

Let us grow and mature to know how to follow the Spirit of GOD's Laws. Let us focus on Christ Jesus, not on the letter of the law.

Unclean Food? OR Provision for the Great Tribulation?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/meats.html>

Last Edited/Updated August 2015. Originally written a few years before.

Please Pray first, then read WHOLE article, then pray again and go on a Fast to seek the Truth!

I personally did NOT eat pork or anything that the old testament listed as unclean for 22-24 years! But the Holy Spirit and the Scriptures kept giving me doubts that I really understood the truth on this issue. Then as I continued to pray and read the Bible, The Holy Spirit opened my eyes to the Scriptures and corrected me on this matter. In this article, I will present total 100% solid undeniable, irrefutable proof that Jesus cleansed all animal meats and that they are acceptable for food. It will be a major challenge for many who have been taught otherwise by mankind but it is very important that we come to the truth of this matter! I ask that you read the entire article and consider all of the evidence that I present and that you take this matter into fasting if need be!

Peters Vision

Acts 10:9-16

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

(It is VERY important to understand that Peter was HUNGRY. He was in NEED of eating FOOD.)

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: (The Greek word for "vessel" is Strong's #G4632 – skeuos, which can mean the tackle and armament of vessels, used specifically of sails and ropes. It does NOT make sense for this to be a sheet with animals in it. Animals are held by cages and nets/ropes/chains. NOT sheets of cloth. THE ALMIGHTY would reveal things to Peter in a way that Peter could understand and relate to. Peter was a fisherman who worked on ships. The Greek word for "sheet" is Strong's #G3607 – othonē, which can refer to linen but also to sails. Placing the two Greek words together in the same sentence in the context of being spoken to a fisherman, and speaking of holding animals, it is very clear that it is a net.)

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

(Peter recognized these beasts as what he considered as unclean animals. see vs. 14)

13 And there came a voice to him, **Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.**

(Peter was hungry and THE ALMIGHTY told Peter to KILL AND EAT these animals!)

(THE ALMIGHTY NEED NOT TELL PETER TO KILL AND EAT GENTILES!!!)

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

(What did Peter call unclean? Answer: The animals that THE ALMIGHTY told him to kill and eat! Peter was not calling Gentiles unclean. He was calling the animals unclean.)

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What GOD hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

(Peter called the animals unclean. THE ALMIGHTY told Peter to NOT call them unclean. This is as clear as day! THE ALMIGHTY corrected Peter! THE ALMIGHTY told Peter that these animals were no longer unclean, rather that He HAD cleansed them!!! It cannot be more clear.)

16 This was done thrice; and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

It's very important to notice that THE ALMIGHTY told Peter this 3 times. And remember that Peter saw these animals in a fishing net. Then, let's examine John 21.

John 21

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that

night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. (This was such a large number of fish that it would be ignorant to think that every fish caught in the net was considered "clean" in the old testament. Notice also the presence of fish in the net just as we also saw a multitude of animals in the net in Peters Vision in Acts 10.)

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

(This verse shows that Peter was not perfect. He was NOT GOD in the flesh. He was capable of making mistakes, even as we also see when Peter LIED 3 times when he said that he did not know Jesus.)

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. (Jesus made them breakfast! It's very important to see the context of FOOD in this chapter! Fish in the net plus the fact that Jesus made them breakfast.)

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. (IT MUST BE IMPORTANT that the Scriptures had to tell us that it was the THIRD time that Jesus appeared to the disciples after the Resurrection, even as the net was raised and lowered THREE times in Peters vision.)

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love (Peter responded with a Greek word that means less of a love than what Jesus had asked for) thee. He saith unto him, FEED my lambs. (While most people consider this to ONLY mean spiritually. We must see the context of food. The disciples had caught fish and Jesus had prepared breakfast. Jesus was telling Peter, that even as Jesus had literally fed the people, that Peter too was to literally let the people eat!)

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Peter said FEED my sheep THREE TIMES, ON THE THIRD TIME that HE had appeared to them after the Resurrection. NO COINCIDENCE. The repeated pattern of 3 was to connect John 21 with Acts 10 where the net of animals was raised and lowered THREE TIMES. We cannot ignore this connection.

Peter denied Christ three 3 times in John 18, each time, the rooster crowed! That was a foreshadowing of Not only did Peter deny Christ 3 times in the Gospels, but now Peter denied Christ 3 more times, concerning Who Christ is and HIS Power to cleanse both man and beast. Also in John 21:15-17 Christ appeared to the disciples the third time and told Peter 3 times to feed His Sheep! You may say that Christ was talking Spiritually. In deed HE was! But He was also talking physically! Notice that Christ told Peter to FEED HIS Sheep immediately after Christ had Himself cooked a meal for the disciples! John 21:1-13. Also notice this was the 3rd time Christ had appeared to the disciples after HIS Resurrection! (verse 14) Wow! What Amazing Spiritual Meat this is! Notice again in Acts 10:10 that Peter was HUNGRY! Jesus is telling Peter there is no need to be hungry! Arise, kill and eat what THE ALMIGHTY GOD have provided!

Many people say that Peter explained later that the dream meant that the Gentiles have been cleansed. That is true. THE ALMIGHTY definitely DID cleanse Gentiles and was showing Peter such. However, Peter did not FULLY understand the dream. He only seen one side of the coin, so to speak. Peter was a selective hearer (Mark 8:27-38). The meaning of the dream/vision is dual. The Gentiles have been cleansed AND that the animals have been cleansed! It is true that the scriptures do not SAY that Peter did not understand the full meaning of the dream. But we can come to that accurate

conclusion by reading all of the Scriptures with the help of The Holy Spirit.

Peter was already staying with a tanner. A tanner worked with the skins of dead animals. Those of the circumcision (those that believed they were still under the old covenant ceremonial unclean food laws) considered the tanner as a unclean man because he ate and touched "unclean" animals. Thus they also considered Peter as unclean by lodging with this man. But clearly GOD was already working with Peter about both Gentiles AND animals! Peter had also witnessed Jesus having Mercy on many Gentiles even Healing many of them. Peter understood part of the meaning of the vision. He understood that Christ cleansed Gentiles when He died on the cross/stake. But Peter did not yet fully understand the full meaning of the dream.
(CONFIRMED)

Notice again that Peter DID accept that Christ cleansed the Gentiles. Gentiles do NOT follow the Levitical ceremonial food laws of the old covenant. They do eat pork! According to the old covenant, even TOUCHING pork would make a person unclean. Yet Peter accepted that these pork eating gentiles had been cleansed! How is that possible? It is ONLY POSSIBLE, ONLY IF and BECAUSE OF, that Christ DID cleanse all animals!

When did Christ cleanse animals? Answer: In [Mark 7:19](#)

[Mark 7:19](#) (New American Standard Bible) "because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, and is eliminated?" **Thus HE declared all foods clean.** ([THE ALMIGHTY showed me that the NASB is more accurate than KJV](#)) While HE was on Earth, as GOD in the flesh, HE verbally declared all foods clean. Even as HE created all things with HIS WORD, HE also cleansed these animals with HIS WORD. Then, CHRIST then sealed it with HIS Blood at HIS Death, When HE became the Passover Lamb, thus removing the need for sacrificial animals as well as removing our sins and the penalty for our sins. Zondervan KJV Study Bible has this note for [Lev. 11:2](#); "The main reason for laws concerning clean and unclean food is the same as for other laws concerning clean and unclean. To preserve the sanctity of Israel as God's Holy People (see. v. 44)... uncleanness typified sin & defilement." Since Christ Jesus became the Passover Lamb sacrificed for our sins, animals no longer represent/typify sin, because the old covenant of animal sacrifice was replaced by Christ, our High Priest, who did what no other priest could do. Therefore animals no longer need to represent the clean and unclean because physical animals are not part of the New Covenant. [Acts 11:3](#) shows Peter ate with the Gentiles. The Gentiles did not follow the old covenant rules of food preparation.

Let's Notice the Words of Jesus:

[Matt. 15:11](#) **Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.**

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

[Romans 14:14](#) Nothing unclean (Gk: common) of itself.

"I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean".

15 But if thy brother be grieved with [thy] meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. (I ask "does ANY meat destroy the work of GOD? I would have to answer NO.)

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy [is] he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because [he eateth] not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

1 Tim. 4:4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Matthew 23:24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. (go to great lengths to avoid certain products with certain hidden ingredients)

Col. 2:20-22 Perish with the using like in Matt. 15 & Mark 7!

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using; after the commandments and doctrines of men?

Notice Matthew Henry Commentary on **Colossians 2:20-23**:

"III. He takes occasion hence to warn them again: "Wherefore, if you be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are you subject to ordinances? v. 20. If as Christians you are dead to the observances of the ceremonial law, why are you subject to them? Such observances as, Touch not, taste not, handle not,' v. 21, 22. Under the law there was a ceremonial pollution contracted by touching a dead body, or any thing offered to an idol; or by tasting any forbidden meats, etc., which all are to perish with the using, having no intrinsic worth in themselves to support them, and those who used them saw them perishing and passing away; or, which tend to corrupt the Christian faith, having no other authority than the traditions and injunctions of men.—Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship and humility. They thought themselves wiser than their neighbours, in observing the law of Moses together with the gospel of Christ, that they might be sure in the one, at least, to be in the right; but, alas! it was but a show of wisdom, a mere invention and pretence. So they seem to neglect the body, by abstaining from such and such meats, and mortifying their bodily pleasures and appetites; but there is nothing of true devotion in these things, for the gospel teaches us to worship God in spirit and truth and not by ritual observances, and through the mediation of Christ alone and not of any angels. Observe, 1. Christians are freed by Christ from the ritual observances of Moses's law, and delivered from that yoke of bondage which God himself had laid upon them. 2. Subjection to ordinances, or human appointments in the worship of God, is highly blamable, and contrary to the freedom and liberty of the gospel. The apostle requires Christians to stand fast in the liberty with which Christ hath made them free, and not to be entangled again with the yoke of bondage, **Gal. 5:1**. And the imposition of them is invading the authority of Christ, the head of the church, and introducing another law of commandments contained in ordinances, when Christ has abolished the old one, **Eph. 2:15**. 3. Such things have only a show of wisdom, but are really folly. It is true wisdom to keep close to the appointments of the gospel, and an entire subjection to Christ, the only head of the church." Matthew Henry.

IMPORTANT

The Almighty Eternal Creator has now told me and confirmed to me that the fact that HE did Cleanse all meats, will grant us MORE food during the Great Tribulation. Many people will be eating pork, possum, rabbit and other meats. This is a provision. It is a good provision. Every good and perfect gift comes from above. Let nothing be turned down but rather everything accepted in Thanksgiving (**1 Tim. 4:3**). Will you speak against the Manna? Don't be like Peter and deny Christ (refuse Christ's Provision) but rather accept with Thanksgiving!

During the Great Tribulation, when you might see squirrels, ground hogs, rabbits and other animals all around you and The Almighty tells you to arise, kill and eat, Will you deny the cleansing power of the Blood of Christ and say, "Not so, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean"

UPDATE; DIVINE CONFIRMATION

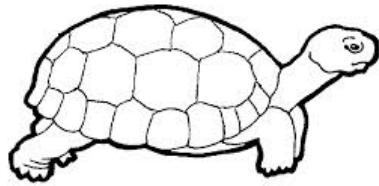
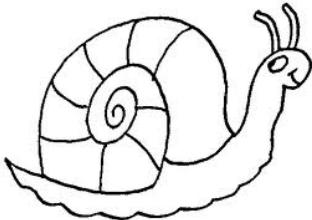
In 2008, I had been praying about whether Christ wanted me to tell people the story of the tortoise (or snail) and the hare/rabbit, in order to teach them to prepare for the Great Tribulation with supplies for food, etc. AND whether I should say turtle or snail. Then I looked up and saw immediately in front of me, low in the sky, a cloud shaped PERFECTLY like a snail. It did NOT take ANY imagination. It was very detailed. Then it turned into a turtle. Again, no need for any imagination. Perfect detail. Then back to a snail.

So then I knew. Yes, tell the people this story to help them to understand to prepare for the Great Tribulation. But now in May 2014, GOD is now helping me to understand even better what HE was showing me back in 2008. I did not think about it in 2008 but, both the snail and the turtle are listed in **Lev. 11:29-30** as unclean creeping things!

AND Peter saw unclean creeping things descend from the sky! **Acts 10:12** "Wherein were ALL MANNER of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, AND CREEPING THINGS, and fowls of the air".

It says Peter saw ALL MANNER of these things, so Peter saw snails and turtles Just as I also did!

So now in May 2014, I am now realizing that The Almighty was not only telling me to tell the people to prepare for the Great Tribulation, But also, to tell them that these things are cleansed and that during the Great Tribulation, we are to arise, Kill and Eat the previously unclean animals which are now cleansed by Christ at His Crucifixion. Just like Peter, I did not fully understand at first. But now I do and I hope you do too. Below are some drawings I found online, SIMILAR to what I saw in this cloud. These are not perfect representations of the clouds I saw but similar. I post these pics to help you understand how perfectly detailed the clouds were.



ANOTHER MAJOR CONFIRMATION; UPDATE

On the weekly Sabbath of Aug. 15, 2015, I shared with the local congregation my testimony that Jesus had showed me the snail and turtle in the clouds a few years ago. I explained that it was Jesus' way of telling me to tell the people to prepare for the Great Tribulation AND to do so by accepting that HE had cleansed animal meats for food. Then the very next day, today Aug. 16, I received another major confirmation! My wife usually receives a free comic/cartoon in her email each day. Guess what she received today? It was a cartoon of a snail and a turtle!!!!!! WOW! It was a parody of the traditional story of the hare/rabbit and the tortoise/snail. But instead of including a rabbit, it was a snail and turtle! The 2 specific types of animals that I had seen in the sky/clouds. PLUS the name of the Comic is "B.C.". which we all recognize as usually meaning "Before Christ", as in the old covenant years. With these initials having a biblical meaning, it adds even MORE weight to the fact that the receipt of today's comic/image was NOT coincidence but rather with BIBLICAL meaning. There is NO WAY this could be coincidence having received it the VERY next day after sharing the testimony as well as being a snail and turtle, NO rabbit, Just as I has seen. Notice also that it includes birds. The kind of birds is not specified. But remember that in Peter's vision, He saw creeping things as well as fowls of the air (birds, the kind also not specified in [Acts 10](#))! In this comic, The moment that the turtle and snail pass each other, represents the moment that the snail in the clouds turned into a turtle, and then back again.

So Jesus is CONFIRMING AGAIN that HE HAS cleansed animal meats by bringing about these GREAT Miracles of which I am testifying about. Our local congregation is seeing the manifestation of miracles, even as the disciples saw manifestations of miracles in their time. This helps confirm the presence of The Holy Spirit and Truth.

Also today, We went to a museum where a man was demonstrating using a blow gun. He said that the Native American Indians used this type of blow gun to kill squirrel, birds, etc! And he specifically mentioned squirrel first. Which is ALSO significant because I had also made a point yesterday of telling my congregation another testimony of when Jesus had told me and others to prepare to eventually eat squirrels.

UPDATE AUG. 20, 2015: ANOTHER MIRACLE CONFIRMATION!

Today, Aug. 20 2015, a Brother (in Christ) of mine told me that he saw a commercial on the internet where a turtle AND snail AND rabbit and other animals all appeared in the commercial. This is the man (and his wife) who I shared the testimony with on Aug.15th, above! So there is NO WAY that this can be coincidence. The commercial was also a cartoon, as was the other above confirmation! For a snail AND turtle BOTH to be in the commercial as was the comic strip that my wife received, these are NOT coincidences!

Objection: "He created certain animals unclean".

Answer: Actually there is nothing in the scriptures to indicate that THE ALMIGHTY created any animal unclean. The first instance of where we read about a difference between clean and unclean animals is when the animals boarded Noah's Ark. The unclean animals (which could not be eaten during the trip) boarded the ark by 2's. That is one pair, one male and one female of each species. The clean animals, which could be eaten, boarded by 7 pairs, that is 7 males and 7 females.

Genesis 7:2 "Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female".

But we must also notice that after they came off the Ark, THE ALMIGHTY declared all animal meats cleansed and acceptable for food!

Gen. 9:1 "And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

This is VERY, VERY CLEAR! GOD did not put any difference between clean and unclean animals after the flood. We do NOT see any difference between them in the original creation, nor do we see any difference between them after the Flood in the new world, UNTIL the ordinances were added after the 10 Commandments.

THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR spoke the 10 Commandments with HIS own Voice. HE even wrote the Commandments with HIS own Finger. HE spoke the Commandments directly to the people. But the people rebelled and then THE ALMIGHTY added the ordinances of unclean animals, etc., due to rebellion.

Galatians 3:19 "Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator".

Once Jesus came as the Lamb of GOD, HE replaced all the old covenant ordinances of unclean animals, circumcision, killing of goats, offerings by fire, etc. All these things were added UNTIL CHRIST. But the 10 Commandments including the Sabbath Day (being the foundation of all the Feasts of THE LORD) are eternal until the New Heaven and New Earth. The law of the 10 Commandments is the law which Jesus spoke of in **Matthew 5:18**, NOT the old covenant laws of unclean animals, killing of goats, offerings of fire, circumcision. The context of **Matthew 5** is very clearly the 10 Commandments, if you will read the entire chapter.

So we see in Genesis, that certain animal meats were not listed as unclean, then listed as unclean, then again declared cleaned, then declared unclean again in the book of Exodus. Then declared clean again in Mark and Acts. Clean and unclean animals are just a temporary ordinance for specific time frames.

Objection: GOD doesn't change.

Answer: Correct GOD doesn't change. HE seen the end from the beginning. The New Covenant was His Plan from the very beginning! The old pointed to the New. The old had a purpose of teaching us that we needed a Saviour, that we need to be spiritually clean, that we need our sins forgiven, that we need to draw near to GOD, that we need to be Saints of GOD. Jesus is our ultimate answer to all of that. He is our Fulfillment. The Holy Spirit now enables us to go behind the vail and enter the Holy of Holies, without the blood of goats and sheep. Animals have NOTHING to do with our salvation. Although THE ALMIGHTY doesn't change, we do very clearly see in Scripture there was a need for a change in the law. **Hebrews 7:12**. This verse is speaking about a change from the Levitical priesthood to the Priesthood of the Order of Melchisedec, who is the Eternal Priesthood. We also see Scriptures very clearly teaching against circumcision, killing of sacrifices, etc. Therefore it's actually very clear that there are changes in law. The law that isn't changed is the 10 Commandments.

Objection: "he allowed the legions to enter the herd of swine which violently ran into a lake for destruction. One would have to ask themselves why, if our LORD was very keen on not wasting food, would he allow such a thing."

Answer: the demons needed a host. the swine, whether clean or unclean would be a safer host. Jesus did not want the demons to enter the bodies of the humans around, nor the bodies of their transportation. The need to get rid of the demons was a greater need than the need for food. Also, at the time, swine was still unclean. Jesus did not cleanse the swine until He died on the cross/stake thereby becoming the Passover Lamb for our sins,

thereby replacing animals foreshadowing of the Need for a Divine Saviour. We cannot use "waste or waste not" as an excuse to deny the Cleansing Power of the Blood of Jesus. The swine waste theory is only a theory and is not scriptural evidence that meats have not been cleansed.

Objection: "Isaiah 66:5-18 promises punishment for those who eat swine flesh."

Answer: Isa. 65-66 is in the context of pagan sacrifice and pagan practices. It is NOT in the context of just eating pork for every day food consumption.

Isa. 65:3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Isa. 66:3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

VERY CLEARLY the context in Isa. 65-66 is of PAGAN RITUAL use of animals. NOT everyday normal eating. These verses cannot be used in any way to prove that animal meats have not been cleansed.

Objection: Acts 15:6-30 lay no greater burden upon (us) gentiles but that we abstain from meats offered to idols, form blood, from things strangled and from fornications."

Answer: It speaks of abstaining from meats offered to idols. It says NOTHING about abstaining from unclean meats as in pork or shrimp. Again, it is talking about meats offered to idols, pagan sacrifice, pagan practices.

Objection: Unhealthy.

Answer: Don't confuse spiritually unclean with physically unhealthy. It is NOT scriptural to say that there were certain animals that were declared unclean because they were unhealthy. We CANNOT back that up with Scripture! The Scriptures NEVER say or teach that certain animal meats are unhealthy.

Pork is NO MORE physically unclean than beef and chicken. I have seen all the same anti-pork propaganda, all the claims of parasites, worms, etc. etc. But the Truth is that any meat, including chicken and beef, can be extremely dangerous to your health if you do not cook it properly or due to unsanitary conditions.

Even beef in over indulgence can result in poor health. That doesn't mean that it is unclean. Poisonous mushrooms are unhealthy. But that doesn't make them unclean in the same essence as pork was under the old covenant. To try to compare pork with poison is a desperate attempt of people who must resort to non-biblical false assertions in order to try to prove their position.

If physically unhealthy always equaled sin, then we would be sinning every time we open a can of processed food. However, pork and other meats from Lev. 11 are NOT unhealthy! In fact, pork is very lean and more healthy than beef. Fish provide needed fatty acids that support our health! My grandmother ate pork, moderately, every day of her life and lived to be 94 years old! The people of the circumcision (modern day Pharisees) always want to condemn my dead grandmother TO HELL every time that I bring up this fact that pork did NOT poison her or cause her to die early! These Pharisees show their true colors!!! Their father is the devil. The fruits of the Hebrew roots movement is ALWAYS EVIL.

Objection: If Jesus cleansed all animal meats, Why didn't HE also cleanse dogs & cats?

Answer: HE DID cleanse ALL animal meats including dogs and cats. I would never eat dogs and cats but only because I don't want to. People in some nations DO eat them. People in many nations are very puzzled by American's obsession with dogs and cats. The American mindset is very programmed by Hollywood to picture animals as almost human. But culture in other nations is very different. Jesus is GOD over the entire Earth. What is acceptable

to HIM to be eaten in Korea is also acceptable for HIM to be eaten in America. Of course it would be morally wrong to eat a specific individual pet that we love dearly. No one is saying that you should. But in general and worldwide, It is NOT a sin for a human to eat dogs & cats which are just one more species among thousands. An animal is an animal. Period.

DIVINE CONFIRMATION: Within a very few short minutes after adding this to the article, I looked online trying to find some darts to purchase. I very quickly came to a review which read "i came here for vacation and bought these. I went back home to KOREA and shot a couple DOGS, they work great and the dog was down within seconds". This man even writes "i" in small case letter like I used to do on all of my articles. To find THIS review so very quickly after posting these exact words on this article, CANNOT be coincidence. I serve a GREAT BIG GOD that sees and hears everything that I do and HE works miracles. HE speaks to HIS People. HE leads and confirms. There were MANY Miracles in the Bible and we are STILL living in Bible times right now! I understand that we cannot go by miracles and supernatural happenings ALONE. We must use Scripture first and primarily. There are tons of people out there that are receiving divine supernatural words and visitations/visions/dreams etc from the DEVIL. NOT every divine event is from THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR. But when Scripture AND divine events both agree, then we do not have to fear and we know that it is the HOLY SPIRIT that is moving, and not the enemy. If we are truly living in the end times and near to the Return of Jesus Christ, then we should be EXPECTING supernatural events and miracles if we are truly HIS.

Objection: There are unclean birds in [Revelation 18:2](#).

Answer: [Rev. 18:2](#) "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".

We must understand that the Bible sometimes uses the symbolism of animals for angels and humans. In [Rev. 8:13](#), we see an angel heralding in the last 3 woes (last 3 Trumpets).

[Rev. 8:13](#) And I beheld, and heard an **angel** flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

But in the original Greek, the word for "angel" in this verse means an bird. The NASB correctly translates it as an eagle. But we know that it's not literally a bird. It's actually an angel. In [Rev. 4:7](#), we see angels looking like birds.

[Rev. 4:7](#) And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

We also know that saved humans are called sheep. Unsaved humans are called goats. Also Jesus called the unsaved dogs and swine. [Matt. 7:6](#) And John the baptizer called the Pharisees vipers/snakes.

So we cannot look at [Revelation 18:2](#) and declare that there are still unclean animals which cannot be eaten. Food is NOT the context. The context is the fall of Babylon. It is saying that Babylon, both the literal city of Rome AND the spiritual Babylon of the false church system (catholic, lutheran, islam, Baptist, protestant, etc. all denominations of man) are filled with unclean/unsaved people and unclean fallen angels, and will share in its destruction.

However, there is a connection between [Rev. 8:2](#) unclean bird and [Acts 10](#). In both locations, there are unclean birds. But in [Acts 10](#), those people who refuse to believe that JESUS cleansed all animals for food, declare that those unclean birds in [Acts 10](#) are referring to Gentiles. Yet JESUS did give opportunity for the Gentiles to become cleansed and be drafted into the spiritual Israelite Family. Therefore if the birds in [Acts 10](#) represent people who can become saved by the Blood of JESUS, then those animals as well can be cleansed, and the unclean birds in [Rev. 18:2](#) are fallen angels OR people who have NOT been cleansed yet by the Blood of JESUS.

In no way, shape or form can [Revelation 18](#) be used to prove that animal meats were not cleansed. Just the opposite.

Please take the time to go into deep fasting and prayer and calling out to the Almighty to receive divine revelation. study is great. study is good. But we are not to rely on our own understanding. We need divine revelation and let the Holy Spirit teach us.

Do you disagree? We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. Eph. 4:11-16. May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

URGENT: We MUST accept that Christ cleansed the animals AND we MUST eat these animals!!!!

Do NOT call what THE ALMIGHTY has cleansed "unclean". It is rebellious and disobedient to call it unclean. It is rejection of GOD's provisions and blessings. **Acts 10:15** is a COMMAND of THE ALMIGHTY for us to NOT call these animals unclean. It is ungrateful and it is **rejection** of the Power/Blood of Christ! This is a salvation issue! We MUST accept that JESUS cleansed what had previously been unclean animals. If we reject this fact, We reject Christ and HIS Blood has NO effect upon us.

ANOTHER REASON WE NEED TO ACCEPT THAT JESUS DID CLEANSE ALL MEATS IS THE FACT THAT THE MARK OF THE BEAST WILL NOT BE ON PORK PRODUCTS! THE MUSLIMS WILL OUTLAW THE SELL OF PORK AND OTHER PRODUCTS THAT WERE PREVIOUSLY FORBIDDEN UNDER THE OLD COVENANT. IF YOU ACCEPT THAT JESUS DID CLEANSE ALL MEATS, GOD WILL PROVIDE MORE FOOD FOR YOU DURING THE GREAT TRIBULATION.

Is Male Foreskin Circumcision Required or Needful to Enter Heaven or the Fullness of the Kingdom of GOD For Christians, Jews, or Gentiles?

(All verses KJV)

Acts 10:45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

(Calls people who are focused on the old covenant law of circumcision "they of the circumcision" rather than "ekklesia", "church", "followers of Jesus", "disciples", "brethren", etc. Therefore "they of the circumcision" is a derogatory term, as to say that they are lost)

Acts 11:2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him

(Here we see those who are focused on Hebrew roots, old covenant law, are causing trouble for those who teach Jesus)

Acts 15:1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

- 23** And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.
- 24** Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:
- 25** It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,
- 26** Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 27** We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
- 28** For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
- 29** That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
- 30** So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:
- 31** Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.
- 32** And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

Romans 2:14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

- 15** Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and [their] thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
- 16** In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
- 17** Behold, thou art called a Jew (**or Messianic**), and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
- 18** And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
- 19** And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
- 20** An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
(Just like the Freemasons. Yes, Jesus has shown me that the Messianics & the Masons are spiritually the same. Both embrace the evil Y names which point to Allah & both place too much emphasis/focus upon knowledge, especially knowledge of secret things such as the Y names)
- 21** Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
- 22** Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
- 23** Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
- 24** For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
- 25** For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
- 26** Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
(If we sacrifice animals for our sins, keep unclean meats laws & other temporary old covenant ordinances, then yes circumcision is one more thing. But if you break just one of any 600 & some commandments, that circumcision is useless. It's just flesh. It was only a symbol. But if those who are uncircumcised will keep the Spiritual principal of why all law was made (to point to our sins & our need of a Great Savior & His Eternal One Time Sacrifice, accept Him & Live for Him. Love GOD first & Love fellow mankind as ourselves) then his physical uncircumcision is better than someone who was circumcised who broke the Spirit of the Law but followed the letter of the law)
- 27** And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature (**it's natural**), if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
- 28** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
- 29** But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.
(You cannot get more clear than this! The greater circumcision, the ONLY one that matters, is the circumcision of the heart. NO, a man who receives The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost who continues to abide & grow in Christ will NOT ever be led to be circumcised in obedience to a dead old covenant law. I testify in Jesus Christ that I have been faithfully serving JESUS for 12 years & have grown into a very deep & special relationship with my King & Savior JESUS. I am NOT circumcised & I NEVER will be. I take GREAT offense to anyone indicating in any way, shape or form that I must or should mutilate my flesh in order to cut my way to Eternal Life. Jesus was cut for me on the Cross. His Blood is sufficient for

me & for all gentiles as well. By the way, I am a Jew by the bloodline of my dad's family, Yet also American Cherokee Indian on my mothers side. Even as a half Jew physically, NO, I am NOT required to cut myself. I am not a muslim. I am not a follower of Judaism. I do not follow Hebrew roots. I am a follower of JESUS Christ who paid all the price for me to enter in. HE paid the admission ticket for me. I'm in! I will not compromise as Paul did. I will stand firm on this to the very end, even if I had to be beheaded for refusing to be circumcised which is very possible in this day & time we live in where muslims are in control of the world)

Romans 3:1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

(No necessity of circumcision. By faith we establish the real law, the spiritual law. Instead of following the letter of the law that mutilates & kills, we follow the spirit of why the law was instituted, what we were to learn from it, how it was supposed to affect our spiritual life, And that is: Become Holy unto THE LORD, be spiritual clean & different from the pagans. In Moses's lifetime, we did that by physical tasks. Today, we graduate to the Spiritual)

Romans 4:11 "And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also".

(Seems that Abraham did something that was only required in his time that takes care of people living in our time & NOT requiring nor suggesting a need for circumcision in our time)

1 Cor. 7:18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

(Puts a difference between the old covenant laws & the law of the 10 Commandments. The ceremonial symbolic clean/unclean meats law, circumcision & the sacrificing of animals were all written by the hand of Moses who is now dead. These were placed on the outside of the Ark of the Covenant. Whereas the 10 Commandments were written by The Finger of The Creator who is still alive & these words were placed inside the Ark with the Mercy Seat)

Galatians 2:3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

(Very clear that Paul considers those who believe that circumcision should be done are attempting to bring us under bondage. Nevertheless he submitted to them on this occasion only for the purpose of trying to win their support so that he could eventually lead them to Jesus)

There are many other verses that we could also include here. But I feel that this is enough to make it extremely clear that a male does not have to cut off his foreskin in order to get Saved or to enter Heaven or the Fullness of the Kingdom of GOD in Jesus. Jesus will NOT be looking at male penises in order to determine who can and who cannot enter in! It's that easy to understand. He's not looking for men with arm muscles smaller or larger than 12" Circumference, OR feet size 10, or blue eyes or brown eyes, long hair or short hair, cut or uncut. He's just looking for people who will Love Him & Love all fellow mankind & who will live in Spiritual Maturity & perfect Holiness & Righteousness in accordance with the 10 Commandments which are based solely on Love for GOD & fellow mankind.

The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David"

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/starofdavid22.html>

The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David" or the Magen David. Why the "Star of David" is pagan babylonian and is evil

This information should not be abused to wage hate against the Jewish people. There are good Hebrew/Jewish people who have accepted Jesus Christ as Savior. All races are of one blood and everyone descends from Adam and Eve and all peoples are created by the Same Almighty Creator. However, there are people in every race who have been deceived and led to accept pagan practices. For many years, I proclaimed that the "Star of David" was acceptable and Holy because I did not YET see the evidence for it. But now, I have the evidence, much evidence. So now, I have repented and must now warn others.

Amos 5:26-27 The Greek Septuagint

26 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Raephan, the images of them which y made for yourselves.

27 And I will carry you away beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, the Almighty God is his name.

Acts 7:39-43 (KJV)

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Research shows that "Remphan" in verse 43 was an ancient Assyrian god (demon).

The Hebrews forsook the True Creator and embraced the Assyrian gods including Remphan. This is in the Bible AND in History.

The Star of David also known as the "Magan David" or the "Hexagram" is world known by witches and satanist as one of their OWN symbols. Notice on [this link](#), the person sells satanic jewelry including freemasonry jewelry and the Baphomet and the Star of David (NOT always in a circle).

six pointed star, 6 small triangles, formed 6 sides= 666

Two triangles. Triangles are symbols of babylon.

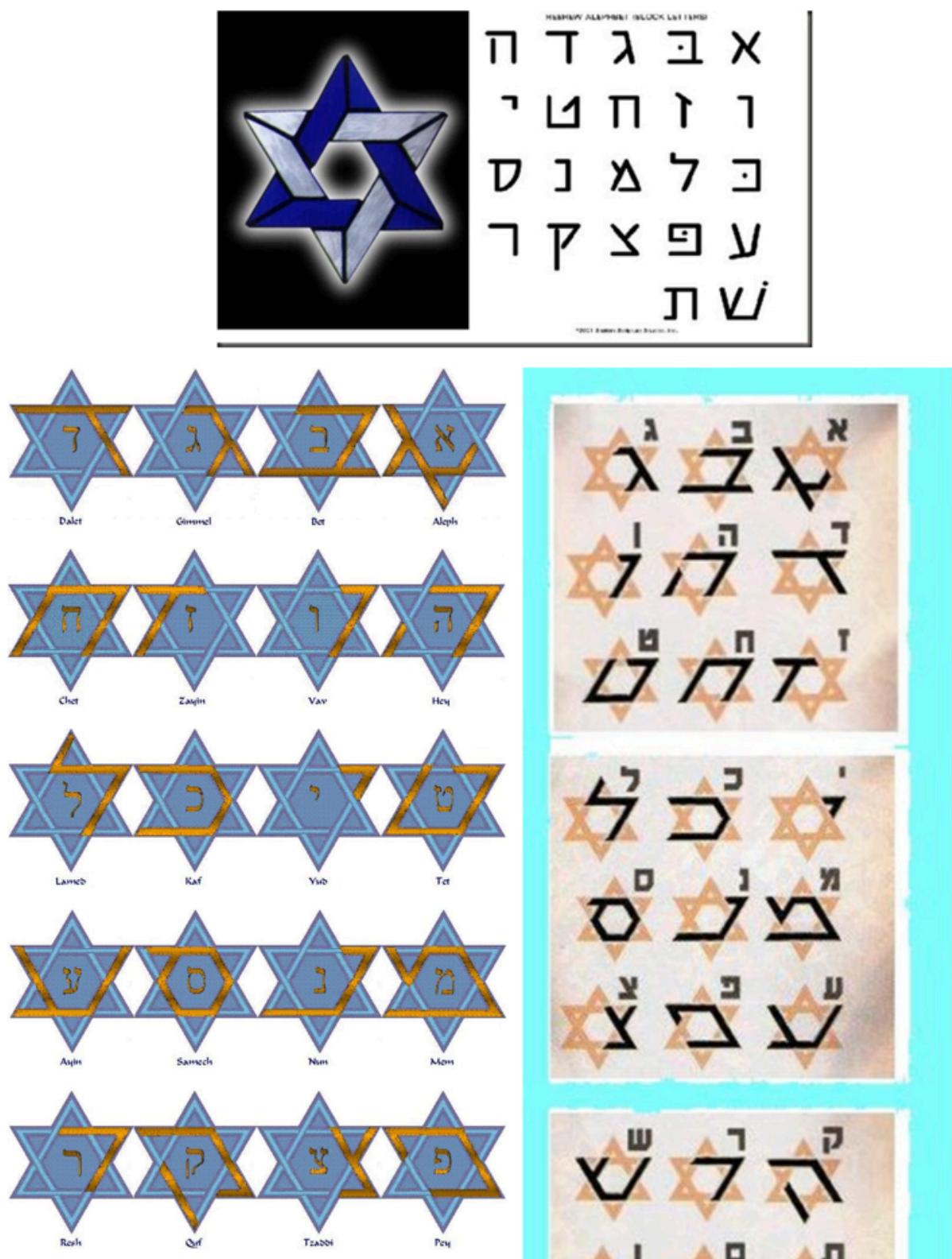
The so called "Star of David" is the actually the ancient star of Remphan, a pagan Assyrian god.

All 22 Letters of the Aramaic/Assyrian/Babylonian Alphabet is found in the "Star of David"! Plus the 2 "final letters" also!!! These are NOT Hebrew letters. They are Syrian Aramaic, the language of Babylon. The star is completely Assyrian/Babylonian.

I am NOT anti-Hebrew or anti-Jew. In fact, I am part Jewish by blood.

But the fact is that the so called Hebrew alphabet is NOT Hebrew. It is Aramaic. Archaeology also connects the "Star of David" with Yah, the Egyptian Moon god also known as Allah. To understand this and to see total proof of what I have already claimed, you need to read this link about the [well documented history of the Babylonian influence upon the Israelites](#).

The images below show the Babylonian Assyrian Aramaic Alphabet in relation to the so called star of David.



Since, we know to keep the Holy Days, and the Bible says to keep them on the certain days of the month, according to the original calendar, GOD's Created Calendar, then the next question is: When is the 1st day of the month? And How do we know when the Holy days are? Do we just take for granted what it says on the internet? Do we just take for granted what some organization publishes? Should we follow the Jews? The Bible says to PROVE all things.

Most people, including myself, have been keeping the Holy Days according to what is published by the church organizations, having proved in the Bible that we are to keep the Holy Days but without question to WHEN they are. The organizations go by either what the Roman Calendar says is the New Moon or by what the Jews say. However, the Roman Calendar, modern scientist and Jews definition of New Moon is "No Moon" or "dark moon"! They get their traditions from ancient Babylon.

How to Read GOD's Calendar

Many people blindly follow the Jews or they get their holy day dates from organizations that get their dates from the Jews. Yet the Scriptures NEVER tell us to follow whatever the Jews do. The Jews have adopted many traditions from ancient Babylon. I am NOT anti-Jew. In fact, I am part Jewish by blood. But we cannot follow man. The Jews are no longer in Moses seat. Christ is now the High Priest. The Jewish authorities have forsaken the True GOD. We must go by Scripture, NOT MAN. Here is what the Scriptures say:

Genesis 1:14 KJV "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also".

The Scripture above is very clear. The sun, moon and stars are the lights spoken of and they are the Calendar of Seasons, Days AND years. The sun, moon and stars are GOD's created calendar. That is what we are to look at to see what time it is. We shouldn't follow people who are caught up in Babylonian traditions. Go directly to the calendar that GOD made for all mankind.

New Moons: The Start of the Month

According to the Bible, we should make observation of the New Moons. These are not Sabbaths, days of rest nor High Holy Days. They are not commanded assemblies/convocations. New Moons are used only for calculation of the days of the month.

The month is determined by the moon. The word "month" actually means "moon". The 1st day of the month is the 1st day of a new moon. But when is the new moon?

Jews go by when there is NO moon seen in the sky! That is not a NEW Moon. You cannot have a moon when there is no moon visible. You cannot have a sighting of the new moon if there is no moon to see. In ancient & Biblical times they would send appointed servants into the fields to observe (SEE) Gods created Calendar, the Moon. It would require 2 or 3 Witnesses observing (actually seeing) the NEWly formed Moon, that is a "New Moon", NOT "No Moon", then it would be proclaimed to the people that the new month/moon has begun. This is how Jesus and all the Apostles and Prophets knew when to keep the Feast and Holy Days! Not by a dark invisible moon!

Many people go by when the New Moon appears in Israel. That is how it was done in Israel in ancient times because they were IN ISRAEL. But today, There is no difference between Jew & Greek, GOD's people are now in many nations across the globe. We should NOT go by whether someone can see the moon in Israel. The Bible never tells us that time is based on sightings of GOD's calendar in Israel. His calendar is the sun, moon and stars. That calendar is visible all across the globe. We don't need to depend on my Jewish brothers in Israel. We can look at the clock ourselves. What if it is cloudy in Israel on the 1st day of the month? What if we do not have communication with people within Israel? We cannot be dependent upon them. What if it

is cloudy where we are located in the USA or Europe or whatever nation you are in? What if it is very cloudy for several days?

The month and year should start on the same day for everyone all across the planet. It doesn't make sense for it to start on a certain day for someone in America and 2 days later for someone in Africa based solely on human sighting, since weather and other conditions could interfere. Therefore, we also should use everything available to us, that will tell where the sun, moon and stars are located and in what phrase. The ancient people were not ignorant of how to tell time. They were in fact, EXPERTS on the movement of the heavenly bodies, GOD's created calendar. Today, modern day people have lost the art of telling time by the Sky. But we do now have the internet where we can find out exactly where the moon and stars are. Therefore, we can determine, YEARS AHEAD, exactly when the moon will be in the New Moon Phrase. But do NOT go by what they call "new moon". Again, you cannot have a new moon if there is NO moon. We must look to see on what day, will the moon no longer be in complete darkness but will actually start having sunlight reflecting onto it again. This would occur on the 1st day after conjunction. That is also called "1st Crescent". NOT 1st "visible" crescent, because weather or the horizon or trees might interfere with your visibility from your location. The moon has began a new revolution and is again collecting light from the sun. Time is based on the amount of time it takes for the moon and Earth to make a complete cycle/circuit/revolution.

The moon runs in a cycle of 29-30 days. Therefore, in the perfect middle of the month, the 14.5-15th day, the moon should be completely FULL, which shows that the month is in the perfect fullness or perfect middle. Therefore when we have a Holy Day that starts on the 15th, we should see a perfect full moon on the 15th or within less than 24 hours from the beginning of the 15th of GODs Month. If the moon is not yet perfectly full or if it is now waning away from the full moon, then you know you started the month a day or two off.

The days of the month are determined by the moon as follows:

- **First day:** Moon 1st starts to return via a very small crescent around the time of sunset, appearing near the horizon for a short amount of time. You will see the crescent on the right side. Growing larger on the RIGHT side shows it's the 1st days of the month rather than the last days of the month.
- **2nd day:** The Moon is waxing/increasing slightly larger each night and ascends higher and higher into the sky each night and stays up in the sky for a greater amount of time each night.
- **4th day of the month:** Quarter moon.
- **7-8th day of the month:** 1/2 of the moon shines.
- **14.5-15th of month=** Full Moon. The Full moon shows that the month is in the fullness or complete middle of the month.
- **16th on the month=** There will start to appear a slight decreasing/waning of the moon on the right side.
- **22nd day=** Half moon again, but this time the half moon appears on the left side rather than the right side. Therefore you know that you are in the last portions of the month rather than in the beginning days of the month.
- **28th day=** Either just a very small crescent on the left OR no moon lit up.
- **29-30th day=** NO moon is lit up. You might be able to see the silhouette, but it will not be lit up. For the most accurate New Moon dates, I have listed the Holy Days and new moon dates below, later on this page. Don't look for what they call "new moon". But rather look for the 1st appearance of the crescent when the moon is no longer completely dark. It doesn't matter whether EVERYONE on Earth can visibly see it or not, or whether it is visible in Israel, as long as the moon is in the phrase of no longer completely dark, then GOD's created calendar is saying that a new month has begun. Some websites will disagree on the moon phrases by a day or two. This website has proven to be very accurate on the moon phrases. When the internet is no longer available, you will just need to look up and try to view it. If it is too cloudy on a night, you will be able to tell the next night whether it is day one or two by how thick the crescent is. Full Moon is the middle of the month. However, the full moon may actually BEGIN the day before or after the perfect middle of the month, depending on how many days the month contains.

Full Moon First Day Argument

Some people try to claim that the month starts at full moon, and not at 1st crescent.

However, the Strong's concordance word for "new moon" is H2320, root H2318, meaning "to be new, renew, repair." If the month starts at full moon, then the next day, the moon is waning, being darkened, NOT growing and not being re-newed. As we see month begin and increase, we should also see the moon begin and grow/increase/wax. It doesn't make sense for it be getting smaller as the month progresses toward the middle of the month.

When we start with the 1st day after conjunction, the 1st crescent (whether visible or not), the moon increases day by day until we get into the fullness of the moon, (middle/full moon). After we get pass the middle of the month, the month/moon is shrinking toward the end of the month, until the month/moon is gone. When the moon starts to return, so does the month. Isn't this the MOST SIMPLE? Doesn't nature itself testify?

New Moons are NOT commanded Rest Days or Commanded Assemblies

According to the Bible, we should make observation of the New Moons. These are not Sabbaths, days of rest nor High Holy Days. They are not commanded assemblies/convocations. New Moons are used only for calculation of the days of the month. But it would be a good day to attend services IF a local gathering is possible. But NOT commanded. It would be good to worship The Creator more often, fellowship with the brethren more often and be able to know what month it is and what time of month it is so that we can know when to keep the festival and Holy Days. However, we should not stress our selves out traveling far every new moon to attend. Notice the verses below show that we should make an observation of the new moons but it never uses the word "holy convocation". Holy convocations are commanded assemblies such as the weekly Sabbath and the feast days.

Numbers 10:10 "Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God".

This verse includes several types of observations and observances. Each one is marked with temple sacrifices, as well as the blowing of a trumpet for purposes of time keeping. It doesn't say anything about which days to assemble or rest.

Numbers 28:11 "And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot"

If you start at verse 1-8, you see that it also says that the priests were to make offerings every day, every morning and every evening. Yet, we know that we are NOT commanded to rest or to assemble every day. When it gets to the part about new moons, it only speaks of sacrifices. Not rest. Not assembly of the congregation. These are sacrificial works of the temple priests which are now done away by The Blood of The Lamb of Jesus The Christ.

1 Chron. 23:31 "And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD"

Again, this is a verse that is lumping several events into one generalized verse, without giving which days to rest or assemble.

Ezra 3:5 And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

Does not specify which days to rest or assemble.

Neh. 10:33 For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

Does not specify which days to rest or assemble.

Ezekiel 46:1 Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

Ezekiel 40-48 has two major problems. 1st, the writings of these chapters are MUCH different than the writings of the other preceding 39 chapters! Everything about the writings of these chapters is different than the previous 39 chapters. It is as if a totally different person is writing. I HAVE to wonder about the legitimacy of chapters 40-48.

Secondly, contrary to popular belief, these chapters are giving instructions for a the second Temple. NOT a future millennium temple. The Scriptures are

extremely clear that there will never again be a Jewish Temple built. So we must keep these chapters in the context of a Temple that was already built and destroyed. We also must look elsewhere to other verses, in other more reliable chapters and books to confirm and support any doctrine. NEVER base a doctrine on just one passage of scripture, to ensure that you truly do understand what is being taught. Therefore, due to above reasons, I cannot declare that Ezekiel 46 teaches that we must assemble on the new moons. I must confirm or clarify with other verses.

Amos 8:5 "Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?"

This is the rebellious, wicked people speaking. NOT GOD. We cannot use this verse as a commandment of The Creator. It only shows that the rebellious, wicked people were thinking that they had to refrain from selling on the new moons. We cannot find any scripture giving such commandment.

Psalm 81:3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

This is actually talking about the Festival of Trumpets. It is the only feast day that occurs on the same day as a new moon. We should not assume to apply this verse to every new moon.

Isa. 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

We need to understand that the word "month" comes from the word "moon". They are interchangeable. This is declaring that from one month to another month, every month and every week, that people will come to worship Jesus during the millennium. Perhaps it may be on the new moons. We see commandment now to rest every 7th day and on the annual Festivals. I am lacking any commandment to rest or assemble on the new moons. I cannot assume. Even in this verse, It says that they WILL come, I still do not see a command to come. Whereas in Zech. 14 there is a command to come for the Festival of Tabernacles during the millennium. Why does it leave out "new moons" in Zech. 14? I believe the context of Isa. 66:23 is continuity, every month, every week.

Col. 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Colossians is often used to try to disprove the Sabbath and Holy Days. But it is talking to the church that is keeping these days! It is saying for the church to not let others judge us for keeping these days. The apostles and disciplines continued to keep the Holy Days and Sabbaths after Jesus ascended into Heaven!

Since this verse says that we are to not allow anyone to judge us in respect to Holy Days (of the bible. This cannot be applied to pagan holiday such as Christmas & Easter) and new moons, then if you feel compelled to keep/observe the new moons, I cannot judge you for doing so. But as far as what I must teach, I must only teach what the Scriptures declare that we should and should not do. I do not see any instruction or commandment to keep the new moons as commanded rests or assemblies.

Lev. 23 is the most complete and comprehensive list of commanded Holy Days, Rest Days instructions. All in one place. It is the ultimate instruction chapter to go by on this topic. It is so comprehensive, that it even starts out with the weekly 7th day in the list of Holy Days! It goes one by one, describing when and how to observe The Holy Days. WHY does it leave out "new moons"??? The only possible answer is that the new moons are not commanded days of Rest or Assembly.

When Does The Year Begin?

Answer: 1st new moon after Spring/vernal equinox.

Time is based on the revolutions/cycles/circuits of the sun, moon, stars and the Earth.

Genesis 1:14 KJV "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and YEARS".

The Bible actually says that the lights (sun, moon and stars) are for seasons, days AND YEARS. Therefore we must accept that.

But WHEN?

Exodus 34:22, KJV: "And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the 1stfruits of wheat harvest and the feast of ingathering at the year's end (end = Strong's Concordance #H8622)."

H8622= tequwphah: coming round, circuit of time or space, a turning, circuit.

From H5362; a revolution, that is, (of the sun) course, (of time) lapse.

Exodus 34:22 Greek Septuagint (LXX) & The Alpha & Omega Bible (A&O) "And you shall keep to me the Feast of Weeks, the beginning of wheat harvest; and the Feast of Ingathering in the middle of the year".

We know that the Scriptures tell us that the Feast of Tabernacles is to occur in the 7th Month. Not on the 1st month or last month. Therefore the Greek Septuagint & The Alpha & Omega Bible is more accurate in the translation of this verse.

On the day of the Spring equinox, on March 20, the sun will again be perfectly aligned with the equator. The sun will again rise due east and set due west; day & night will essentially be the same length, each consisting roughly of around 12 hours. After this point, the daylight hours will begin to outweigh the dark hours and the sun has begun a new circuit or revolution. Therefore, the new year begins with the 1st crescent after the spring/vernal equinox in the Northern Hemisphere. The Holy Days must be within their proper seasons. Passover is in the 1st month and must be in the Spring. It is not spring until the spring equinox.

"Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; let them be for signs and SEASONS, and for days and years" (**Gen. 1:14**). Seasons is Strong's #H4150 - mowed: I. appointed place, appointed time, meeting A. appointed time i. appointed time (general) ii. sacred season, set feast, appointed season B. appointed meeting C. appointed place D. appointed sign or signal E. tent of meeting

Therefore, The sun, moon & stars not only appoint the start of each month or year but also the Holy Days themselves. Each Holy Day must be within their appointed time and appointed season. The name of the 1st biblical month is "Abib" which refers to new growth of the barley plants, which happens in the Spring. See also Lev.23:4; Numbers 9:2-3, 13; Num.28:2.

We already understand that the when the sun rises, that starts a new day. And when the moon 1st begins to shine again after 1-2 nights of darkness, the new crescent begins a new month. The sun rules the day. The moon rules the month. According to **Gen.1:14**, ALL of the heavenly bodies (sun, moon, stars) are also for the purpose of calculating the years & seasons, not just the days, nights and months.

Gen.1:14 (AOB) says "THEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, "LET THERE BE LIGHTS IN THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE TO SEPARATE THE DAY FROM THE NIGHT, AND LET THEM BE FOR SIGNS AND FOR SEASONS AND FOR DAYS AND YEARS;"

If we are looking for ONLY the rising and setting of the sun and moon, we cannot tell the seasons and years. Therefore we must also consider the location of the Earth compared to the sun and the stars. We know for a fact that spring agrees at the Spring/Vernal Equinox. This is when the Earth has made a complete circle around the sun which takes a full year. Therefore, Spring Equinox, March 20, is the beginning of each year. It doesn't make any sense for a new year to begin in the winter, or in the middle of any season. The only thing that makes sense is for the new year to begin with the new Spring.

EXO 12:2 "THIS MONTH SHALL BE TO YOU THE BEGINNING OF MONTHS: IT IS THE 1st TO YOU AMONG THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR." But here is where it gets confusing: The new moon usually does NOT begin on March 20. The new moon can be 2 weeks before, or 2 weeks after the Spring Equinox. Sometimes just a day or two before or after. So should we say that the closest new moon to the Spring Equinox is the 1st day of the new year, because it is the beginning of the month, even if that new moon is BEFORE the equinox? The Jews say that the 1st month can begin before or after the equinox. But that confuses me. How can we say that the 1st month of the new year begins before the year begins? If we say that the new year has started before the new year, that doesn't make any sense!

Therefore, the bottom line/conclusion MUST be that the new year begins at the equinox, but the 1st month of the new year does not begin until the 1st new moon AFTER the equinox. Always. But then, that could still leave us several days, perhaps 2 weeks before the equinox that must be identified to what month it is. IF we finish the 12th month BEFORE equinox, and still have some days remaining until the equinox, then we MUST proclaim those days as the 13th month. We cannot proclaim those days as being month #1 of the new year when the new year (equinox) has NOT yet occurred. The Earth has NOT yet finished its rotation around the sun. The constellations are also not yet in their perfect location. Constellations are in specific locations each week of the year, and therefore you can actually tell the date by the stars.

Regardless of what method you use in GOD's calendar, you are still going to need a 13th month occasionally. But always declaring the 1st new moon after equinox is the only true method that makes any sense. And I believe that JESUS has taught me this.

How To Tell Time by the Stars & Constellations

GOD created the sun, moon AND STARS as His Time Clock.

In ancient times mankind did not have watches and clocks made by man. Instead, they observed the sun, moon and stars including the constellations. They then went too far and started worshipping those heavenly objects which of course is wrong. But there is nothing wrong with observing those objects as a clock as GOD intended.

When Day Starts

There is day and night. But the 24 hour day is determined by the Sun.

It's very important to know whether each day starts at sunrise or at sunset. It's a subject that requires an article of its own. So please bookmark the article that you are currently reading. And bookmark the article linked here for When the Day Starts.

Lunar Weekly Sabbath???

Some people claim that we observe the weekly 7th day of the week, commanded rest & assembly, by counting from the 1st day of the month. That is NOT accurate and it is NOT biblical.

Weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly

However, we ARE instructed in the Scriptures to observe the 7th Day of every week as a commanded rest & assembly.

Accusation: This is moon, sun, star worship.

Answer: If this is worship of the moon, sun and stars, then whenever you look at the calendar on your wall, that also is worship. All you are doing is looking to see what day it is, when the month ends and end the year ends, etc. When we look at GOD's Calendar in the sky, all we are doing is looking at the calendar. There is no worship here of those creations.

Objection: "We should follow what the Jews do, instead of what you are teaching, because Jesus said that the scribes & Pharisees sit in Moses seat".

Answer: Jesus never said that the Jews/scribes and Pharisees would always and forever stay in the seat of Moses. It's very clear from scripture that his disciples were trained to take their place and that the apostles that followed also especially took the place of the scribes and Pharisees in the seat of Moses. Paul went to the Jerusalem council of elders, which shows that Paul understood that the Christian church elders took the seat of Moses.

Ephesians declares that the administration of the church is the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors & deacons of the true Christian fellowship, NOT the Jews who deny Jesus as GOD. 2 John verses 7-11 teach that we should not even bless or welcome anyone into our house if they do not accept Jesus as GOD. So Paul and John both agreed that the apostles took Moses' seat and both you tell you to NOT embrace the teachings of antichrist people who reject Jesus!

Today, as the pastor and apostle of I Saw The Light Ministries, I take Moses' seat. I am the only internationally known pastor on Earth that is declaring to all nations the very specific and extremely important prophecy that Bashar Assad will manifest himself in Heaven & appear in the sky in a fake coming of Jesus and the world will worship him, and exactly 30 days later, Syria, Iran & Russia will invade & conquer Israel. Jesus appointed me as the apostle of the church to declare these prophecies and also to translate and publish the most accurate English translation of the bible, The Alpha & Omega Bible. Therefore, I teach & administer in Moses office and declare to the worldwide church exactly what the bible and GOD teaches. NOT what the Jews teach, and not what I think or my personal opinion, but what the bible really teaches. That is what the person/people in the seat of Moses must do.

Holy Day & New Moon Dates

Each Holy Day starts at sunrise/daybreak/morning on the date listed below. All subject to change according to actual events. Check back for updates.

2018: Holy Day Calendar

Jan. 18 1st day of 11th month

Feb. 16 1st day of 12th month of Adar.

March 18: 1st Day of 13th month of Adar.

(Spring Equinox= 1st day of year = March 20)

Purim March 31 - April 1

April 17 1st day of 1st month

Passover = April 30

Passover Communion & foot washing = April 30 beginning at sunset.

Night to Be Much Observed = May 1 beginning at sunset

7 Days of Unleavened Bread = May 1-7

May 16 1st day of 2nd month

June 14 1st day of 3rd month

Pentecost = June 24

July 14 1st day of 4th month

Aug. 12 1st day of 5th month

Sept. 10 1st day of 6th month

Oct. 10 1st day of 7th month, and Feast of Trumpets

Day of Atonement = Oct. 19 (Fast & rest from sunset on Oct. 18 until sunset Oct.19. All commanded fasts are from sunset to sunset, despite the fact that all days begin at sunrise.)

Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles = Oct. 24-30 (Commanded day of rest & assembly for worship = Oct.24)

Last Great Day = Oct. 31 (Commanded Rest Day & assembly for worship)

Nov. 8 1st day of 8th month

Dec. 8 1st day of 9th month

2019: Holy Day Calendar

Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah) = Jan. 1-8

Jan. 7 1st day of 10th month

Feb. 6 1st day of 11th month

March 7 1st day of 12th month

Purim = March 20-21

(Spring Equinox= March 20 = 1st day of new year)

April 6 1st day of 1st Month

Passover April 19

Feast of Unleavened Bread April 20-26

May 5 1st day 2nd Month

June 4 1st day 3rd Month

Pentecost June 9, 1st day of week.

July 3 1st day 4th Month

August 2 1st day 5th Month
August 31 1st day 6th Month
Sept. 29 1st day 7th Month; Feast of Trumpets!
Day of Atonement Oct. 8, (Start fast at sunset on previous day Oct. 7)
Feast of Tabernacles Oct. 13-19
Last Great Day Oct. 20
Oct. 29 1st day 8th Month
Nov. 27 1st day 9th Month
Dec. 21-28 Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah)
Dec. 27 1st day 10th Month

2020 Holy Day Calendar

Jan. 25 1st Day 11th Month
Feb. 24 1st Day of 12th Month
March 8-9 Purim.
March 20 = 1st day of new year.
March 25 1st Day of 1st Month.
April 7 Passover (Take Communion at sunset, then foot washing. Start fasting from leavening at sunset.)
April 8-14 is the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread
April 24 1st Day of 2nd Month.
May 7 Second Chance Passover
May 23 1st Day of 3rd Month.
May 31 Pentecost
June 22 1st Day of 4th Month
July 21 1st day of 5th month
August 20 1st day of 6th month
September 18 = 1st day of 7th month. Fiesta of Trumpets!
Sept. 27 Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset Sept. 26 until sunset Sept. 27.)
Oct. 2-8 Fiesta of Tabernacles.
Oct. 9 Last Great Day.
Oct. 17 1st Day of 8th Month.
Nov. 16 1st Day of 9th Month.
Dec. 10-17 Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah.
Dec. 15 1st Day of 10th Month.

2021 Holy Day Calendar

Jan. 14 1st Day of 11th Month.
Feb. 12 1st Day of 12th Month.
March 14 1st Day of 13th Month.
Purim = March 27-28
March 20 = 1st day of New Year.
April 13 1st Day of 1st Month.
Passover = April 26
7 Days of Unleavened Bread = April 27-May 3

May 12 1st Day of 2nd Month.

June 11 1st Day of 3rd Month.

June 20= Pentecost

July 11 1st Day of 4th Month.

August 9 1st Day of 5th Month.

Sept. 7 1st Day of 6th Month.

Oct. 7 1st Day of 7th Month. = Feast of Trumpets.

Day of Atonement = Oct. 16 (Fast from sunset on 15th until sunset on 16th.)

Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles = Oct. 21-27 (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly is Oct.21.)

Oct. 28= Last Great Day (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly)

Nov. 5 1st Day of 8th Month.

Dec. 5 1st Day of 9th Month.

Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah = Dec.29-Jan.5

Origin of the Word Sabbath

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/wordsabbath.html>

First, Let me say that I do keep, observe and teach the Ten Commandments including the observance of the 7th Day Rest in the new covenant spirit of the law, in honor to Jesus The Messias, our LORD and Savior. For biblical proof that we must continue to observe the 7th day of the week as a weekly rest and specified day of assembly to worship. The topic of THIS page that you are reading right now is NOT concerning whether that we SHOULD observe a Sabbath or not. My goal ISN'T to teach against the observance of the 7th day rest and assembly. But rather, only the ORIGIN of the word "sabbath". The Scriptures tell us in 1 Thes. 5:21 to prove all things. It does NOT say to just assume and go along with everyone else. We are to test, examine and study with the help of The Holy Spirit to make the right determination concerning all doctrine and beliefs. I understand that this revelation concerning the origin of the word "sabbath" is going to prove very controversial and astonishing to many people. I understand that I will be persecuted and hated for the Truth. I am no stranger to persecution for the truth. I should not be a pleaser of men, but only GOD. Ephesians 6:6 I know that I have heard The Holy Spirit speak to me on this subject in order to get me to research and pursue the truth on this subject. I take this matter extremely serious and have sought The Holy Spirit confirmation or correction on this issue. I have examined the evidence deeply and with an open mind for only the truth regardless of the conclusion. I ask each person to pray before reading this article and to examine ALL of the evidence that I present before you make your final conclusion. NONE of us should be unteachable or non-correctable. ALL of us must be willing to grow in the truth.

To start our study, We go to <https://www.blueletterbible.org/>, a very well known, and respected bible study website. We type in the word "Sabbath". It says the first verse in the KJV bible that uses the word "Sabbath" is Exodus 16:23. I cursor over the word "tools" and click on "interlinear". It says that "sabbath" comes from H7676. We click on "H7676". We come to this page: It says "Strong's H7676 - shabbath". It shows how the word looks in what people call the "Hebrew" language, which is actually Assyrian Aramaic. The Jews admit that their language is NOT their original native tongue but rather is actually Assyrian Aramaic which they learned during the Assyrian and Babylonian captivity. This is a FACT of History as well as stated in the bible. The "Hebrew" language is actually Assyrian. We can see very clearly that "sabbath/shabbath" is an Assyrian Aramaic word. It's written in what they call the "Assyrian script". It is NOT true original Hebrew. Let's also look at another very trust worthy website concerning H7676. Under the section entitled "Brown-Driver-Briggs Expanded Definition", it says:

"noun feminine Exodus 31:14+ and masculine Isaiah 66:2,6 (under influence of יְמִינָה in frequent יְמִינָה, Albr ZAW xvi (1896), 47) sabbath (= שַׁבָּת +; Late Hebrew שְׁבָתָה, Aramaic שְׁבָתָא; perhaps Assyrian sabattum i.e. propitiation of deity: only in lexical Tablets); compare Lotz Quaest. de hist. Sabbati, 1883 Jen ZA iv (1889), 274ff. (doubts connection of Assyrian word with Hebrew Sabbath)".

So it basically says that someone doubts the Assyrian connection. Yet when I have searched for "origin of the word Sabbath", "Paleo-Hebrew word for Sabbath", "Greek word for Sabbath", "Hebrew word for Sabbath", "Proto-Canaanite word for sabbath" and "Phoenician word for sabbath", the very earliest origin of the word sabbath that I can possibly find is Assyrian. Everything that I have found indicates an Assyrian origin. There is NO proof that the Israelites ever used the word "sabbath" before the Assyrian captivity.

Now let's go back to BlueLetterBible page on H7676.

It says that the "Root Word (Etymology)" is from H7673. We click on H7673. We come to "Strong's H7673 - shabath". It says "KJV Translation Count Total: 71x".

Outline of Biblical Usage

- to cease, desist, rest

(Qal)

to cease / to rest, desist (from labour)

(Niphal) to cease

(Hiphil)

- to cause to cease, put an end to
- to exterminate, destroy
- to cause to desist from
- to remove

- to cause to fail

So already, this is becoming surprising! Why does "Sabbath" come from "Shabath": "to exterminate, destroy"????

I am sorry that I have to go back and forth between pages, but to get all of the information that we can get about these words, we must look at several sources. To get the exact verses where the word "sabbath" means to destroy or exterminate, let's go to <http://www.studylight.org/lexicons/hebrew/hwview.cgi?n=07673> In the section marked "Brown-Driver-Briggs Expanded Definition", it says "2 = exterminate, destroy: with accusative 2 Kings 23:5;11; Amos 8:4 (Now conjectures הַעֲשָׂקִים), Hosea 1:4; Psalm 8:3; Psalm 119:119; with accusative + מִן, Jeremiah 36:29; Leviticus 26:6 (H), Ezekiel 34:25; Ezekiel 30:13; Deuteronomy 32:26."

When we examine in detail, each one of these verses, we DO confirm that ^H7673 is being used to mean "put down", "did away", "do away", "put an end", "removed", "cease" as in the context of cease to exist, "eliminate or destroy", "will cause the evil beasts to cease", "And make the images cease from Memphis" and "I will cut them to pieces I will remove the memory of them from men". In NONE of these cases, does it mean to observe a Holy Day, but rather is in the context of removal or destruction.

In my in-depth search for the origin of the word "sabbath", I found this a page where it proclaims that the word Sabbath was known to the Assyrians and that it came from the Accadians, the people who were in Babylon before the "Assyrian Empire". According to [Wikipedia/Akkadian_Empire](#), "One of the earliest references to the Akkadians is in Genesis 10:10, which states that Nimrod is the founder of Akkad". "Many of the more recent insights on the Akkadian Empire have come from excavations in the Upper Khabur area in northeastern Syria". "After the fall of the Akkadian Empire, the Akkadian people of Mesopotamia eventually coalesced into two major Akkadian speaking nations: Assyria in the north, and, a few centuries later, Babylonia in the south". In other words, the Akkadians were the first Assyrians under Nimrod and Asshur! In fact, the letters c, k and s were interchangeable at that time and was an easy transition from "Akkadian" to "Assyrian".

One of the most revealing references that I was able to find to the earliest use of the word sabbath was from the following webpage:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian_calendar

"Counting from the new moon, the Babylonians celebrated every seventh day as a "holy-day", also called an "evil-day" (meaning "unsuitable" for prohibited activities). On these days officials were prohibited from various activities and common men were forbidden to "make a wish", and at least the 28th was known as a "rest-day". On each of them, offerings were made to a different god and goddess, apparently at nightfall to avoid the prohibitions: Merodach and Ishtar on the 7th, Ninlil and Nergal on the 14th, Sin and Shamash on the 21st, and Enki and Mah on the 28th.

The Babylonians additionally celebrated the 19th as a special "evil day", the "day of anger", because it was roughly the 49th day of the (preceding) month, completing a "week of weeks". Sacrifices were offered to Ninurta and the day dedicated to Gula, and it may be supposed that prohibitions were strengthened.

Further, reconstruction of a broken tablet seems to define the rarely attested Sapattum or Sabattum as the full moon. This word is cognate or merged with Hebrew Shabbat, but is monthly rather than weekly; it is regarded as a form of Sumerian sa-bat ("mid-rest"), attested in Akkadian as um nuh libbi ("day of mid-repose"). According to Marcello Craveri, Sabbath "was almost certainly derived from the Babylonian Shabattu, the festival of the full moon, but, all trace of any such origin having been lost, the Hebrews ascribed it to Biblical legend." This conclusion is a contextual restoration of the damaged En'ma Eli' creation account, which is read as: "[Sa]bbath shalt thou then encounter, mid[month]ly."

In other words, "sabbath" was an Assyrian/Babylonian word in reference to the lunar Sabbath days on the 7th, 14th, 21st and 28th days of each lunar month starting with the new crescent moon. This is a very popular Hebrew roots observance known as the "Lunar Sabbath". Jesus told me VERY STRONGLY a couple of years ago to beware of such people who promote the theory of a lunar sabbath on these specific days. Now, HE has given me solid evidence that the lunar sabbaths with their origin with the pagan Assyrian and Babylonian worship of the moon god and other false gods or demons! The Assyrians & Babylonians observed their lunar sabaths (as opposed to the 7th day) with a day of rest to appease the pagan gods. The Assyrians/Babylonians also observed the 15th day of the month in worship of the full moon which I have also seen in the Hebrew roots movement. The Assyrians/Babylonians worshipped the 14th as the "eve" of the full moon. They observed the days from evening to evening, or sunset to sunset, which

was a pagan practice that the captured Israelites adopted. The Israelites started using the word "sabbath" in Assyria & Babylon when they began adopting the Assyrian language, customs, traditions, calendar and religion, during their captivities.

From this above source, we learn that in Hinduism and Buddhism, they also celebrate/sacrifice on new moon, full moon and quarter moons, including the 15th and 14th.

"Ahalla" =greet new moon, connected with the Hebrew words used of any festal joy.

Shabbatt means "to sever", "to put an end to", "to desist", "to come to an end".

Shabbath means "the divider". Perhaps to put a stop to the week. To divide the month.

It CANNOT be translated as "day of rest".

My research shows that the word "Sabbath" refers to pagan worship and sacrifice on certain days of the month and year, in connection with the moon, sun, stars and planets and harvest times including the spring, summer, autumn and winter solstices. In fact, the witches and satanists use the word "sabbat" for all of their "holy" days such as Halloween, May Day, Christmas and Easter, which they rightfully recognize as THEIR days, and NOT as Christian days. Pagans (Assyrians, Babylonians & modern day traditional religious denominations of man) still have sabaths of rest on these pagan days of Christmas, etc All of these days are very easily proven and documented to be ancient Assyrian and Babylonian Sabbaths, even as they REMAIN to be satanic witchcraft sabbaths to this very day.

https://books.google.com/books?id=9yaKD5rHFaoC&pg=PA159&lpg=PA159&dq=hebrew+word+for+saturn&source=bl&ots=3NvVJse3Au&sig=yJJB5jC37yLAXIFy7BQBDC_ZGRQ&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEw_j5is-98f3JAhUL-GMKHS3BBwc4ChDoAQgrMAY#v=onepage&q=hebrew%20word%20for%20saturn&f=false

The above source shows that the Phoenician word for Saturn was "shabbat". Although the author is an atheist who takes the facts of history concerning corrupt pagan worship and tries to use these facts as proof that there is no god, we still cannot deny the facts that he presents concerning recorded and documented history. The fact is that the word "sabbath" originated with the worship of the moon, sun, stars, constellations, solstices and planets. One of the chief pagan deities was Saturn which was called "Shabbath". They worshipped Saturn via the Sabbath of Saturnalia, especially between the times of Dec.17-Jan.6. Witches and satanist still do this today. <http://forward.com/articles/9794/the-sabbath-planet/> also confirms that "sabbath" refers to Saturn. According to <http://spoilednyc.com/2015/11/30/holiday-tree-lighting-ceremonies-nyc/>, the Romans used Fir Trees (Evergreens) to decorate their temples at the festival of Saturnalia. The fact is Xmas was originally Saturnalia. Christmas is still one of the highest sabbath days of pagans, witches and satanist. They literally call Christmas a sabath. This is in honor of Saturn, also known as Zeus, Nimrod, Asshur, Tammaz and Apollo. According to <http://www.historytoday.com/matt-salisbury/did-romans-invent-christmas>, "It was a public holiday celebrated around December 25th in the family home. A time for feasting, goodwill, generosity to the poor, the exchange of gifts and the decoration of trees. But it wasn't Christmas. This was Saturnalia, the pagan Roman winter solstice festival".

My research also shows that "Father time" is "father Christmas" is Santa Claus. He is Saturn. He is Nimrod. He is also known as "Father Destroyer". New years is connected. The celebration of Jan.1 as "New Years" is very easily proven to be a continuation of the pagan Saturnalia Christmas Sabbath. History shows that the true new year starts in March-April and it was changed to Jan.1 in order to extent the Christmas season. Each year, millions of people watch a clock or else an apple idol made of many pagan symbolic triangles to watch time march from one year to another which is directly connected to the worship of "Father Time", Satan Claus, Saturn, Satan, the devil himself.

Proof We Should Not Keep the 7th Day of Rest & Assembly?

I have already presented enough proof of the pagan origins of the word "sabbath" and it's connection with pagan Christmas and moon worship, which is actually Islam. This does NOT prove in any way, shape or form that observing the 7th Day Rest and Assembly is pagan in any way. The Scriptures are extremely clear that the Almighty Creator COMMANDED the 7th Day as a day of rest and worship assembly. The New Testament is also extremely clear that the 7th day rest and assembly remains to this day. It is only because of the traditional denominational Babylonian doctrines of man that most people do not believe in the 7th day rest and assembly.

The Word "Sabbath" in Our Modern Translations

The first time that the 7th day of rest is mentioned is in [Genesis 2](#).

Gen. 2 (KJV):1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Although the word "sabbath" is not seen in this English translation, when we examine each word in Strong's concordance, the word "rest" is actually H7673, "shabath", which is the Assyrian pagan word. So then, let's look at the Greek Septuagint (LXX). Looking at [Gen. 2:2](#) at http://www.studylight.org/desk/interlinear.cgi?search_form_type=interlinear&q1=Genesis+2&ot=lxx&nt=wh&s=0&t3=str_kjv&ns=0, the true Greek Paleo-Hebrew word for rest in this verse is G# 2664 katapaō. The word for seventh is # 1442 hbdmos. It does NOT use the word "sabbath" in this specific verse.

The first time that the word "sabbath" appears in the English translation of KJV is [Exodus 16:23](#).

And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

"Rest" is Strong's H7677 - shabbathown. "Sabbath" is Strong's H7676 - shabbath. Both Assyrian pagan words.

In the Greek Septuagint, it says it's G372 anpausis for rest, and the Greek 4521 sbbaton that comes from H7676 for sabbath. So it refers back to Assyrian. In [Exodus 20:8](#), in the 10 Commandments, it says "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it Holy". The word for "sabbath" in the LXX is G4521, still referring back to what we KNOW is Assyrian. This is because the Greek Septuagint was the Greek language translation of the Assyrian Targum, the only bible that was allowed by the Assyrian speaking Jews until the Greek Septuagint came to be. Although the LXX replaced many pagan Assyrian Islamic words, it was not a perfect translation. It was the best translation available in the time of Jesus and the Apostles, but still not a perfect translation.

Most of the original Paleo-Hebrew Scriptures were destroyed. We do not have any complete Paleo-Hebrew Scrolls of the Scriptures. We only have small fragments in limited number of Paleo-Hebrew Scriptural manuscripts. In all of my research, I have NOT been able to find any proof that the word "sabbath", or a variation of it, appeared in any Paleo-Hebrew scroll of Scripture. I have looked repeatedly and all evidence leads to only Assyrian/Akkadian origins of the word "sabbath".

HOW do we know whether that G4521 is a Greek adoption of an Assyrian pagan word or not?

Does "sabbath" in all of these verses REALLY refer back to pagan worship of Saturn and other occult worship?

Why do witches and satanist use the word "sabbath" for all of their evil holidays of human and animal sacrifice? Why is it related to moon worship?

Sabtu was even considered by the Babylonians to be the evil day of the moon goddess Ishta. It's even related to the pagan holiday of Easter. How can we believe that we can use the same word for the TRUE Holy days of Jesus AND the pagan holidays of the devil?

Why Does "Sabbath" appear in Aramaic and Greek?

It's clear that the Assyrian Aramaic word "sabbath" appears in our modern translations as well as the Greek Septuagint. But WHY? It's clear that the Jews adopted the word "sabbath" from the Assyrians. And it's also clear that at some time both the Jews and the Greeks also adopted the word sabbath. By the time that the Greek scriptures, including New Testament, was written, it had taken on a new meaning to the Jews, the 7th day of rest, rather than the pagan lunar sabbaths. Jesus and the New Testament writers may have very well used a form of the word "sabbath" so that people could understand what they were talking about. I do the same with the words "antichrist" and "sabbath" to speak in a manner that the people will understand what I am saying. But that doesn't remove the fact that the bible never calls the son of perdition "antichrist", nor does it remove the pagan origins of the word sabbath. **That doesn't make it a sin to use these words. It just means that we are speaking the people's language. But this also doesn't mean that we should deny or reject the truth about either of these words. If we know and accept the truth, then we will use these words only when needed to reach the intended audience for their benefit.**

Assyrian Pagan Words Inserted into Ancient and Modern Translations

You need to examine "[What is the Name of The Almighty Creator?](#)" where I present TONS of 100% total proof that Assyrian pagan words were inserted into a new bible translation in the Assyrian language, called the Targum, during the Babylonian captivity. Those words were inserted for promotion of islam and it is that corrupt translation that the KJV and most modern bibles are founded upon. When Strong's concordance points to Old Testament words, which people assume are Hebrew, it is actually pointing to Assyrian words. That is FACT and CANNOT BE DENIED. Whenever the Greek words of the New Testament is said to come from the Old Testament "Hebrew" words, most of the time it is a lie because Greek has NO relation to the Assyrian language. The "Greek" language was actually the original Paleo-Hebrew language of the Israelites until the Assyrian Captivity, when the true Hebrew language was outlawed, and thus the Scriptures had to be translated into Assyrian, but with major corruptions. In the case of the word "Sabbath", although most Greek words are acceptable and good, and are actually related to the true Hebrew language, "sabbath" was an Assyrian pagan word adopted not only by the Israelites, but also by the Greeks. In the article, [The History of Babylon and the Identity of the False Prophet](#), I explain that in each empire of the Babylonian statue that Daniel saw in Daniel 2, they adopted and passed on ancient words and religious traditions that originated in ancient Assyria. When the Greek Empire came to be, although they spoke an Greek accent of the ancient Paleo-Hebrew language, they also adopted Saturnalia and the word "Sabbath" from ancient Assyria. How I know this, is that Strong's concordance says that "Sabbath" in the New Testament is the "Hebrew"/ Chaldean/ Aramaic word from the Old Testament. As much as I tried to determine if maybe it was actually a Paleo-Hebrew word adopted by Aramaic and Greek, I could NOT find any evidence of it being true Hebrew. There is absolutely no reason to believe that the Israelites had ever used the word "Sabbath" before the Assyrian captivity. In the case of the word "Amen", I have determined that it was of true Paleo-Hebrew origin BEFORE Assyrian. So when we see "Sabbath" now in our modern bibles, it got there only because of the corrupt Targum, the Assyrian pagan bible, and because of BOTH the Greek's and Israelite's adoption of this Aramaic word.

Recently, BEFORE doing any research on this topic of the origin of the word, When I heard the word "sabbath", I got a discernment of paganism. I believe that I heard The Holy Spirit say that it is pagan. I did the research and found that the Assyrian origins of the word "sabbath" ties together the truth about the pagan lunar moon sabbaths, Saturn, Christmas, New Years, Santa Claus, Father Time, Nimrod, Asshur and the Assyrian language. It ties so much together that it's difficult to ignore!

I understand that the word "Sabbath" appears in the Greek Septuagint and in the New Testament. I am NOT turning against obeying the Ten Commandments including the 7th Day of Rest and Assembly. I will ALWAYS and FOREVER keep the 7th Day Rest and Assembly and teach it until the New Heavens and New Earth when there will no longer be any night and no longer any separate days. Before releasing this article, I waited to hear more from Jesus, to test myself, to test and examine the evidence, to pray and to seek. I did NOT rush to release this article on the very first day that I first completed it. But I felt The Holy Spirit encouraging me to release it. I was driving downtown and noticed that a car directly in front of me was a "Saturn" brand automobile. Of course I have seen Saturn's before, but NOT very often. To see one directly in front of me at this particular timing, seemed to be a confirmation. Then I noticed that the words "Akkadian" and "Akkadian Language" kept coming up in articles on OTHER topics. I have been researching the Assyrian language for 2-3 years now and have never noticed it before, but now it's popping up several times ever since The Holy Spirit impressed upon me to look up the origin of the word "sabbath". But the Akkadian (ancient Assyrian) language is coming up now even when I am NOT looking up "sabbath" or "Assyrian". It's definitely confirmation. Then I was working on translating Exodus 7 for the release of [the Alpha and Omega Bible](#) and learned that the ancient Egyptians called the Nile River "Father of the gods" and "Father of life". Well, that goes right along with the subject of Saturn and the fact that pagans call Santa Claus "Father Time" and "Father Christmas". Everything is getting tied together with the pagan roots of the word "sabbath".

Jesus is The Word of GOD and HE spoke all things into existence. There is great power in words. The weapons of our warfare include The Word of GOD and His Scripture and Truth. The devil knows the Word of GOD and Scripture and has always twisted it. He is basically trying to **sabotage** our swords! So we must clean, polish and sharpen our swords! We cannot ignore all of the evidence! WOW! Jesus just gave me that word "sabotage". HE put the word "sabotage" into my mind and fingers to type! Then after writing it, it came into my mind that it's the same word as "sabbath" and so I looked it up and sure enough, it says that in Arabic (a dialect of Syrian Aramaic) it's the word "sabat", meaning destroy!!!! So now I have received a MAJOR CONFIRMATION!

So then what do we say, if we cannot say "sabbath"?

When we read Scripture and it says "sabbath", how should we say it?

Answer: When referring to the weekly 7th day, we should say "7th Day of Rest & Assembly".

When referring to the annual holy days such as Pentecost and Tabernacles, we should say "Festival", "festivals" or "Holy Day". Notice that it's the "Festival" of Tabernacles, NOT Sabbaths of Tabernacles.

Names of the Days of the Week and Months

THE CREATOR called the months by their numbers, "3rd month, 4th month", etc. HE called the days "1st day", "2nd day", "3rd day", "4th day", "5th day", "6th day". Do we really think that HE didn't call the 7th day, "the 7th day"? The claim is that "sabbath" means rest or seven. Yet both "rest" & "seven" have distinct words OTHER THAN "sabbath", so there is no need for the word "sabbath" if referring to the 7th day or rest day. However, it's not a sin to call the 7th day "Saturday" or "sabbath" in order to speak to people in their language so they can understand what you are talking about. But "7th day" is more accurate and by using the correct name and by knowing and acknowledging the true origins of the word "sabbath", we come to a better understanding of many important topics as well as great edification.

Fruit of This Teaching

I often ask "What is the fruit of this teaching?"

What if I am wrong? What if I lead you to stop using the word "sabbath"? Will that lead you to destruction or to the Lake of Fire? NO WAY. The Almighty Creator is not going to cast anyone into the Lake of Fire because they stopped calling the 7th day "the Sabbath", as long as they don't stop keeping the 7th day as the day of rest and worship assembly. Regardless of what you call it, the most important thing is that you have The Holy Spirit and truly Love Jesus and His Truth and are willing to obey Jesus including His Ten Commandments.

I do NOT see any dark fruit from refraining from calling it "sabbath". Just the opposite! By discerning that it's an pagan word and looking into it, I have discovered more connections and more proof against the lunar moon sabbaths, Christmas, new years, Santa Claus and Saturn worship! The Light reveals darkness. Darkness does NOT reveal darkness. So this revelation, as revealed in this article, has only shed LIGHT, not darkness. I pray that this article and revelation will help you on your continued journey for more truth and more discernment and a closer relationship with our Heavenly Father and Creator in Jesus Mighty Name.

Apostle Tim, a servant and Friend of Jesus.

Downfall of Lunar Sabbath Theory

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/lunarsabbath.html>

There is a teaching that is absolutely ridiculous. It's called the Lunar Sabbath. This theory teaches that you should keep the weekly day of rest and assembly on the 7th, 14th, 21st and 28th day of each month instead of the 7th day of each week. Although this is so out of context with biblical teaching, there are still some people who will be tricked into observing in that way. Therefore it is necessary to point out the following:

Genesis 1:14-19

- 14** And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:
- 15** And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.
- 16** And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. (Here He creates the sun and the moon)
- 17** And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,
- 18** And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.
- 19** And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

God created or recreated/remodeled the moon on the 4th day, it was the first day of the appointment of the moon as a time clock. Since verse 14 says that these lights (of the sun, moon & stars) are made to be a time clock, It only makes sense that the moon was in "new moon" phrase, to reflect that it was the first day of the new month. The Creator did NOT rest this day. He rested on the 7th day which was 3 days after the new moon. The New Moon days are commanded to be observed, there is no commandment to rest on that day. Notice there is no rest commandment in Genesis 1 until we get to the 7th day. It could be said that the first day of the month was either the first day God started this work or that it was the 4th day. In either case, He doesn't proclaim a rest until the 7th day of this month. Thus we keep counting every 7th day from then on through out all history. The count doesn't start over with each new moon. The very first observance of 7th day rest was NOT on the first day of the moon. There is NO scripture that even hints that we are to start the count over with each new moon. HE never proclaimed the 14th and the 21st day, nor the 28th day as days of rest or assembly. HE is very precise. HE says we are to start the Feast of Tabernacles on the 15th day of the seventh month. HE gives all the dates we need for the feast days. Therefore HE would have also stated that we are to keep the weekly rest or the monthly rest on the 14th day of the month every month throughout all your generations and then also the 21 and 28th. HE does NOT leave it to guessing. HE gives us all the instructions that we need with each Holy Day and each day of rest that we are to observe.

If the 7th day can fall on any day of the week, then the same is true of the first day of the week.

Pagans worship Sunday. It's named after the sun. To say that the 1st day can fall on ANY day other than Sunday is to give them license to worship this day. Some times to see truth, we can look to the wrongful examples of the pagans. What are they doing? The whole world keeps Sunday. The whole world is deceived. Sunday is the focus of the Catholic Church. They admit changing the weekly day of rest and assembly (what people call "the sabbath") "from Saturday to Sunday", NOT changing from the 7th, 14th, 21st & 28th to a set day of the week.

Some people will use Amos 8:5 as instruction to rest on the New Moons. This is not accurate. The verse indicates that the people believed they were to not sell (they should rest) on that day. However, it's the people talking, not God! And it's NOT Amos or any prophet or any man of God declaring a day of rest. We are to go by God's Commandments and instructions, not what the people in Amos time believed. This verse is not an instruction but rather the people murmuring.

And what kind of people were these that are speaking in Amos 8:5? They are people with a wrong spirit! They think the laws are grievous. Are we to use them as example of righteousness? No way! No wonder they thought the new moons were grievous, they were keeping them the wrong way AND in the wrong spirit!

There is NO biblical command to rest on the New Moon day. And there is NO instruction to use that day as a day to start the weekly cycle over again.

THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR has given me a great scriptural proof plus a divine revelation/confirmation against the lunar sabbath false teaching.

1. Jesus died on the 15th of the 1st Month, on the day after Passover which is always the 14th of the month. That's very very clear. Most people believe HE died on the 14th, the Passover day itself. Either way, my next point is still valid.

In the lunar moon weekly sabbath theory, the 14th is always a weekly sabbath day. The 15th is also the first day of the week.

We know that JE-sus was in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights; Matthew 12:40 "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

Yet the women came to the tomb at the end of the weekly rest (sabbath), just before the first day of the week; Matt. 28:1 "**In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week**, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre".

Since JE-sus died on the 14th or 15th, was in the tomb 3 days (72 hours), and rose on the 7th Day of Rest and Assembly (called Sabbath by modern Jews) BEFORE the women arrived while it was still dark, before sunrise which would begin the 1st day of the week, it is TOTALLY IMPOSSIBLE for the 14th to be the weekly Sabbath.

Divine Revelation/Confirmation

One day a lady basically told me that the Sabbath varies from week to week on different days. It's called the lunar Sabbath theory. It says that you start counting 7 days from the first day of the month and every 7 days is the Sabbath regardless of what day it falls on. I have heard this before, but I know it's wrong. I told her I would read all the scriptures she gave me and I did. None of them say anything about a lunar Sabbath count starting on first on month. I went to get a box to ship bible's and evangelism materials to Nigeria and when I get the box home, I noticed someone had written on every side of the box "JESUS CALLING, SATURDAY ONLY"! That was VERY clearly JE-sus speaking to me and basically saying "I am JE-sus and I am telling you, the weekly Day of Rest and Assembly is Saturday ONLY!!!!" I received a divine revelation from GOD on this subject! That settles it for me. But I also know that there are many people out there that do not have Faith and do not believe in miracles, so for those that would prefer research or debate, here is a [good link](#) discussing this topic. I do not know anything about their other articles. I do not endorse any of their other articles. But I have found this to be a good link concerning the lunar moon sabbath false teaching.

www.sabbathtruth.com/faq/advanced-topics/what-about-the-lunar-sabbath

The burden of proof for a Lunar Observance of the Sabbath and counting of the Sabbath to start with each new moon is upon the shoulders of them that teach such demonic doctrine. The Bible does NOT teach such Lunar counting of weekly Sabbaths.

In the pursuit to return to our Hebrew Roots, which is a great thing to do, I myself being of Jewish orgin and understand the need to return to our Hebrew Roots, some want to take classes and learn how to do the Davidic Dance. This is a honest heartfelt desire to do the will of God and to please God. Many churches are allowing dancing girls on a stage. However, I believe in this pursuit, we're not really doing as God desires in this particular case of the Davidic Dance. Please pray and ask God for guidance and read this entire article before closing your mind on this. Please hear me out. Here are the scriptures given for the Davidic Dance

2 Samuel 6

- 1** Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.
- 2** And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.
- 3** And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.
- 4** And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.
- 5** And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.
- 6** And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.
- 7** And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.
- 8** And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perezuzzah to this day.
- 9** And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?
- 10** So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obededom the Gittite.
- 11** And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obededom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obededom, and all his household.
- 12** And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obededom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obededom into the city of David with gladness.
- 13** And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.
- 14** And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.
- 15** So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
- 16** And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.
- 17** And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
- 18** And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.
- 19** And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.
- 20** Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!
- 21** And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.
- 22** And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
- 23** Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

What was Davids purpose in doing this dance? It was a spontaneous expression of joy and happiness and praising of God! It was not planned, it was not choreographed, it was not meant as a performance to others (although all did see), it was a celebration of the blessings of God. It wasn't that it needed

to be 3 steps to the right and then an 45 degree whirl to the left. He did not take any classes to learn this dance. It was heartfelt and came from his gut reactions. David was not doing the 2 step. This was not line-dancing. It was actually disgraceful in the sight of others. But was great in the eyes of God because it was between God and David.

Yes we do need to understand our Hebrew Roots but we don't need to be an Old Testament Church. We are a New Testament Church, please let's not forget that. There is a big difference. The difference is this: Our focus Now must be on our Messiah, Jesus the Christ and the Good News of His soon Coming Kingdom to this earth. We are to carry that message of Love, Grace, Mercy and Sacrifice and Power and Authority and Hope to the world. We are to look Forward. But yes we need to understand and even return to some former practices including Leaping for Joy like David did. But if you was to see me do the REAL Davidic Dance, you would say I was a drunk and shameful just as Michal told David! Let's get rid of the dancing girls on the stages for the purpose of performance and return to the Leaping and Shouting for Joy for the Lord!

**I dare you to do the Real Davidic Dance!
Praise God!**

Must We Obey Man's Laws and Government? Are We Sovereign Citizens?

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sovereign.html>

A very popular teaching in the Hebrew Roots & Torah groups and other groups is that we are to be "sovereign citizens", meaning that we are not required by The Creator to submit to or to obey man's government and laws. They say that the government is evil and man's laws are evil and that we are ONLY under The Creator's laws and **not** man's laws. They say the government and law system is from Satan. Some say that you do not have to pay taxes or attain permits such as driver's licenses or car registrations. What does the holy scriptures say?

1 Peter 2

- 13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man (**man's government & laws**) for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
- 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.
- 15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
- 16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
- 17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
- 18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
- 19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
- 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.
- 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
- 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
- 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:
- 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
- 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Proverbs 24:21 My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

Matthew 22

- 15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.
- 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
- 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?
- 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
- 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.
- 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
- 21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.
- 22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
(Jesus very clearly taught that we must pay taxes. The government creates the money, it belongs to them. If they demand some of the money back, we are to render it to them.)

Romans 13

- 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
- 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of

God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

What did Jesus do? What did Paul do?

They **both** submitted to the police and court system of man's government, without any resistance.

The Creator even told Jeremiah to submit to the wicked Babylonian government and The Creator told Jeremiah to instruct the other people to do the same. See [Jer.27](#).

As you can see, the scriptures **very** clearly instruct us to obey man's government regardless of whether they are wicked or not. Just because we disagree with them is **not** justification for our disobedience. When we disobey or rebel against man's government, we disobey & rebel against The Creator Himself. Why is this? It's because, according to what scripture says, The Creator is who put these people into power. The Creator has appointed these people to rule over us. The Creator appointed Saul, David, Solomon, Obama and Trump. This doesn't mean they are all righteous, but they are appointed by The Creator for a time and season and for a reason. Even David respected Saul's authority while Saul was repeatedly trying to murder him! David even sentenced a man to death for confessing to killing Saul. (Although the man lied, & Saul had killed himself, but the point is still true that David sentenced a man to death because he though the man killed Saul.) If anyone had **any** right to resist authority or a king, it was David, but instead, David respected those that GOD had previously placed in control, even though that man became wicked!

Who Created Government and Law?

According to scripture, The Creator created government and law. That's the origin of law & government, **not** Satan. Even the court system of man judging man was created by The Creator. Mose's father-in-law told Moses to appoint judges & officers. That was wise advice, which Moses took and The Creator **never** corrected Moses or his father-in-law for this. Even if you dislike your government, the fact still remains that GOD gave us human kings and human government and works via that government and those kings.

We are **not** to be a lawless people, without government and laws. To **not** have human government, human laws, human police and a human court system, we would be extremely out of control and it would be unsafe to live anywhere. We **need** the police, human laws, human court system and human government. Because without it, there would be total chaos. All law except Islamic Sharia Law is based upon "how to treat others with love", which is based upon the 10 Commandments given by the Creator. All good law goes back to the Creator. Law & decency was given by GOD. Without it, would be nothing but wickedness.

No Right to Assistance

If you are against the government or man's laws, then you have **no** right to call the police or ambulance when you need them. You also have no right to travel the roads that were paved by man's government & paid for by their law of taxes. You also do not have any right to collect Social Security or disability or food stamps, or to go to court to sue a person, or to sue the government. Because when you accept those payments, or use the very system that you do not believe in, you expose yourself as a hypocrite.

Only Exception

The only exception that the bible gives is only when the government forbids us from obeying GOD.

Daniel & the 3 young men continued to pray regardless of man's law, and they refused to worship the golden idol.

Patriots, It never gives an exception for when you don't like the rulers or when you disagree with them, or when there is a coup or another group takes over. You can't say "I won't obey because I don't accept the authenticity of your rule", or because the rulers are Freemasons. According to the bible, even when there is an invasion or a take over of government, it is GOD Himself who has appointed it. He determines the outcome of wars, and He sends invasions when the inhabitants are wicked. People are under wicked rule because the people are wicked. If you don't like the government, REPENT!

We can't disobey the government just because we want to, or because we want a better government. If you live in a nation where you are allowed to protest, vote, sign petitions, etc, then that's the route that you should take to change the government and laws, as well as to repent. But you can't righteously declare yourself as sovereign to GOD only, because GOD says that you are to submit to man's government that HE has appointed, even when they are wicked. That's The Creator's Law. That's Scripture, like it or not. Stop being rebellious!

Consequences of Rebellion

There is law, and there are consequences for rebellion to that law. When we sin via rebelling against man's laws or the creator's laws, we will suffer the consequences. As the scriptures above declare,

Rom. 13:2-4

- 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.**
- 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:**
- 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.**

Disobey & rebel, and you will eventually lose the court cases and everything will be taken away from you including your freedom.

It's time people learn to respect authority and to humble themselves and realize that the creator is in control even when wicked rulers/judges are in power.

When Was Jesus Actually Buried and When Did HE Actually Rise from the Grave?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/resurrectiontime.html>

Most theologians try to answer these questions by first considering several of their traditional doctrines and then attempting to fit the scriptures involving the time elements according to their traditions. I find it interesting that churches that make Sunday their day of worship and assembly, really make a big deal of a Sunday resurrection. On the other hand, most churches that have Saturday as their day of worship and assembly are very adamant that Jesus came out of the grave on Saturday (apparently wanting nothing to do with anything that they fear might add any inkling of validity to Sunday worship).

For example, the Catholic and most Protestant Churches have traditions of 'Good Friday' and 'Easter Sunday'. So, they reason that Jesus died and was buried on Friday and then rose as the sun was rising on Easter Sunday morning. To satisfy the '3 days and 3 nights' prophecy they use a Jewish tradition that states that any event occurring at any time on a day can be construed as involving the entire 24 hour period of the day (or an entire day). So Jesus died and was buried on Friday (one day), was at least figuratively in the grave on Saturday (day two), and He rose on Sunday morning (day three). This works for them.

Now, Seventh Day Sabbath keepers seem to 'hate' Sunday. For many decades the Worldwide Church of God (apart from the Seventh Day Adventist was one of the largest Saturday worship day groups in the U.S.) actually twisted scriptures to make the Day of Pentecost fall on Monday. It took years for them to finally admit their mistake and then set Pentecost on Sunday each year. With this in mind, it is no wonder that such organizations would not want any other important event occurring on Sunday. Therefore, they use another Jewish tradition of beginning days at sunset to structure the time elements of the death, burial, and resurrection. They want the resurrection to take place on Saturday and not Sunday. They teach that Jesus was resurrected on Saturday afternoon just before sunset (which they believe would start the first day of the week, Sunday.) To find the time and day of Jesus' death and burial they simply back up, Friday afternoon (one day), Thursday afternoon, (day two), and Wednesday afternoon, (day three). Most of these groups make a point that these 3 days and 3 nights must involve 3 twelve hour days and 3 twelve hour nights. The Jewish tradition that says any parts of days is counted as a whole day in this case is not acceptable to them.

Sorry, but I just don't agree with either tradition. More importantly, the Word of God does not agree with either of them as well. God is seeking those who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. So, let us look into this matter so we can see the truth of God and believe it rather than the traditions of man.

There are two ways we can approach this study. We can start with the death of Christ and then work forward to His burial and then finally His resurrection or we can work backward from His resurrection to His burial and then His death. Either way we should come to the same time each event actually took place. Both approaches seem simple enough but things get complex fairly rapidly right after His death and just before His resurrection. Therefore, we will begin this study at the time of His death and see if we can work forward in a reasonable manner.

Before getting into what day Jesus was crucified on, let us determine the hour. From the gospels of Mark chapter 15 and Matthew chapter 27, we find that about the ninth hour which in Israel time would be 3 pm in the afternoon. In John 19: 30 it says Jesus last words were "**It is finished!**" After this we read He "breathed His last" or "yielded up His spirit" or in other words, He died.

The next event after Jesus death was the soldiers began breaking the legs of the two thieves who were crucified on either side of Jesus and when they came to Jesus they found He was already dead. This was done because the day Jesus was crucified was considered by the Pharisees as being the Preparation Day for "that Sabbath was a high day."

31 Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him.

33 But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. ([John 19:31-34 NKJV](#))

This is where the Catholic and Protestant churches make a gross mistake. They take this scripture to mean the Preparation Day for the weekly Sabbath, which is Friday. However, this preparation day was for a High Holy Day, an annual Sabbath. John 19:31 says so. (This was by Pharisee time reckoning. Jesus actually had already observed the Passover day correctly on the previous evening on the 14th of the month. But the Pharisees killed the Passover on the 15th. Jesus died on the 15th (actually on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread, and actually on the High Holy Day, High Sabbath) at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover lambs. The Pharisees reckoned time differently than Jesus and different from the Sadducees. Jesus kept Passover at the same time as the Sadducees, on the evening before HIS death. HE died at the exact moment that the Pharisees were killing their lambs on what they considered as the preparation day. They ate those lambs later that evening after sunset when they thought that the High Sabbath began. The statement about "preparation day" was written in Scripture as a witness to the Pharisees, who had witnessed HIS Death at the same moment they were killing their lambs. Also, it was written like that because the Pharisees had much influence upon the Jews concerning time reckoning.

From scripture, we find that the Jewish tradition required that bodies not be left hanging on a cross on the Sabbath (annual or weekly). Here is another error theologians have made. There was no custom or tradition that required that a burial be completed before a Sabbath day began. When we consider what actually took place after Jesus' death and the time that His body was placed in the grave we find it would have been nearly impossible for His body to have been taken down, prepared for burial, permission having been given, and then the placing in the grave in less than 3 hours.

Let us take each event and consider what actually took place. First, Jesus dies after the ninth hour (3 pm local time in Jerusalem). Next, the Jews ask Pilate to have the legs broken so the person would actually suffocate and die if still alive. As the legs were broke on both thieves, we can assume with reasonable certainty that they were still alive at that time. After the soldiers broke the legs, it could take a few minutes for the first person to suffocate and die. Then they broke the legs of the second person and he suffocated and died. Then the soldiers came to Jesus and because they saw he was already dead, they did not break His legs. Next, there was probably quite an outcry of mourning from those who had witnessed Jesus' death.

57 Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus.

58 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him.

59 When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed.

61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. ([Matthew 27:57 – 61 NKJV](#))

We continue with the next event that occurred 'when evening had come.' The word 'evening' comes from the Greek word opsios, which according to Strong's concordance (G3798) means "late afternoon or early evening or nightfall or later evening". A deep study of the word opsios/evening could find that "evening" can be 1. Noon 2. between noon and sundown. 3. a time associated with sunset." Since we know that Jesus had already died around 3 pm, and Matt. 27:57 says "When evening had come", the context shows the event of verse :57 could not have been at noon and the time between noon and sundown had also already come, therefore that places verse 57 at sunset. We find that after Jesus had died, Joseph of Arimathea went from the scene of the crucifixion to the palace to see Pilate. After Joseph was given an audience with Pilate, he asked for the body of Jesus. Pilate then sent for the centurion who was in charge of the crucifixion and who might have still been at the site. After the centurion came to Pilate, he was asked if Jesus had been dead for some time. The word used in this question about how long Jesus had been dead is from the Greek word palai meaning sometime since, ancient a great while ago. When Pilate heard that Jesus had been dead for 'sometime', he gave Joseph permission to take the body.

Next, we find that Joseph went to a merchant and purchased fine linen to prepare the body of Christ ([Mark 15: 46](#)). Afterwards, Joseph carried the linen to the crucifixion site, with help of several others took Jesus off the cross, and carried the body of Jesus to a garden that was near the new tomb that was to be his tomb when he died. After they arrived at the tomb, Nicodemus, showed up with a hundred pounds of a mixture of myrrh and aloes. Using the linen and the spices, they then prepared the body and wrapped Jesus using strips of linen according to the custom of the Jews. In [John 19: 42](#) the Preparation day is again mentioned as a reason they selected the new tomb of Joseph because it was near the crucifixion site. In [Luke 23:54](#) we find that at the time of the burial, "the Sabbath drew near". The word used for 'drew near' is the Greek word epiphosko meaning "**to begin to grow light or begin to dawn**". Here we find that the time of day Jesus was being placed in the grave is the next morning over twelve hours after Jesus had died and

this was just before sunrise. They had worked all night preparing the body of Jesus for burial. No person who had come to accept Jesus as the Messiah, the Son of God, mankind's Savior would have allowed some kind of slipshod burial process to have taken place in a matter of minutes before the sun went down simply to follow Jewish traditions even if there were some that required it at that time. Jesus had taught His disciples that many Jewish traditions were wrong as they sought to replace the commandments of God.

The burial of Jesus just before sunrise fits in perfectly with His prophecy that He would remain "**3 days and 3 nights**" in the heart of the Earth (tomb/grave). He did NOT say He would be in the heart of the Earth "3 nights and 3 days" as would have been necessary if His burial had taken place just before sundown as some Seventh Day Sabbath keeping groups wrongly claim. This also provides the only timing that aligns with His resurrection. However, before we jump forward three full days, let us continue event by event.

After they placed the prepared body of Jesus in the tomb, they rolled a stone over and blocked the opening. Matthew 27 starting in verse 62 we find that early that day, the chief priests and Pharisees went to Pilate and convinced him to have the tomb sealed and a guard to keep the body from being stolen from the tomb so Jesus' disciples could claim He had been resurrected as He had prophesied.

Now there are two scriptures that seem to contradict each other involving several women who had followed Jesus. Read each verse.

1 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought (agorazo: go to the market to purchase) spices, that they might come and anoint Him. (Mark 16:1 NKJV)

56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment. (Luke 23: 56 NKJV)

In Mark 16, it says when the Sabbath was past, then they bought or went to the market and purchased spices that they would be using to anoint the body of Jesus. Then we read in Luke 23 that they prepared the spices and then rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment. The clue to understanding these two verses is found in the last part of Luke 23:56. The Sabbath they rested on was the weekly Sabbath, which is the fourth Commandment. The other Sabbath that had passed was the First Day of Unleavened Bread, which was a high day, an Annual Sabbath. There were two Sabbath days that week and two preparation days. The day they bought spices was the same day they prepared the spices and it was between two Sabbaths.

Therefore, as far as our time line goes, we have noted that Jesus was placed in the grave just before the sun rose. Then 2 days and 2 nights pass and then we come to the weekly Sabbath, "the third day". During the day portion of this Sabbath we read that the women rested. That completes 3 days that Jesus spent in the grave. Now what happened during the night portion? The next scriptures tell us things begin to happen as the night portion nears its end. As the third night was ending making it 3 full nights in the grave. Exactly as Jesus had prophesied,

40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. (Matthew 12:40 NKJV)

The next event that took place is found in Matthew 28 beginning at verse 2, we read:

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow.

4 And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men. (Matthew 28: 2 - 4 NKJV)

In every account we find no mention that the women who first came to the tomb felt the earthquake, saw the angel roll the stone from the door of the tomb, or saw any soldiers who had been standing guard. Therefore, these things must have happened while the women were on their way to the tomb and before they actually arrived at the tomb. The next event is the women on their way to the tomb. We find recorded in Matthew 28:1 "Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb." In John's account in chapter 20 it says "Now the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark." Luke 24: 1 says, "Now on the first day of the week, very

early in the morning." Mark 16:2-3 says, "2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. 3 And they said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?" Verse 3 adds they were talking among themselves wondering who would roll away the stone from the door of the tomb so they could go in and anoint the body of Jesus with the spices they had prepared. Again, even as they walked along there is no mention of an earthquake or of guards or of the tomb being sealed. It appears that they had not visited the tomb since Jesus' burial and they were not aware of the tomb having been sealed or of guards being posted on the high day after they had left.

It really should not come as a surprise to us that the wording in Matthew 28:1 is the same as we found in Luke 23:54. In Luke, we found the time of the burial was as "the Sabbath drew near." Now exactly three days later, we find in Matthew "as the first day of the week began to dawn." In both cases the Greek word **epiphosko** meaning to begin to grow light or begin to dawn is used. Jesus fulfilled His own prophecy exactly.

There is one event that happened that is not mentioned in the scripture but based on what we have read so far and the next recorded event of the women arriving at the tomb, we know it must have happened. Jesus rose from the dead. He was the first of the first fruits the scriptures mention in Colossians 1:18 and 1 Corinthians 15:12-23. In His glorified state, he did not need the angel to roll back the stone covering the door to the tomb. He could have walked through the stonewalls and left the tomb without assistance. The stone was rolled back for mankind to see the empty tomb.

The next event is when the women arrived at the tomb. They find the stone is already rolled away. Interesting that they were told by an angel that 6 He is not here; for He is risen, as He said (Matthew 28:6). Why is it that people today do not believe Jesus' word when He told His disciples about His death and resurrection? There is no way to get 3 days and 3 nights if you begin as nighttime starts. Also, if Jesus had intended that His time in the grave would have simply been parts of three days He would have said so.

Finally, let us consider an overview of all the major events with the days of the week noted and the time of the day as applicable. If we back up 3 days and 3 nights, we find that Jesus was crucified on the fourth day of the week or Wednesday afternoon about the ninth hour or 3 PM in our method of recording time. As it was getting dark that day, Joseph of Arimathea went to Pilate to get the body of Jesus given to him for burial. Pilate summoned the centurion to verify that Jesus had been dead for some time. Afterwards, Joseph stopped and bought fine linen at a market place and then with the help of others took the body of Jesus off the cross. Then with Nicodemus, Joseph and probably others began to prepare the body of Jesus for burial according to the custom of the Jews using a hundred pounds of spices and fine linen. All of this took almost the entire night. Very early the next morning, the body of Jesus was laid in the tomb and a stone was placed over the door just as the sun was about to rise to actually begin the fifth day or Thursday, which was also a high day or Sabbath (the First Day of Unleavened Bread, see Leviticus chapter 23). The following day was the sixth day or Friday, which is the Preparation Day for the weekly Sabbath. The women went to the market and bought additional spices and prepared them. Then they rested the weekly Sabbath intending to go to the tomb and anoint the body of Jesus after the Sabbath was ended. The next morning as the sun was about to rise ending the Sabbath and beginning the first day of the week or Sunday, the women started walking to the tomb. While they were on their way, there was an earthquake, the stone was rolled away by an angel, and the soldiers guarding the tomb were so terrified they became like dead men. What is not recorded but must have happened: Jesus arose from the dead and the soldiers ran away. When the woman arrived, there were no soldiers, they did not see Jesus, they saw the stone was rolled back from the door of the tomb, and they saw and spoke to one or more angels. Since the sun had not risen, technically it was still the Sabbath when Jesus rose from the dead.

This article's purpose was to establish using the scriptures the timing of the events from the death of Jesus Christ to His burial, and finally to His resurrection. I believe this has been indisputably accomplished.

Catholics and Protestants may be close to the actual timing of the resurrection of Jesus Christ but they are totally in error as to the timing of His death and burial. Most Seventh Day Sabbath keeping organizations are correct with the timing of the death of Jesus Christ as far as the day of the week but they are totally in error as to the timing of His burial and because of this they are in error of the timing of His resurrection. While Jesus did not rise from the grave on Saturday afternoon, He also did not rise on Sunday. When the sun came up on the first day of the week (we call Sunday), He had already risen from the dead perhaps minutes or seconds but definitely not hours before the sun broke upon the horizon. Technically, it was still Saturday. We know absolutely that it was very early Sunday morning when the women arrived at the tomb and found it empty.

The truths this article has revealed may be a very difficult pill to swallow for most Seventh Day Sabbath keeping organizations. They need to begin to realize that they have been wrong to follow the Jewish tradition that says days begin at sunset. Many scriptures further support the truth that each day actually begins at sunrise. Anyone who reads Matthew 28: 1 along with Luke 23: 54 and checks the wording with a Strong's Exhaustive Concordance should see that these scriptures clearly state that the next day was about to begin with the rising of the sun (as it began to grow light). There is no way anyone can honestly say these scriptures are saying the next day was about to begin with the sun setting (as it began to grow dark).

There is a mindset called "Institutional Thinking" wherein members and leaders of organizations are virtually locked into a set of doctrines or way of doing things. Some individuals when given proof that they are in error will admit privately that they are wrong yet; they cannot or will not admit their error openly and try to change from error to truth. Another mindset is called "Not Invented Here." The group has a mentality that if someone within their leadership does not come up with a new idea they reject it from others even if they know it is the truth. I have found that individuals who are outside the leadership core of organizations (religious, business, and industry) are the ones who generally discover new truths and new ideas. They could bring tremendous changes for the better if listened to by the leadership but most often the previously mentioned mindsets will not allow this to happen.

Author: Richard (Contributing Writer).

Update: 6-9-2015

JESUS continues to confirm and give more understanding and details.

The 2 witnesses in Revelation 11 will be dead for 3 and a half days. That would be 3 days and 3 nights (representing the time that Jesus was in the tomb) plus 12 hours (including the amount of time of preparation of JESUS' body). The time length of 3.5 days that the 2 witnesses will be dead represent the exact amount of time that Jesus was actually dead. HE died at 3 pm on a Wednesday. He was put into the tomb at 3 am. Was in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights. HE was Resurrected at 3 am Saturday night (Sabbath night) before sunrise the 1st day of the week. This is all confirmed by the amount of time the 2 witnesses will be dead, symbolic of Jesus death AND confirmed via The Holy Spirit and agreement with a Brother in Christ.

Update: Confirmation: April 23, 2016

After years of teaching that the day starts at sunrise and that Jesus died on Passover Day on the 14th & died the day after Passover on the 15th, I finally come across this ADDITIONAL confirmation and proof this week.

In the John MacArthur NASB Study Bible, Copyright 1997, 2006 in the Introduction to "The Gospel According to John", within the section "Interpretive Challenges", pages 2155-2156, it says, (*With inserting my corrections to his timeline in italics*)

"The chronological reckoning between John's gospel and the synoptics presents a challenge, especially in relation to the time of the Last Supper (13:2). While the synoptics portray the disciples and the Lord at the Last Supper as eating the Passover meal on Thursday (*my note: Tuesday*) evening, Nisan 14, and Jesus being crucified on Friday (*my note: Wednesday*), John's gospel states that the Jesus did not enter into the Praetorium "so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover" (18:28). So, the disciples had eaten the Passover on Thursday evening (*my note Tuesday*), but the Jews had not. In fact, John (19:14) states that Jesus' trial and crucifixion were on the day of Preparation for the Passover and not after the eating of the Passover, so that with the trial and crucifixion on Friday (*my note: Wednesday*) Christ was actually sacrificed at the same time the Passover lambs were being slain (19:14). The question is, "Why did the disciples eat the Passover meal on Thursday?" (*my note: Tuesday*)

The answer lies in the difference among the Jews in the way they reckoned the beginning and ending of days. From Josephus, the Mishna, and other ancient Jewish sources we learn that the Jews in northern Palestine calculated days from sunrise to sunrise. That area included the region of Galilee, where Jesus and all the disciples, except Judas, had grown up. Apparently most, if not all, of the Pharisees used that system of reckoning. (*my note: I disagree. I believe the Pharisees used sunset to sunset*) But the Jews in the southern part which centered in Jerusalem,

calculated days from sunset to sunset. Because all the priests necessarily lived in or near Jerusalem, as did most of the Sadducees (*my note: Pharisees*), those groups followed the southern scheme".

... "On that basis the seeming contradictions in the gospel accounts are easily explained. Being Galileans, Jesus and his disciples considered Passover day to have started at sunrise on Thursday (*My note: Tuesday, the 14th*) and to end at sunrise on Friday (*My note: Wednesday, the 15th*). The Jewish leaders who arrested and tried Jesus, being mostly priests and Sadducees (*my note: Pharisees*), considered Passover day to begin at sunset on Thursday (*my note: Wednesday*) and end at sunset on Friday (*my note: Thursday*)".

Online, John MacArthur says:

<http://www.gty.org/blog/B130327>

"In an interesting example of God's sovereignty, Christ and His disciples were celebrating the Passover a night before most of the rest of Jerusalem. Galilean Jews observed Passover on Thursday night, since they marked their day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews marked their day from sunset to sunset, so their Passover would follow on Friday evening. It's important to recognize the two authorized and legitimate celebrations, since they allowed for our Lord to celebrate the Passover one night and be the Passover Lamb the next".

<http://www.gty.org/Resources/Print/Sermons/41-73>

"This takes place, as you know, on Thursday night of Passion Week. It is in the Jewish calendar the fourteenth of Nisan, year 30 A.D. And on that Thursday night is the Passover celebration for all of the Galilean Jews. In the Galilee, they celebrated their Passover on Thursday because they mark the Passover day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews in the south celebrated their Passover on Friday because they marked the Passover day from sunset to sunset. This difference we know from the writings of the Jewish Mishnah which are the official documents concerning the conduct of the Jews, and also from the history of Josephus. That's important because that allowed our Lord to celebrate the Passover on Thursday night for a lot of critical reasons and still be the Passover on Friday, because they were two authorized and legitimate celebrations".

Time Outline: The Crucifixion & Resurrection of JE-sus

(*All of this happens in the first month of the year, which in the Roman Calendar would be March or April*)

Tuesday the 14th of the month: Passover Day from dawn/sunrise to dawn/sunrise.

Disciples of JE-sus killed the Passover Lamb before sunset.

Later at sunset, JE-sus eats the Passover Meal with the disciplines.

Then introduces the New Covenant Communion of wine & unleavened bread, (followed by foot-washing) for our yearly observance at sunset on Passover day.

After foot-washing and one hymn, they depart to the garden where JE-sus is arrested.

Wednesday the 15th: 1st Day of Unleavened Bread. High Sabbath. Calendar Day runs from dawn to dawn.

JE-sus dies at exactly 3 pm Israel time at the exact moment that the Pharisees killed their Passover Lamb.

After He was already dead, the soldiers pierced His Side.

(*The Babylonian Pharisees incorrectly observed ALL days from sunset to sunset. They also killed the Passover a day late. This day that JE-sus died was incorrectly considered by the Pharisees to be "the Preparation day". In their view, The High Sabbath would not start until sunset on the 15th.*)

Joseph of Arimathea went from the scene of the crucifixion to the palace to see Pilate.

After Joseph was given an audience with Pilate, he asked for the body of Jesus.

Pilate then sent for the centurion who was in charge of the crucifixion and who might have still been at the site.

After the centurion came to Pilate, he was asked if Jesus had been dead for a good amount of time.

When Pilate heard that Jesus had been dead for a good amount of time, he gave Joseph permission to take the body.

Joseph went to a merchant (before sunset) and purchased fine linen to prepare the body of Christ (Mark 15:46).

Afterwards, Joseph carried the linen to the crucifixion site. He arrives at/after sunset (Matt.27:57).

With the help of several others, he took Jesus off the cross, and carried the body of Jesus to a garden that was near the new tomb, close to the Crucifixion site. (*Everything had to be in close proximity due to restrictions of the Pharisees who thought that the High Sabbath began at sunset. But the disciplines understood JE-sus' practice of observing dates from dawn/sunrise to dawn/sunrise.*)

Nicodemus showed up, after dark (John 19:39 even as he had also first come to Jesus by night) with a hundred pounds of a mixture of myrrh and aloes. Using the linen and the spices, they then prepared the body and wrapped Jesus using strips of linen (John 19:40).

3 a.m. Jesus is placed in the tomb and the stone is rolled over the doorway.

Countdown of 3 days and 3 nights (72 hours) begins. **Matthew 12:40**

16th: From 3 am Wednesday night until 3 am Thursday night is one day and one night.

(*I am not declaring a "day" to start at 3 am. But rather only that JE-sus' 72 hours in the tomb began & ended at 3 am which was near dawn*)

17th: 3 am Thursday until 3 am Friday = second day and night.

18th: 3 am Friday until 3 am Saturday = "the third day", Concludes 3 days and 3 nights.

Resurrection of JE-sus at 3 am Saturday on the 7th Day "Sabbath" before sunrise. He had been dead 3.5 days. **Rev.11:9-11**

A little later the same night, while it was still dark but getting close to sunrise, the two Marys arrive at the empty tomb.

Is JEsus Only a Prophet or Is He The Creator, Father GOD Almighty Alpha & Omega?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/jesusislord.html>

Who Never Changes?

Malachi 3:6

For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Hebrews 13:8

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Who has Life in Himself?

John 5:26

The Father hath life in Himself

John 1:4

In Him was Life; and the Life was the Light of men.

Who is The Only One From Everlasting, The Beginning, End, First, Last & The Alpha & Omega?

Psalms 93

1 The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

Micah 5

2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Who is to Be Worshipped?

Exodus 20

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Matt. 2

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh.

Matthew 9

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Matthew 28

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Hebrews 1

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

John 20

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, **My Lord and my God.**

Who is The Holy One?

Psalms 16

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption.

Psalms 71

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou **Holy One of Israel.**

Psalms 89

18 For the LORD is our defence; and the **Holy One of Israel is our king.**

Isaiah 10

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the **LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.**

Acts 2

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption.

Acts 13

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption.

Who is our Redeemer?

Isaiah 63

16 Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, **our redeemer;** thy name is from everlasting.

Titus 2

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;**

14 Who gave Himself for us, that He might **redeem us** from all iniquity, and purify unto himself (**not unto someone else**) a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Who Is The Light? And Who was GOD in the Flesh?

Psalm 27

1 The Lord is my **Light and my Salvation**

John 1

1 In the beginning was the Word (**Jesus**), and the Word was with God, and the Word WAS GOD. (**See Rev.19:13 below**)

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (**See Col.1:15-18 below**)

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And The **Light** shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of The **Light**, that all men through him might believe.
8 He was not that **Light**, but was sent to bear witness of that **Light**.
9 That was **The True Light**, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not.
11 He came unto his own, and His own received him not.
12 But as many as received Him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

1 Timothy 3

16 "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **GOD was manifest in the FLESH**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, BELIEVED ON in the world, **RECEIVED UP into glory.**"

Rev.19

13 And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in Blood: and his name is called **The Word of God**.

Philippians 2

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Who Created The World?

See **John 1:1–14** above.

Genesis 1

1 In **The Beginning** **GOD** created the heaven and the earth.

Colossians 1

15 Who (**JESUS**) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:
16 For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by Him, and for Him (not for someone else)**
17 And He is BEFORE ALL things, and by Him all things consist.
18 And He is The Head of the body, the church: who is **The Beginning**, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

Wouldn't The Creator be "The Father"?

Who is The Father?

John 10

30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

(People such as the Jehovah Witnesses, Hebrew Roots, Jews & Muslims claim that Jesus was not claiming to be GOD, but was only saying that He was in unity with GOD. But notice the reaction of the Jews. They said that He was claiming to be GOD and Jesus did not deny this accusation. They would not have gotten so angry at Him, to stone Him, just for saying that He was in unity with GOD.)

John 14

- 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am The Way, The Truth, and The Life: no man cometh unto The Father, but by Me.
7 If ye had known Me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us The Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen The Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us The Father?

Rev.21

- 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my SON.

Picture ID

Colossians 1

- 15 Who (Jesus) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

2 Cor.4

- 4 "...the Light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them"
6 "...glory of GOD in the FACE OF JESUS CHRIST"

Hebrews 1

- 3 "... the express image of his person..."

Colossians 2

- 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Who is The Water of Life?

Isaiah 12 NASB

- 2 Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; For the Lord God is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation.
3 Therefore you will joyously draw water From the springs of salvation.

John 4

- 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 7

- 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Rev.21

- 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Who is LORD?

Mark 12

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; **The Lord our God is ONE Lord.**

Romans 6

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through **Jesus Christ our Lord.**

Jude

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying **The ONLY Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.**

Who is The KING of kings, LORD of lords? (Highest King, Highest LORD?)

Acts 10

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: He is **Lord of ALL**

Rev.19

13 And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in Blood: and his name is called **The Word of God.**

16 And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, **KING Of Kings, And LORD Of Lords.**

Who Delivered The Israelites Out of Egypt?

Jude

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying **the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.**

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that **The Lord** (**There is only one LORD. Two early manuscripts say "JESUS"**), having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

Who is The Alpha & Omega, The FIRST & the Last, The Beginning & the End?

Isaiah 44

1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith The LORD that MADE thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour WATER upon him that is THIRSTY, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his REDEEMER The Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

John 8

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Revelation 1

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Rev.21

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Rev.22

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

1 Timothy 6

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and ONLY Potentate, the KING of kings, and LORD of lords;

16 Who ONLY hath immortality, dwelling in the LIGHT which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power EVERLASTING. Amen.

King Melchizedek had No Beginning or Ending. Who is King Melchizedek? Who is The High Priest Forever?

Hebrews 7

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto (as) the Son of God; **abideth a priest continually.**

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that **he liveth.**

26 For such an high priest became us, who is Holy, harmless, **undefiled, separate from sinners**, and made higher than the heavens:

ALL Men Have Sinned

Romans 3

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

1 John 1

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1 Peter 2

22 Who (**JESUS**) did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth

Hebrews 4

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

1 John 3

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

Who is The ONLY Savior?

Isaiah 43

11 I, even I, am the Lord; and **beside me there is no Saviour.**

Titus 2

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**

(The Greek word for "and" can also mean "as". It doesn't HAVE to mean two.)

Acts 10

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Who is GOD with us, born without human father?

Matt. 1:23

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not (did NOT have sex with her) till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus.

Additional Verses

Luke 10

18 "And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven".

Jesus Saw satan fall from Heaven! That was before Adam and Eve. How could Jesus have saw that if He did not exist in Heaven before that?

John 10

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 17

5 "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee BEFORE the world was."

(Some people try to say that Jesus only existed as an ideal of the Father until His Birth. But Here Jesus shows us that the Glory that He NOW has in Heaven is the SAME Glory He Had Before the foundation of the World!)

In **Zech. 14:3** the context is very clear that "the LORD" refers to Jesus. Vs. 4 his feet = Jesus. Vs. 5 "LORD my GOD shall come" =Jesus. Therefore, He is THE LORD my GOD.

Please notice that King Melchizedek Was AND is Jesus the Christ! Please visit the following two links for details concerning the eternal existence of Jesus/Melchizedek who was without beginning and without ending, the first and the last, the Eternal.

Fact: John the Baptist was conceived before Christ was Conceived AND born before Christ was born. **Luke 1:36-45**

BUT Jesus Christ existed BEFORE John the Baptist! **John 1:15, 30** So, how is that possible?

Easy, Jesus has ALWAYS existed! He was NEVER created! He is part of GOD!

There is only ONE GOD. **Deut. 6:4** Hear, O Israel: The LORD our GOD IS ONE LORD:

How is the Possible?

In the Beginning GOD spoke creation into existance. This Word that spoke everything into existance was what eventually became known as "JE-sus" Gen. 1:1, 1:3, John 1 He existed at the beginning, as the Word, as GOD'S Voice John 1. Over the years, GOD manifested Himself in different ways/roles/manifestations:

- as The Creator, The Father, "The LORD",
- as The Angel of the LORD in the burning bush Exo.3:2 who revealed His Name to Moses,
- as The Pillar of Fire by night at the Red Sea and in the wilderness,
- as The Cloud by Day,
- as Jesus Christ, The Eternal High Priest,

- as The Son of GOD,
- AND as The Son of man.

The problem is that most people think of GOD as just a man around 10 feet tall sitting 24/7 on a Throne in Heaven. The Fact is that GOD is everywhere at all times. He is on Pluto. He is on Mars. He is inside the Sun and on the moon and on every planet and solar system in the entire universe, all at the same time. He holds the entire Earth in His Hands. He Created the Sun, Moon AND Stars Gen. 1:14-18 When GOD came to Earth to manifest Himself in the flesh, HE put ONLY part of Himself into Mary. HE could not possibly put ALL of Himself into Mary. She would have exploded! HE did NOT put another person in Mary. HE put part of Himself which already existed. That part of Himself became both The Son of Man and The Son of GOD at the same time, but HE was not a second or third person. HE was still the same GOD of Abramham, Moses and Noah. JEsus said that HE said Satan fall from Heaven which occurred BEFORE Adam and Eve were created! GOD in the flesh, GOD with us, JE-sus lived on Earth around 31-34 years and then went BACK TO Heaven. HE sees and talks with The Father who is the Greater Measure of Himself that did NOT come through the body of Mary. Remember that GOD cannot be contained just on Earth. HE fills the entire universe! But HE did walk on Earth and was seen of men and died for our sins. The blood of goats and the blood of men could not ever possibly atone for our sins. ONLY the Blood of GOD Himself in the flesh, could accomplish our Salvation. Jesus is basically the image, the voice (word) and index finger of The Father. Jesus is a part of The Body (energy/deity/electric/life-force/spirit) of GOD. How can Jesus look up to the Father and pray to the Father and say "NOT my will but your will"? How can Jesus sit at the right hand of the Father? Well, doesn't your brain speak to your index finger? Yes it does. But your finger is still part of your body, but a separate part which communicates back and forth with the brain. The finger is not in the same location as the brain. You are still one person. You are just human. You can't be at all places at all times and you don't hold the Earth in your hands. But Jesus is NOT a mere human. He is The Head of the Church with many members which communicates to Jesus and Jesus continues to communicate to GOD the Father, the greater measure of Himself that stayed in Heaven when HE put only part of Himself inside of Mary. Jesus is the measure/image of GOD that came to Earth via the virgin birth. He is part of GOD but not a separate person/soul/spirit from GOD. He is GOD incarnate.

Please listen to this 27 min. broadcast that futher helps explains this subject:

So in conclusion, It's very clear in Scripture that we serve One GOD and LORD, His Name is JEsus. He is The Father and The Son. He is the Holy Spirit. He is The Holy Ghost. He is THE KING of Kings. Is there a King greater than Him? No. So why does the Scriptures also describe Him talking to and interacting with The Father as if The Father were another being? Because GOD put a part/measure of Himself into Mary. That part became known as GOD WITH US (Jesus). The larger measure of Himself that stayed in Heaven is known as The Father. The smaller part of Himself that became flesh remained loyal and submissive to The larger measure of His Spirit, plan and purpose. That smaller part of Himself still remains submissive to The Father. But once all things are fulfilled, the devil destroyed, angels judged, the wicked are all perished, righteous rewarded, new Heaven new Earth) HE will be whole again and will not be submissive to anyone. I now share with you a mystery that you have never heard before yet is revealed in scripture. When everything is completed, Jesus will subject Himself unto His larger measure of His Spirit and the Father and The Son will no longer be two manifestations.

1 Cor. 15:20-28 The last words of verse 28 "all in all" means to be made one again or made whole. Am I saying that Christ will cease to exist? NO! But HE WILL merge back to being only one manifestation. HE shall be our GOD and we shall be His People. We won't be serving two or three beings. Only One. So currently, we can say "Jesus AND The Father" and we say "Jesus is The Father". Both are true statements. But these two manifestations are the one and same Spirit/Soul/Person/Deity/GOD which shall again become one manifestation.

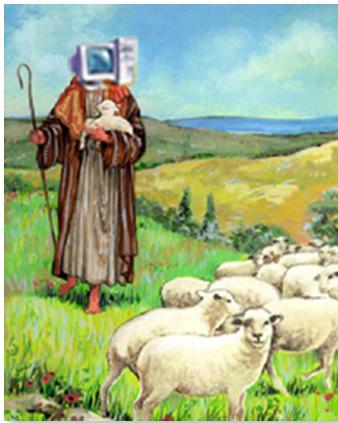
HE came to reconcile the world unto Himself. But HE could only do so by becoming a servant to us in the flesh. HE gave part of Himself to save His own Children. JESUS is the express image of The Father, like looking in a mirror. We see the image of The Father, but He is not JUST a reflection. He is a manifestation or part of Himself, long enough to accomplish all things and make all things complete. It's amazing and beautiful, even more beautiful than believing HE is one manifestation. But these two manifestations are the same deity using both mind and body to get the job done! **2 Cor.**

5:18-19 Notice the words "to himself" is repeated, via Christ which is Himself come in the flesh. Check out **John 2:19-21** who raised Christ from the dead. HE did. Yet other verses in the Bible says GOD did. And other verses say The Holy Spirit did. **John 10:18** NASB confirms JEsus raised Himself from the grave, by commandment of The Father, the larger measure of Himself which had stayed in Heaven while his flesh body walked on Earth. **Col. 1:13-20** notice to Himself, "through him" means through his own flesh. We can only be Saved by the blood of GOD in the flesh. The blood of a man

could not do it because ALL men were born with a sinful nature. JEsus wasn't a real man. HE was GOD in man's flesh. Christ (GOD in the flesh) had to die for us. Bless His Holy Name of JE-sus, GOD with us.

Forsake not the Assembly

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/forsakenot.html>



Hebrews 10:24 "And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is but exhorting one another and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching".

We have always heard LOST PEOPLE use the excuse "I don't have to go to church to know God, to go to Heaven, etc". But In today's age of internet and technology there is a growing trend IN THE BODY OF CHRIST that people are leaving the church structure and not attending with other people. They say they are NOT forsaking the assembling but rather are assembling with their internet pastors and fellow believers on the internet. Is this the Will of GOD? Is it His Will for us to stop attending regular meetings with the local brethren? Is it His Will that our number one source of being fed His Word is the internet?

Let's take a look at the word "assembling". Strong's G1997 - episynag.

Outline of Biblical Usage:

- 1) a gathering together in one place
- 2) the (religious) assembly (of Christians)

To "assemble" means to gather together in a group. It does NOT mean to leave the congregation. LEAVING THE CONGREGATION AND TO CONTINUE TO ASSEMBLE ARE TWO DIFFERENT THINGS.

James 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord

How can you call for the elders of the church if you have no church? or no elders?

Joel 2:15-17

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of (from) his chamber (come out of his dwelling place to gather with others, come out of isolation), and the bride OUT of her closet (come out of her dwelling place to gather with others, come out of isolation).

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar (of the local church building or house church. This is NOT the Temple. Joel 2 is talking about the end time when there is NO Temple in Jerusalem), and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

What is the context and timing of this assembly? It is in the End Times!!! Notice again in **Hebrews 10:25** "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is but exhorting one another and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching".

Notice it says that we should assembly together MORE as the day approaches! GOD knew that we would have the internet! BUT He tells us that we are NOT to forsake the assembling! As the day approaches of the Return of King Jesus, we are to assemble MORE, NOT LESS! Sure it may be in barns or living room congregations. But regardless of WHERE, we are still told in GOD's Word TO assemble.

In **Lev. 23:3** we are commanded to keep the Sabbath. Rest is part of the Sabbath. But a commanded assembly is also part of the Sabbath!

Lev. 23:3 "Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work[therein]: it is the sabbath

of the LORD in all your dwellings. "

What is a Convocation? Strong's H4744 - **miqra**.

Outline of Biblical Usage:

1) convocation, convoking, reading, a calling together a) convocation, sacred assembly b) convoking c) reading

Authorized Version (KJV) Translation Count – Total: 23 AV– convocation 19, assemblies 2, calling 1, reading 1

Gesenius's Lexicon: a calling together, to call together an assembly, an assembly called together,

Conclusion: A Holy Convocation is a sacred gathering (assembly) for the purpose of the reading of Holy Scriptures, in this case on the Sabbath Day.

We also see the commanded convocation on the High Holy Days throughout the year. But Hebrews 10 tells us to meet MORE often as we see the day of Christ's return approaching. In Hebrews 4:4-10 we see there still remains a Sabbath Observance. Hebrews 4:9 contains the Greek word "sabbatismos" which means the observance or keeping of the Sabbath. Jesus told us to Keep the Commandments.

Many people believe that attending church is bad because of the many false doctrines being taught in many churches. I am not saying that we should attend a church that teaches false doctrines. We should not attend churches that teach babylonian doctrines. We should try our very best to find a congregation that has True biblical doctrines. If we can't find one, we should start our own assembly, even if in our living rooms, basements, garages or barns.

The church has a structure. There is a 5-fold ministry of the Apostles who are regional district managers, Prophets, the Evangelist who travels to each congregation, AND THE LOCAL PASTOR and then the elders and other teachers in the local church. To believe that we are to come out of the local assembly is to ignore the 5 fold ministry and to ignore the instituted church structure. The Apostle Paul traveled to start local congregations and then put them into the hands of the LOCAL Bishop/Pastor.

It is true that the church is not the building. It is the people. It is the body of Christ with many members. The church is a spiritual organism consisting of human temples. Each human unit/member fitting into each member body coming together as a church congregation which is biblical. You are NOT a computer unit. Don't get caught being a computer chip in the electronic matrix. You were born from a human matrix and you should remain a human in this life eventually to be translated to Spirit. Don't become a robot of the electronic matrix! Robots don't need human contact! Robots don't need human fellowship. Just feed them with electronic information. They can be fed electronically. We need human fellowship. We should NOT forsake the human body of Christ. The Head of the Church is Christ, Not the internet. Your brothers and sisters are human, NOT internet profiles. We are sheep, NOT computer chips. We should assemble to be fed. We need hugs. We need back pats. We need eye to eye contact. We need IN PERSON assistance. We DO need to be careful WHERE we get fed. We should not let just any body feed us. We should pray about where to attend. And whether to return.

In Lev. 23:3 we see that a Holy Convocation (gathering/assembling) on the weekly Sabbath is a commandment. In the context of Hebrews 10:19-39 we see that forsaking/deserting/abandoning the gathering/assembling into the House of GOD is a sin (vs.26). The Greek word for "forsaking" in vs. 24 speaks of abandonment and desertion. It is the opposite of considering one another. Those that are faithful to GOD are also faithful to the body of Christ (the Church, the people) and will continue in the faith (vs.36), not wavering (:23), not drawing back (:39), not departing from the faith and not deserting the assembly (:25). It is not always about you (:24). By gathering together, you are a blessing to others. By Gathering together we can share blessings, testimonies, songs, edifications, doctrines, revelation, etc. We are encouraged to consider one another (:24).

1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments (**including the Sabbath Commandment to Gather**).

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous".

Singing, praying together, studying together, human fellowship, partaking of the Lord's Supper (Passover), builds us up and make us stronger. It is good for us, NOT bad for us.

You will never find an assembly where you agree with them 100% on all doctrines. But peoples imperfections should not detour us from gathering together with other people who are also trying to worship and serve GOD. Iron sharpens iron. You could be the person who helps others to understand the Word of GOD better.

Some people say they don't have time to go to church. They have jobs/careers. Jobs bring money and material possessions. But there is no life in those things. There is temporary pleasure/gratification in them. But they do not bring eternal satisfaction or eternal life. Don't think that every job is a blessing from GOD. The devil can give you stuff also! See Matt. 4:9. The devil would love to buy your inheritance (1 Kings 21). He will pay you to stop attending church! Only GOD can give you eternal joy, life and salvation. Therefore we should put Him first. Matt. 6:19-34 tells us to not put the drive for material possessions ahead of GOD. It tells us that if we put GOD first that He will take care of the rest including food and shelter. We should be more than willing to sacrifice a couple of hours each week to enter into the House of the LORD GOD.

If you can't find the right local Church/ecclesia/gathering/assembly, where GOD wants you to go, Start one!

Invite other believers into your Home, yard, basement, barn or other location!

Even if you do not have a pastor yet, maybe THE ALMIGHTY will eventually send one to your gathering or raise one from among your midst. It is extremely important to meet with other brothers and sisters weekly on the sabbath day in person! Living room churches/ home churches is the way that most of the true Elect is now gathering for services. Look for one of these and if you cannot find one, start one! It will help you and it will help others. Maybe after you start one that you will learn of another one and you could possibly merge together. In your local home gathering, you could put on a worship music CD, or actually take turns signing. You can study the bible together. You can share what THE ALMIGHTY is showing you. You can also listen as a group to our live services each Sabbath and Holy Day. You can put it on speaker phone or listen via the computer speakers. For more information about our live broadcast of services. We ARE LOOKING to partner with people who are willing to start congregations in their homes or local communities to be under the direction of I Saw The Light Ministries. (See Same Link)

We understand that it is extremely difficult to find a local congregation in your local area. There are MANY people in the exact same situation. But we are to make an effort to find an assembly. If needed, we may have to travel a couple of hours every Sabbath. But it will be well worth it! NOT just to obey the old testament AND New Testament command to assemble in person, but also to meet with and grow in fellowship with your brothers and sisters in Christ. They NEED you. And you NEED them! We need each other. Once you find the right congregation, you should consider moving closer to them. In the Great Tribulation, we are going to need one another's help and support! There is strength in numbers. If you cannot find a local congregation and you are not going to start one, AND IF you agree with this ministry, maybe you should consider, fast and pray about whether JE-sus would have you to move here. That's between you and GOD. But we would surely welcome other brothers and sisters who are like minded and who LOVE JE-sus!

Otherwise, you are welcome to at least enjoy and partake of the many provisions that we provide for people online such as audio, video, flyers, articles and as well as Sabbath and Holy Day services by phone and internet. These are NOT meant to totally replace a real and in person congregation, but only to hold you over until you are able to become part of a real in person congregation, accordingly to HIS Will.

Psalms 122:1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

Psalm 122 begins and ends with speaking about the House of the LORD. It is a song they sung when going up to Jerusalem at the Feast of Tabernacles each year. The context is to pray for the Peace of Jerusalem BECAUSE of our brethren, our human companions! This was a commanded gathering to the Temple. But it goes beyond commandments. It goes to the heart of considering one another.

Psalm 133

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Psalm 27:4–6

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.



(All Scripture from KJV unless otherwise noted. Anything in blue is a link to another article related to the words in blue. Last Updated Nov. 23, 2018)

Please Pray BEFORE you read this article, in sincere seeking for The Truth.

Exodus 20:4 "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth".

To fully understand the 2nd Commandment against idols, we must also understand the spirit of the law concerning the other commandments as well. Let's first look at some of the other commandments & then we will get back to this 2nd commandment, the main subject of this article.

Spirit of the Law Vs. Letter of the Law

Romans 8:2-17

- 2** For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
- 3** For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
- 4** That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
- 5** For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
- 6** For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
- 7** Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
- 8** So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 9** But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
- 10** And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
- 11** But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
- 12** Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
- 13** For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
- 14** For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
- 15** For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
- 16** The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- 17** And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

The Commandment of the 7th Day of Rest & Worship

Exo. 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

The "spirit of The law" of this Commandment is that Jesus gave us a SPECIFIC appointed, sanctified (holy & set apart), day of the week (Hebrews 4:7), Saturday, to provide for our physical need of rest as well as an appointed & ordained, sanctified, set apart day of worship in the setting of a formal gathering/assembly with our spiritual brothers & sisters. To put a burden upon mankind is not the spirit of this law. The 7th day "Sabbath" was made FOR mankind. NOT mankind for the 7th day. In the old covenant letter of the law, people could not even kindle/build fire on the 7th Day. But we must understand that the scriptures proclaim that more law, ordinances & extra regulations were added on because of the people's rebellion & sinfulness. (Galatians 3:19) The 10 Commandments & Holy Days were intact even during the time of Adam & Eve. (Genesis 2:1-3, Gen.4:1-7, Gen.26:5, Exodus 12 & 16, Mark 2:27-28 See also the article about the [7th day](#)). But mankind was sinful & therefore needed extra rules & regulations to monitor & keep the people in order. Think of an employee who is taught to follow some simple rules. But the employee transgresses & doesn't follow all of the rules completely & tries to cheat. The kind & gracious employer, instead of firing the employee for the first & second offense, keeps the employee but enforces extra rules & regulations to ensure the keeping & principal of the first rule. That is what happened with the 7th Day. People were not keeping the 7th Day & so The heavenly Father had to enforce extra regulations concerning the 7th day. But Jesus knew how to observe & keep the 7th day in the original spirit & principal of the law. He knew it was acceptable to feed Himself & his followers on the 7th day, as well as to help people & heal people on the 7th day. The legalistic Pharisees falsely accused Him of breaking the law of the 7th day, but He was NOT breaking the law, as the scriptures proclaim that He NEVER sinned which means He NEVER broke the law. He just kept the law in its original spiritual principal.

For example, We should try ahead of time to prepare for the coming 7th day. We know it's coming, it's not a surprise when the 7th day comes. We CAN prepare for it. So we should try to prepare as much as possible so that we will not have to do as much work/labor on the 7th day. However, if for some reason, that we were NOT able to prepare, (even as Jesus & His disciples were not able to prepare, in the case of where they were traveling & reached out to take & eat grain to eat on the 7th day) we too can do what's necessary to eat, Matt.12:4. We can go buy something in the store or restaurant in order to eat. We can go out in the garden & pick food in order to get something to eat. HE does NOT expect us to starve because of our legalism. The 7th day is NOT meant for starvation. It's meant for rest & worship. How can I rest if I am starving?

I can even go to a vending machine to get food or drink on the 7th day. Usually we are not to buy or sell on the 7th day because if ANYONE buys on the 7th day, that person is employing someone to work & causing that person to be a paid servant on the day that is forbidden from doing any paid work. However there is no one working at the vending machine. We are not making anyone work on that day. Buying something from a vending machine does NOT in any way break any of the spiritual principals of the 7th day.

Also, It's acceptable to pull the ox out of the ditch on the 7th day. Therefore if we see someone in need of a car batter jump, flat tire, etc. it's acceptable to help. We should not turn away people in need. How is turning away someone in need obeying GOD? It's acceptable for doctors, nurses, firemen, police to help people on the 7th day. How is turning away a bleeding or dying person obeying GOD? However, people in ALL types of employment, even these, need to be scheduled the 7th day off from work. But if you are a member of emergency personnel, it is acceptable to go into work on a TRUE EMERGENCY call to help people and to heal people on the 7th day.

Honor Your father & your mother

Many people wrongfully think that this means that you should always associate with your family regardless of abuse or circumstance. However, it's NOT the Spiritual principal, purpose or will of GOD for anyone to endure abuse whether it's physical, emotional, spiritual or verbal abuse. A wife is NOT obligated to stay with a husband who is abusing her! The Commandments of GOD is NOT for our death & suffering!!! But rather the Commandments instruct us how to show our Love to GOD & fellow mankind. By continuing to accept parental or spousal abuse, that does NOTHING to truly show our

love, it's only shows weakness & danger.

Luke 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, **30** Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

This verse above shows that there ARE times that it's acceptable to forsake parents, spouses or even our own children! As much as we love someone, we must always be willing to put our heavenly Creator first! Honoring our parents does NOT mean that we must allow them to destroy us spiritually, mentally, emotionally or physically. Therefore we see that we must follow the spirit of the reason/principle of why each of the 10 Commandments were given. They were meant FOR us, not against us.

Thou Shall NOT commit Adultery

We know that normally it's adultery to marry a harlot. However in Hosea 1, GOD commands Hosea to marry a harlot! But according to the LETTER of the law, it would have been a sin for Hosea to do so. But according to the instruction of The Holy Spirit, under the spiritual reason that GOD was instructing this, it was NOT a sin, but rather Hosea as actually obeying the voice of The Holy Spirit of the law over the letter of the law.

Samson

Under old covenant law, the Hebrew men were forbidden from having sex with (marrying) Gentile women. However, we learn in Judges 14:1-4 that it was actually GOD's will that Samson be with the Gentile Philistine women including Delilah, which led to his death. But Samson did NOT sin in his dealings with these women! He was obeying the direction that GOD took him in.

Now back to our main topic: Images

Exo. 20:1 And God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, OR ANY LIKENESS of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Deut. 4

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: **16** Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, **17** The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieh in the air, **18** The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth: **19** And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. **20** But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

These verses clearly forbid all images of all living creatures such as humans, animals, bird, fish and even insects. Anything that moves of its own free will. Most people claim that it is not forbidding all images of all living creatures, but only forbidding the worship thereof. However, if that was true, then the 1st and 2nd Commandment is the exact same commandment and it repeats itself without cause. Exodus 20:4 says that we are not to have any image/likeness of anything in heaven or on Earth, with the context of living creatures. Then verse 5 tells us to not worship them. But verse 4 has already commanded us to not have them in the first place. Then Deut.4:15-20 tells us again that we are not to have images of living creatures and explains it more.

None of these verses tell us that we can have images as long as we do not worship them. It is definitely a complete ban of all images of living creatures. That's the instruction/commandment/law as we read it in black and white letters. That is the letter of the law.

However, the CONTEXT shows in both Exo.20:1-6 and Deut. 4:15-20 that the spirit of the law (the spiritual principal/reason behind the forbidding of images) is that GOD does not want us to have any other gods. We should not completely separate the 1st & 2nd Commandments. They ARE connected. The spirit of the law is that we should not have ANY images that we would end up worshipping/idolizing or that would corrupt us.

However, there are 2 main points that we need to cover here.

1. This commandment includes ANY type of image. So it is NOT limited to only images carved in stone. Thousands of years ago, people only had the ability to carve images into stone & wood. But now we also carve images into paper, plastic, metals, ink, digital video, 3D printing, etc. It doesn't matter what format the image takes. The same spiritual principal applies. The worship of a false god is just as bad in print or video as it is in stone.

2. You do NOT have to literally bow down to the ground in order to spiritually or subconsciously worship something. If we really & truly examine ourselves deep enough, we must admit that TONS of images in our world today ARE breaking this Commandment. **Almost every person** is making idols & false gods of gold, silver, money, cars, houses, jobs, lands, husbands, wives, girlfriends, boyfriends & other friends, as well as toys, video games, movie stars/actors, singers, bands, etc. Our modern world, especially the western world, is FILLED with idolatry & false gods. Most people do NOT examine themselves deep enough & so most people do not admit that their car is their god, or their girlfriend is their god, or their favorite musician or actor is a god to them. The FACT is that **almost every person** in the modern world is using images of musicians & actors/actresses as gods, whether they admit it or not. You might claim that you are not worshipping a figurine/statue or 3D image of an animal or person, but the fact that you WANT such a figurine/statue/3D image proves that you idolize that image enough to make or buy your own version of the "golden calf". It doesn't have to be a cow or made of gold to be a spiritual "golden calf" idol to you. The purpose of all 3D images of animals & people is to idolize that image. Period.

Exceptions

Numbers 21:8 "And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live."

Exodus 26:1 "Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them."

Exodus 25:17-22

17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

In the above verses, The Creator instructed/commanded his people to make graven images of living creatures such as snakes & Cherubims. Many people use these verses to excuse their idolatry of making graven/carved images. But in these verses, the people did not make their own decision to make these images. But rather it was by command of GOD.

However, these verses, plus the fact that GOD commanded Hosea to marry an adulteress, and that it was GOD's will for Samson to marry Gentile women, and it was also acceptable for Moses to marry the Ethiopian woman, Numbers 12:1, all reveal to us that there are exceptions to the letter of the law. Another example is that one of the 10 Commandments tell us to not murder. Yet GOD commanded his people many times to kill the sinful nations. So

holy war, if truly holy, is not murder. And marrying an adulteress if GOD commands you to, is not true adultery. And making a craved/graven image if GOD told you to do so, is not idolatry.

Law Not Made for the Righteous, But For the Wicked

1 Timothy 1

- 8** But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

What 1 Timothy 1 teaches us is that the purpose of law is to keep law and order, to protect people, to control the wicked and to protect sound doctrine. And it also teaches us that the righteous are not under all of the same requirements as the wicked. Of course, all humans must NOT have any other god, than the one and only true GOD. No one should ever murder anyone. No one should ever commit adultery. No one should ever commit idolatry, etc. But the righteous, who have the presence of The Holy Ghost of Jesus inside of them WILL NOT sin, will not transgress the spirit of the law.

1 John 3

- 1** Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.
7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
9 **Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.**
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

What 1 John 3 teaches us is that if we are truly saved, truly born again, truly have The Holy Ghost of Jesus inside of us, then HE gives us the ability and power to abstain from all sin. We CAN be HOLY Saints! This does NOT mean that we have permission to break the commandments or law! It does NOT mean that we don't need to keep the Sabbath! But what it does mean, is that if we are truly saints, we will NOT break the spirit of the law in ANY of his commandments, AND that we CAN do things that others would call sin! Moses could marry the Ethiopian Gentile woman. Samson could have sex with all of the Gentile women that he wanted to. Hosea could marry an adulteress. David could eat of the holy bread in the temple. Even though, the written scriptures did forbid ALL of this! Because even from creation itself, it has ALWAYS been true that we are to go by the spiritual reason/purpose of the law.

For example, if you are in a car stopped at a traffic light that is red. And if you look in the rear view mirror and see a big truck headed straight toward you at very high speed and it is evident/clear that he is NOT going to stop. He is going to mash into you and you could die, unless you run the red light and get out of his way! There is no other traffic. So you clear are to run the red light and save yourself from being hit from behind. But the law says "Do NOT run the red light"! Will you run the red light to do what is necessary to protect yourself? Or will you be foolish and stay at the light and get killed? The purpose (or spiritual principle or spirit of the law) of the red light law is to protect people from having car wrecks. The spirit of the law is to protect people and prevent wrecks. But by keeping the letter of the law, the result would be a car wreck and possible death, and the very things that the law was meant to prevent! If a police officer saw you run the red light to protect yourself and sees that the truck behind you had lost his breaks, that police officer probably will NOT charge you with a crime. So it is NOT breaking the law if you are abiding with the spirit of the law.

We have to ask ourselves, what is the harm of having images of living creatures, people, animals, god, etc? Very clearly, the harm of having an idol, such as a statute of Jesus or statues of angels would be true idolatry and it would bring corruption and spiritual harm to our soul. (Unless commanded by GOD.) But having a picture of our family at the beach or other family vacation does NOT bring any harm. Instructional/educational pictures does not bring harm. It does not harm our soul to watch the news or the weather. On an evangelistic tract, a picture of a person reading the bible as does not bring harm to anyone. Although the letter of the law strictly and completely bans ALL images of people, animals, birds & insects, the reason that it does so, is to prevent spiritual idolatry, and because lost people do NOT have the necessary discernment or wisdom to know what images are idolatry and which ones are not. All people are lost until we get saved. And after we get saved, we are still not completely mature for a long time until we gradually teach that level of spiritual maturity. Therefore GOD completely banned all images of living creatures. But that was to prevent lost people from committing idolatry. This specific commandment is more for the wicked, than what it is for the righteous. The righteous, saved, spiritually mature person can crave an image of an angel into the temple wall or onto the Ark of the Covenant Mercy Seat without transgressing the law. The righteous, saved person can draw images of bulls, ox, cows, dogs, cats, butterflies and humans as instructional images in books or online for the purpose of evangelism, enlightenment, encouragement, education or entertainment.

Testimony: Jesus Taught Me & Revealed to Me Via Images

There has been many times when Jesus taught me things, revealed things to me or confirmed the truth to me via the use of images, pictures and movies. Many, many times, in the late evening on the 7th day, I have watched Christian faith based movies that very powerfully confirmed the sermon from earlier that same day! I would preach about a specific topic and use specific verses, and then later in the movie those exact verses would be quoted and the movie would confirm the exact same teaching, without me knowing that the movie had ANYTHING to do with the topic of the sermon! And several other times, the topic or purpose of the sermon would also be confirmed via a comic strip from that exact same day or the previous day or the next day! Jesus even used 2 movies, that we NOT faith based, to teach me about the bodily/physical resurrection of the saints. And I had never believed in such! But He used 2 movies to start the process of revealing it to me. Then brought me to the scriptures concerning it.

NOT Use As An Excuse To Do Whatever You Want

Let me warn the people, this is NOT an excuse to work on the 7th day Sabbath! This is NOT an excuse to NOT keep the holy days. There are plenty of bible verses that teach us that we will be cursed and punished if we sin willfully after we receive the knowledge of the truth. Heb.10:26. You can not just say

"GOD wants me to work every 7th day to provide for my family". Because we are promised that we if trust HIM for provision and put HIM first and worship him and rest on the 7th day Sabbath, then HE will provide our physical needs. Hebrews 3-4. Deut. 11. It is the wicked that willfully transgresses the law.

Lost People Should Abstain 100% From All Images of ALL Kinds

People who do NOT have the Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ CANNOT truthfully discern spiritual things. (1 Cor.2:14) Most lost people think of themselves as wise & intelligent & as good people who will inherit Heaven only because they have not murdered anyone & because they have respect toward people & treat people good. They believe this is enough & you don't have to separate yourself from very much. But the Scriptures repeatedly tell us to separate ourselves from alcoholics, homosexuals, people involved in wicca/witchcraft, antichrist religions like Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism & from people who CLAIM to be saved but live a lifestyle of sin. AND the Scriptures tell us to abstain from ALL appearance of darkness/evil & to be a separate & HOLY people. Lost people think it's a sin to judge anyone for anything. But the scriptures tell us to judge righteously & to learn to judge correctly because eventually we are even going to judge the angels. Lost people wrongfully & hypocritically judge & condemn the Saints of GOD every day. But everyone MUST make righteous & correct judgments every day of our lives. We must judge about whether someone is to be trusted, whether someone is acceptable to associate with, whether to steal, to lie, to cheat, to obey the law, or to disobey the law and MANY other judgments every day. If we do not judge anyone or anything, we would be a very ignorant people constantly in trouble. (See our article on Judging) But only by the Power of The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ who was born, crucified, resurrected & re-glorified can mankind truly discern spiritual things in order to know what kind of images are acceptable & which ones are not acceptable except for the most obvious. Therefore, saved/baptized parents should make the decisions about ALL images for their children of ALL ages living within their household (even ages 16-21) until their child is baptized & saved in Jesus Christ. Even after your children are baptized, the man of the house (or mom if there is no dad living in the house) should monitor & regulate images including computers & television, magazines, etc. People who are no longer living with their parents (ages 16 to 120) who have not repented of their sins, have not made a 100% commitment to obey, follow & serve Jesus Christ and have not been baptized, should be EXTREMELY cautious about all images of all types until they get saved & learn to grow in discernment, knowledge & understanding.

For Everyone! Generalized List of Wicked/Forbidden Images

1 Thes. 5:22

- Horror movies
- CSI Murder Mysteries (Soft horror)
- Anything doing with vampires or witches.
- Anything doing with Halloween.
- Porn in all forms. (True naturist photos are NOT porn.)
- Old TV shows of "Bewitched, Adams Family, I Dream Of Jeanie" because they glorify darkness & make lite of darkness as if darkness is something just fun & harmless.
- ALL Disney shows/movies/characters, because Disney has a proven & well documented record of putting subliminal sex messages in their images. They have also promoted homosexuality. They now have gay characters & have a gay pride day at Disneyland.
- ALL movies produced by Columbia Pictures or Tristar Pictures because these movies start with the image of the pagan god "Pegasus" (horse with wings) at the start of the movie/DVD or else they show the Queen of Heaven pagan goddess known as Hera/Ishtar & many other names. We cannot compromise with images of demons! We must boycott all movies that have this imagery & any other pagan god imagery. This is a large majority of movies today in western society.
- ALL movies that have the "G.D." words & other vulgar language. You should always research the movies that you are thinking about watching. The website Kids-in-Mind.com provides a very detailed description of lots of movies & tells you exactly what words & how much sex & violence is in the film.
- Curious George cartoons and lots of other cartoons promote homosexuality, etc.
- Pokemon & all related characters & MOST Japanese Anime.

- All Superheros, Superman, Batman, Spider-man, X-men, Wonder Woman, etc. Aliens & hybrid creatures are actually demons. These movies/ cartoons are getting darker & darker with every release. Our only superheroes should be Jesus, the men & women of the Bible & good historical figures. That's a lot of superheroes who were actually real who the children should be looking up to. Telling about historical people and bible people should be the foundation of bed time stories, not imaginary fairy tales that deceive the children into believing in lies.
- Posters & printed images of movie stars & famous musicians. We must use extra caution to make sure that we are not going to idolize/worship anyone just because they sing good or act good.
- "Adult" coloring books. Most of these contain "mandalas" which are Hindu pagan images. I discern intense evil in these books.
- Another thing that should be admitted is that the Christmas tree is a pagan god idol. People do not like to admit this, but how can you deny it when you are offering gifts at its feet? How can you deny the pagan origins of the Christmas tree if you honestly research it? The decorations? The mistletoe? Etc. ABSOLUTELY EVERYTHING about the Christmas tree is pagan idolatry and breaks the 1st AND 2nd Commandment in every possible way!
- Anything doing with Easter.
- All statues, dolls, stuffed animals, figurines of dogs, cats, birds, turtles, rabbits, unicorns, frogs, horses, roosters & other animals or people. Anything that is a 3D/Graven image of a living thing/person or animal. It's one thing to have a drawing or picture of someone/something, but when we go to the extent of having a 3D image, (that's a shaped image compared to a flat image) then we are going beyond a drawing or picture and definitely crossing the line of idolatry. Yes GOD did tell SOME people in the bible to make images & statues of angels & animals but that was by direct order of GOD for His own furniture in temple, etc. If GOD wants a image for decor, that's HIS right. It's NOT the same when we make our own decision to do whatever we want to do outside of His will, for purposes that are NOT acceptable whether we realize it or not. Yes GOD DOES look at the heart. And HE sees much deeper into the heart than what we do, and HE sees our love of wickedness & idolatry. HE sees when we are rebellious & do not want to obey HIS Commandments. HE sees when we idolize people, animals & pagan religious symbols & trees of pagan worship. All statues/figurines of angels, saints or Jesus, are definitely pagan idolatry. All pictures of Jesus are idolatry. They are possibly pictures of one of the sons of an evil Roman Catholic Pope. Most of the modern images of Jesus are modeled after the paintings of Leonardo Da Vinci who lived in the 1490's and who never saw Jesus. Therefore the pictures of Jesus are either of a wicked son of a wicked Catholic Pope, or some other human model, or possibly totally from man's imagination. Either way, there is NO such thing as a picture of Jesus. When people have pictures or statues of Jesus, they could be worshipping a human who lived in the 1400-1500's.

For Saved People: What About Pictures of Family, Spouse, Girlfriend, Boyfriend?

I wouldn't say that these types of pictures are ALWAYS forbidden or idols. But I would recommend caution. A LOT of people DO idolize their spouse, boyfriend or girlfriend or parents. I believe that if you really take the time to think about this, you would agree. Some people kill themselves because a spouse, boyfriend or girlfriend left them. If someone commits suicide because of a relationship breakup, it's very clear that the person was their god; and without their god, they are lost & no longer want to live. This happens all of the time. It's NOT rare. Many people do idolize their partner beyond just a healthy respect & honor. The same is true with parents & other family. Some people would be completely lost without their family god. Anyone & anything can become a god to people. If a thing or person is a god to us, we should not have pictures of them. And if they are NOT YET a god to us, having pictures of them can CAUSE us to eventually make that person or thing a god.

It's different with different people, some people would never idolize their spouse, but others do. Some don't yet but will eventually. So I am not saying that pictures of family is always forbidden for everyone at all times of their life. But I do caution against it. Personally, I have pictures of myself & my wife but only for memory of places we have visited & also to share with people who live out of state that we become true, trusted, spiritually family with, so that they can see what we look like. We might look at them or share them only once a year or so. But we do NOT have any pictures of ourselves or anyone else on our wall at the current time. I don't feel a need to idolize or glorify anyone by lifting them up upon our walls. I realize, comprehend & admit that if I do lift that person up on my wall, that I personally would be idolizing them. During my lifetime, I have had to pull down many idols of my heart. It wasn't all done in 1-3 years. It takes time to fully mature in Christ & understand things & see things the way that GOD sees them. We must all continue growing & maturing in the holy will of GOD.

For Saved People: Generalized List of Acceptable Images

(Always exercise caution & test the spirits & images on everything. This is only a short generalized list.)

- Some educational images such as pictures in educational, reference or instructional books or videos.
- Most school books & school materials.
- Some 3D figurines of humans/animals for educational teaching for medical, science, etc.
- Some faith based movies, or bible movies. (Forbidden if teach false doctrines of rapture, trinity, etc. Also forbidden if show Jesus.)
- Some clean, decent documentaries, comedies or drama, as long as no picture/logo of demons such as Pegasus at the beginning of the movie, no homosexuality, no promotion of witchcraft, Islam or other antichrist religions.
- Some drawings/stickers on envelopes in the mail.
- Some hunting, fishing, biking magazines. some home & garden magazines. Some other magazines.
- Some newspapers, sales ads, magazines, etc.
- Some pictures on evangelism tracts, but should not have pictures of Jesus or angels.
- Most emoticons.
- Some artwork. But no statutes allowed.
- Pictures of wife, husband, children, family and friends are acceptable. But best to not put on wall, nor on table display. Just look occasionally.
- Some children's books are acceptable but not all. (Forbidden: Fairies, Christmas, Easter, images of angels, images of God/Jesus.) Also, all superheros, Superman, Batman, Spider-man, X-men, Wonder Woman, etc. Aliens & hybrid creatures are actually demons. These movies/cartoons are getting darker & darker with every release. Our only superheros should be Jesus, the men & women of the Bible & good historical figures. That's a lot of superheros who were actually real who the children should be looking up to. Telling about historical people and bible people should be the foundation of bed time stories, not imaginary fairy tales that deceive the children into believing in lies.

John Drew Pictures in the Book of Revelation

In Revelation 13, when in our English copies of Rev.13:18, it says "666", John actually drew 3 pictures of what he saw in his end time vision. He was NOT writing numbers or words. He drew pictures that represent 3 groups of people. Although he did not draw humans, he did draw symbols that represent 3 groups of humans so that we could recognize who he was talking about. And all 3 of these symbols that he drew are pagan symbols! But he drew them in order to teach us and warn us about evil people.

Objection: You say that lost people should not have ANY image of any living creature that moves. Yet you also say that children, who are not yet saved, can have pictures in school books, and that grown adult teachers and scientists who are not saved can have pictures for educational or medical reasons, etc. Isn't this contradictory?

My Reply: The strict and complete ban on all images in the Old Testament was given in a time when only kings and scribes could read and write and there was not yet any such thing as a printing press or computers. The average person in the Old Testament times would never have an ink pen or writing utensil. In that context, during the times of the Exodus, mostly only the rich elite had the ability to read, write and learn in school. During that time, the average citizen did not have the opportunity to go to school or receive books, scrolls, magazines, etc. The time in which we live today is much different, with different needs and opportunities. In today's world, if a man doesn't have an education, he won't be able to get a good job and will not be able to take care of his family. Also, with the increased population of today's society, we need more doctors, and real expert doctors to help mankind. Images, including craved images of the human body, are necessary for the educational studies of doctors and scientists. In the context of people's ability and resources in Old Testament times, if the average poor person had an image, it was most likely a pagan idol of a false god. But in the context of today's society and people's ability today, there are many images that are NOT idols and do NOT break the spiritual principle of the 10 Commandments. Yet there are also a lot of images that DOES break that law. All people, whether saved or lost, need to eventually learn the difference. Plus, whether we are saved or lost, the same rules applies about being able to have an image if it is an acceptable image, but not having it if it is not an acceptable image. In general, no, lost people should not be doctors, nurses, teachers, etc. And in general, lost people should not have ANY images UNLESS necessary for the benefit of humanity. When we are talking about the difference between letter/flesh/carnal and spirit, it's difficult to explain all

of this in a way that is easy to define and easy to understand to the carnal ear. Spiritual things are difficult to put into carnal words and letters of mankind. It is The Holy Ghost of Jesus that teaches and gives understanding. The words that I say might seem conflicting and contradicting, but only to the mind of someone who has not yet reached full spiritual maturity.

1 Cor. 2:14 "But the natural (fleshly) man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Objection: Moses made a statue of snakes on a pole, and people made images in the Temple of GOD.

My Answer: Moses made those graven images of snakes because GOD told him to. That cannot be compared with people making images of our own desire. GOD also told Hosea to marry an adulterer. But we know that's usually forbidden. But if GOD commands us to do something, it's not forbidden to us, and thus not a sin to us. But that doesn't mean that everyone should go out & marry an adulterer. GOD told people to make images in his temple. That was for decoration of HIS temple building. That's what GOD wanted for his temple building. That's not permission for us to decorate our home with our false gods & our personal idols. If I put a picture of a famous person on my wall, I am idolizing that person. If you take the time to honestly & carefully examine yourself in sincere prayer & fasting, I believe that you would agree. We shouldn't judge things by the way that we ALREADY think & believe, but rather be willing to deeply examine ourselves & what & why we believe the way that we do. This is what causes spiritual growth. But if we read things like this article that we disagree with & refuse to challenge ourselves & refuse to deeply & carefully examine ourselves in prayer & fasting, then we hinder spiritual growth.

Lost People Should Abstain 100% From All Images of ALL Kinds

People who do NOT have the Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ CANNOT truthfully discern spiritual things. (1 Cor. 2:14) Most lost people think of themselves as wise & intelligent & as good people who will inherit Heaven only because they have not murdered anyone & because they have respect toward people & treat people good. They believe this is enough & you don't have to separate yourself from very much. But the Scriptures repeatedly tell us to separate ourselves from alcoholics, homosexuals, people involved in wicca/witchcraft, antichrist religions like Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism & from people who CLAIM to be saved but live a lifestyle of sin. AND the Scriptures tell us to abstain from ALL appearance of darkness/evil & to be a separate & HOLY people. Lost people think it's a sin to judge anyone for anything. But the scriptures tell us to judge righteously & to learn to judge correctly because eventually we are even going to judge the angels. Lost people wrongfully & hypocritically judge & condemn the Saints of GOD every day. But everyone MUST make righteous & correct judgments every day of our lives. We must judge about whether someone is to be trusted, whether someone is acceptable to associate with, whether to steal, to lie, to cheat, to obey the law, or to disobey the law and MANY other judgments every day. If we do not judge anyone or anything, we would be a very ignorant people constantly in trouble. But only by the Power of The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ who was born, crucified, resurrected & re-glorified can mankind truly discern spiritual things in order to know what kind of images are acceptable & which ones are not acceptable except for the most obvious. Therefore, saved/baptized parents should make the decisions about ALL images for their children of ALL ages living within their household (even ages 16-21) until their child is baptized & saved in Jesus Christ. Even after your children are baptized, the man of the house (or mom if there is no dad living in the house) should monitor & regulate images including computers & television, magazines, etc. People who are no longer living with their parents (ages 16 to 120) who have not repented of their sins, have not made a 100% commitment to obey, follow & serve Jesus Christ and have not been baptized, should be EXTREMELY cautious about all images of all types until they get saved & learn to grow in discernment, knowledge & understanding.

Objection: Moses made a statue of snakes on a pole, and people made images in the Temple of GOD.

My Answer: Moses made those graven images of snakes because GOD told him to. That cannot be compared with people making images of our own desire. GOD also told Hosea to marry an adulterer. But we know that's usually forbidden. But if GOD commands us to do something, it's not forbidden to us, and thus not a sin to us. But that doesn't mean that everyone should go out & marry an adulterer. GOD told people to make images in his temple. That was for decoration of HIS temple building. That's what GOD wanted for his temple building. That's not permission for us to decorate our home with

our false gods & our personal idols. If I put a picture of a famous person on my wall, I am idolizing that person. If you take the time to honestly & carefully examine yourself in sincere prayer & fasting, I believe that you would agree. We shouldn't judge things by the way that we ALREADY think & believe, but rather be willing to deeply examine ourselves & what & why we believe the way that we do. This is what causes spiritual growth. But if we read things like this article that we disagree with & refuse to challenge ourselves & refuse to deeply & carefully examine ourselves in prayer & fasting, then we hinder spiritual growth.

If you disagree with this article in any way, Would you please pray AND FAST in sincere search for the truth? ALL of us are still learning & we should always be willing to truly examine ourselves deeply, to be sure that we are not deceived about anything. We should always CONTINUE to grow in the truth. If we have not changed ANYTHING that we believe in the last 12 months, then we are not growing & maturing enough in the truth. Many times, it's difficult to examine ourselves & what we believe. It's against carnal human nature to admit that we are wrong. But as Holy Spirit filled people & as Children of The Creator, we should be willing to go deeper in self-examination & deeper into the Holy Scriptures & FARTHER into His Standard of Holiness & sanctified living. There will NOT be any sin in Heaven or in the fullness of the Kingdom. We must get all sin out of our lives. We must purge all idols of the heart and ALL false doctrine & misconceptions. LIFE OR DEATH is worth a few days of fasting!

Error of Once Saved, Always Saved Doctrine. Eternal Salvation Refuted

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/alwaysaved.html>

Many people believe that once you are saved (given your heart to God) that GOD will never send you to the second death or Hell because you are always saved, no matter what. That is a lie from the devil himself. The devil in the garden of Eden said "you will not die". But you know that if you turn your back on God, that you will die the second death (in the Lake of Fire, what people call hell). The wages of sin IS death!!! It is true that no man can take you out of the Fathers Hand, BUT you can, on your own accord, backslide and leave Him and lose your salvation. Remember the lessons of History, how that the nation of Israel accepted GOD. Then they would back slide. Then they would repent. Each time GOD accepted them back. GOD truly did accept them back. They were His. Truly. But then eventually they would turn away from their righteousness and forget GOD. Then GOD divorced them and eventually turned the salvation over to the Gentiles. Let's take a look at some scriptures that plainly refute the demonic doctrine of "once saved, always saved", "OSAS", "Eternal Salvation". PROOF:

John 15

- 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
- 2 Every branch IN ME that beareth not fruit he TAKETH AWAY: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
(This is extremely clear. Jesus is speaking of people who was truly saved. They were IN HIM, yet those people did not bear fruit as required and were taken away from Him)
- 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
- 4 ABIDE in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, EXCEPT YOU ABIDE in me.
- 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
- 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.
(Again extremely clear, these people WERE IN CHRIST, but did NOT ABIDE. They will be cast into the Lake of Fire. There is NO way around this verse. You should stop twisting and distorting it. READ THESE VERSES OVER AND OVER UNTIL YOU BELIEVE WHAT IT SAYS!)

Psalm 69:28 Let them be blotted out (Erased From !!!) of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Exodus 32:33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, **him will I blot out of my book.**

Deuteronomy 29:20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and **the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.**

Jude 1:4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Jude 1:5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, **having saved** the people out of the land of Egypt, **afterward destroyed them** that believed not.

Jude 1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. *(Even the angels are not "once saved, always saved"!!!)*

Jude 1:12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, **twice dead, plucked up by the roots**

Colossians 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not **moved away** from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Colossians 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil (rob you of your rewards) you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

Hebrews 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in **departing** from the living God.

Hebrews 10:26-39

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
READ THAT OVER AND OVER AND OVER AGAIN UNTIL YOU BELIEVE WHAT IT SAYS!

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Rev. 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Rev. 3:11 shows that it is possible for someone to steal your crown!

Ezek. 18:24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, [and] doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die (the second death, NOT have Eternal Life).

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

2 Peter 2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollution's of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

Luke 12:41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Matt. 25:14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Book of "Wisdom", in the Greek Septuagint (Bible that Jesus and the Apostles actually used) including Apocrypha. **Wisdom 1:5** "For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in".

Objection: The Bible says that we are given ETERNAL Life.

Answer: Yes, those that make it into the First Resurrection WILL have eternal life. And everyone who makes it into Paradise (New Heavens & New Earth) will have eternal life. However, in this life, we are not immortal. The Holy Spirit within us is immortal. But The Holy Spirit can depart from us. David said "take not your Spirit away from me". Our souls do not become immortal until the First Resurrection.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

The context of **1 Corinthians 15** is very clear. It's talking about the First Resurrection at the Last (7th Trumpet). It's also very clear that we do not put on immortality (eternal or everlasting life) until the Resurrection from physical death.

According to **1 Tim.6:16**, GOD is the ONLY one who is currently immortal. "**Who only** hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen".

Objection: Some of the scriptures given here are Old Testament. We are under Grace now.

Answer: JE-sus said that HE did not come to destroy the law and the prophets. But to Fulfill. Fulfill does NOT mean "do away" with Old Testament Scriptures. Destroy would be "do away", but HE did not come to destroy/do away/delete the Old Testament. If we cannot use any Old Testament Scriptures to prove doctrine, then we also cannot use Genesis to prove that GOD created the heavens and the earth, or that HE created one man and one woman, or any other point. The Old Testament is extremely important. We cannot throw it out the window. Only the Old Covenant was done away. Not the Scriptures.

Grace is not license to sin after you get saved and claim that you were never saved in the first place. The Scriptures are extremely clear that a person can RETURN to their vomit and draw away unto perdition after already having partaken of The Tree of Life in Jesus Christ.

The Fruit of the Once Saved Always Saved Eternal Salvation Doctrine

I have personally observed that the wicked fruit of the OSAS doctrine is that people who do NOT live for Christ and who are very clearly NOT Saved, but rather they actively live for Satan, actually believe that they ARE Saved because at some time in their life they said a so called "prayer of salvation" and were told that now they are eternally saved regardless of what they do and what they do not do. There is no way of reaching these lost souls because they are so totally convinced that they never lost their salvation which they were told is based ONLY upon one prayer and only upon Grace, Mercy and unconditional love. Forget repentance, baptism, communion or holy living. It's a feel good belief that is totally contrary to scripture and is responsible for MILLIONS of lost souls. The fruit of the OSAS doctrine is nothing but demonic darkness.

These verses are EXTREMELY clear. Period.

Women in the Ministry, Is it acceptable to GOD?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/prophetess.html>

PLEASE READ ENTIRE ARTICLE. Please do not assume exactly what I saying without reading the entire article.

Proverbs 18:13 "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him".,br> As always, Please read our articles ALONG SIDE YOUR BIBLE. Please always pray before reading/studying. Please open your bible & pray before continuing.

Last edited/updated: Nov.12, 2012

Some people do not accept any women in the ministry in any form. Others do. What is the truth? Let's STUDY this subject:

1 Timothy 2:12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

We see Very Clearly in the above verse that a woman is NOT to usurp authority over men, AND we see very clearly that a woman is not to be the Lead Teacher of men. It even says they are to be in silence. However, we should never use only one verse to teach a doctrine. Otherwise, we may not be really understanding what it means. We should always read and apply "line upon line", 'precept upon precept' to get the sum/totality of His Word. Isa. 28:9-13 Psalm 119:160. Therefore, let's **continue** in our bible study:

Please read all of Judges 4 and 5 where we see Deborah as a Deliverer & Judge of Israel and a Prophetess. She was in service to her people at that time. The men would not even go into battle without her! It reminds me of men today. Now look at:

- Miriam Ex. 15:20
- Huldah 2 Kings 22:14
- Noadiah Neh. 6:14
- A prophetess in Isa. 8:3
- Anna Luke 2:36
- Acts 21:9 daughter of Philip

What good is a prophet or prophetess if he/she does NOT proclaim the prophecies?

In 1 Cor we find instructions for women in the ministry!:

1 Corinthians 11

- 1** Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
- 2** Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
- 3** But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
- 4** Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
- 5** But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth (**works of the ministry**) with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
- 6** For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
- 7** For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
- 8** For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
- 9** Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
- 10** For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.

We see in 1 Cor. 11 the instructions that when a woman is doing the works of the ministry, she is NOT silent while performing works of the ministry. During Paul's day, the custom was that a woman minister (prophetess, deaconess, etc.) was to have a head covering to show that she was in line with her husband and/or the main pastor (bishop) who is a male of course, but she is to wear the head covering only if it is among like minded believers and if it does not cause contention. vs. 16. The context of 1 Cor. 11 is about ensuring that the woman is under the authority of the man. Many women do not like those words! But is the Word of GOD! But please keep reading!

What about 1 Cor. 14:34–35 forbidding women to speak?

Lets Read 1 Corinthians 14:34–35:

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

Please read the Entire Context and realize the setting. This is talking about women talking in the synagogue in an effort to learn. This is NOT talking about women prophesying or giving an edification. This is NOT forbidding women from ministering in the church setting. Otherwise there would not be instructions on how she should do it in Chapter Eleven. 1 Cor. 14:34-35 is talking about not interrupting the flow of services as each person takes turns sharing what GOD has placed on their hearts. The context is that women in this setting and era were sitting in the back of the synagogue (by mans customs, not GOD's directive). They could not hear what was being said, therefore they would yell up to their husbands sitting in the front & ask what was being said in an effort to learn. But this caused noise confusion. So to avoid chatter & confusion in the synagogue, the women were here instructed to wait until they got home & then ask their husbands what was said. That is the context! The context of chapter 14 has nothing to do with whether women could minister (serve). But when a woman does minister (serve)(Ch.11), she is to be under authority of her husband or pastor.

Phebe the Deaconess

Romans 16:1-16

1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant (diakonos) of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: (wife & husband and fellow tent makers Acts 18:2-3)

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us (laboured in the Lord).

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, (Perhaps sisters, even twins possibly) who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, (means Persian Woman) which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

The word servant is the word diakonos, from which we get our word deacon. It can mean minister, servant, or deacon. Many people assume the word "servant" in Romans 16:1 to mean something similiar to the word "servants" in Philippians 1:1 which means "bond slave". Phil. 1: 1 "Paul and Timotheus, the servants (bond slaves or servants) of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops (overseers,

elders, pastors) and deacons (diakonos! same word as in [Romans 16:1](#))"

The ending of the book of Romans says "Written to the Romans from Corinthus, & sent by Phebe servant (diakonos) of the church at Cenchrea".

[Acts 6:1-6](#) shows the first people put into the office of deacons.

- 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.
- 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve (diakoneo, From diakonos; to be an attendant, i.e. Wait upon (menially or as a host, friend, or (figuratively) teacher); technically, to act as a Christian deacon -- (ad-)minister (unto), serve, use the office of a deacon) tables. (serve tables, as a waitress, waiter, server, deacon, deaconess)
- 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.
- 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
- 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:
- 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

And thus we had the first 7 deacons. [1 Tim. 3](#) shows us more about deacon(ess).

[1 Timothy 3](#)

- 1 This is a true saying, if a man ([Greek means anyone or person](#)) desire the office of a bishop ([overseer](#)), he desireth a good work.
- 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife ([not given to polygamy, this is NOT an instruction that they must be married & not single](#)), vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
- 3 Not given to wine ([not in access](#)), no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- 4 One that ruleth ([over sees, maintains, presides](#)) well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
- 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care ([maintain](#)) of the church of God?)
- 6 Not a novicen, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- 8 Likewise must the deacons ([diakonos](#)) be grave ([honest](#)), not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
- 9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
- 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the [office of a deacon](#), being found blameless.
- 11 Even so must their wives ([if they have one](#)) be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
- 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife ([this is not commandment that the deacon be married males! Paul himself was NOT married!](#) [1 Cor. 7](#)), ruling their children and their own houses well. (Notice this time children is put first instead of house!, whereas the house was put first in the office of bishop, i believe this is because Paul is recognizing that the teachers of the children are women and that there are female deacons)
- 13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Hey, Notice where we are! [1 Tim. 3](#), just immediately after [1 Tim 2](#) where it was talking about women in [1 Tim. 2:11](#) "[Let the woman learn in silence \(if sitting in the back of a synagogue\) with all subjection \(under the male bishops/husbands authority\)](#)". We have come full loop. We now see the context better.

[1 Timothy 2:7-15](#)

- 7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, ([I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;](#)) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
[\(Here Paul is saying I HAVE THESE OFFICES OF ADMINISTRATIONS IN THE CHURCH, OVER BOTH MALES AND FEMALES\)](#)
- 8 I will therefore that men ([in contrast to women leading the formal worship service prayer](#)) pray every where, lifting up holy hands,

without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women ([Paul is preparing the women for ministry](#)) adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But ([which becometh women professing godliness](#)) with good works ([of the ministry](#)).

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection ([when in the case of 1 Corinthians 14:34-35 when/If she is sitting in the back and is not currently doing a ministry work](#))

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach nor to usurp authority over the man ([as the bishops/overseers/pastors would in the context of a formal worship meeting](#)), but to be in silence.

(The Greek word in verse 12 for "to teach" would be more correctly translated as "to be a teacher". So Paul is saying he does not allow a woman to be in the office of a teacher over men (therefore they cannot be in the office of a teacher or any office of administration over the congregation that would include men. The Greek words for "usurp authority" also refer to exercising authority of office of administration).

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

Paul was teaching that the women should not be in the highest offices of the church BUT he was NOT saying that they cannot minister at all, sing, prophesy, teach children, teach younger women and fulfill the roles of deaconess which teaches one on one. The Bishop is the main overseer or Pastor and is the middle contrast between the [1 Tim 2 guidelines](#) and [1 Tim 3 deacon requirements](#). The role of a deacon or deaconess includes answering individual questions of the ekklesia, personal bible studies with the members, etc., freeing up some time for the main overseer, Bishop/Pastor.

Also notice: [Philippians 4](#) (Amplified Version)

1 THEREFORE, MY brethren, whom I love and yearn to see, my delight and crown ([wreath of victory](#)), thus stand firm in the Lord, my beloved.

2 I entreat and advise Euodia and I entreat and advise Syntyche to agree and to work in harmony in the Lord.

3 And I exhort you too, [my] genuine yokefellow, help these [two women to keep on cooperating], for they have toiled along with me in [the spreading of] the good news (the Gospel), as have Clement and the rest of my fellow workers whose names are in the Book of Life.

FAMILY STRUCTURE = CHURCH STRUCTURE

VERY IMPORTANT THAT THE WOMEN'S MINISTRY BE IN RIGHT CONTEXT:

In today's society of women wearing the pants of the household and bearing rule over men, We must return to the ancient paths of having a right family structure. There are many children suffering as they are being raised in single mother households. Male children and even female children NEED a Male Father in the House!!! This is a necessary component of the family structure and when it is missing, the house will be dysfunctional! The right structure must also be followed in the House of GOD. There is An Order. The Order should be followed. The Apostle Paul was addressing order in the Church and Family. He wasn't saying women can't be ministers. But He was setting forth order within the Church.

[Genesis 3:16](#) Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

Ephesians 5:21-33

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives ([& women ministers](#)), submit yourselves unto your own husbands ([& pastors](#)), as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband ([& pastor](#)) is the head of the wife ([& women ministers](#)), even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives ([& women ministers](#)) be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

- 27** That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
- 28** So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
- 29** For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
- 30** For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
- 31** For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
- 32** This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
- 33** Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

Perfect Will of GOD, Roles of Women Ministers

- Teachers of Children
- Teachers of younger women

Titus 2:3-5 (ESV) "Older women likewise are to be reverent in behavior, not slanderers or slaves to much wine. They are to teach what is good, and so train the young women to love their husbands and children, to be self-controlled, pure, working at home, kind, and submissive to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be reviled."

- prophetess (but not the Office of Prophet. The Office of Prophet is the second highest human rank in the Church, just after the Regional Apostle. A prophetess is not an administration office over the Church. A prophetess is a woman with the gift of Prophecy. Not the same as the office of Prophet.)
- deaconess (individual counseling & bible study with women)
- internet website ministries
- singing ministry
- piano or other musical instrument ministry
- prayer ministry
- visitation of orphans, widows, nursing homes, hospitals & women prisoners

Women are NOT to be the Pastor of a Church. The Pastor is over all the congregation. It is a office of administration which includes having authority over men. Women pastors are a direct conflict with the Will of GOD. A woman may minister to the other women and children in the form of deaconess or teacher of women and children. A woman may serve the entire congregation in the form of prophecy, public worship songs, private prayers, fastings. But they are NOT to have office of administration over the entire congregation.

Women proud themselves on being nurturing, loving and caring. Therefore they should FULFILL their ministry callings in the positions of deaconess and prophetess, rather than the administrative offices of Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist, Pastors and Teachers of the whole congregation. The Church is suffering from a lack of women fulfilling their roles of deaconess to the other women. As a pastor myself, i can testify that women demand more attention than the men in the congregation. They study more and ask more questions. They are naturally more sensitive and emotional. They require much more time and attention. The pastor of the local congregation NEEDS the help of the female deaconess. The female population would be better served with male Pastors and female deaconess and male deacons. Most assemblies only have a pastor, but no deacons and deaconess. Women need to step up to fill in the gap and fulfill their proper ministry roles in the church. And the men need to do the same thing.

Men cannot follow a woman pastor. Men by nature need to follow other men. The huge number of female pastors is partially responsible for the low number of men in the church. Women pastors prevent and hinder huge numbers of men from coming to Christ and attending worship services. i know this to be true and not just my opinion. i have observed it in the population. Men are naturally better managers. In my decades of employment in several different job genres, the majority of those people that i worked with, both men and women, told me that they would rather work for a man rather than a woman. They said that men are easier to get along with. Of course there are exceptions and there are plenty of women who would love to work for another woman. But the majority of people that i have worked with testify that they would rather work for a man. The women in the congregation can go to their girlfriends, sisters, and to their husbands and pastors for ministerial counsel. But the men in the congregation usually feel

uncomfortable going to anyone for ministerial counsel except for when they are able to go to the male pastor. There NEEDS to be that male head in the family AND in the Church. That's just the way GOD designed it. It is NOT to say that women are less of a person or less important. It's just that GOD designed gender roles.

I personally have knowledge of a situation one time where the male pastor of a church became bedridden and could not come to services any longer. His wife took over the pastoral duties and worship services of the church. BUT she did so UNDER HIS MANTLE. It was under his authority and blessing. And she did a great job. But when he eventually passed away, She stepped down. That is the biblical thing to do. So there are situations that can arise to where a woman could be leading a church and it be acceptable. But in general, women should not lead the Church. Whenever one does, She should make it very clear, that it is under her husbands mantle. Deborah, in the Bible, was an exception to the rule, even as my pastors wife also has an exceptional situation. It is NOT the general pattern of how GOD has designed men and women. It is NOT GOD's Perfect Will for women to be warriors, leaders of the Church or leaders of their husbands.

Can a woman preach? She can preach to other women. She can stand up and deliver a prophecy or a message to the entire church. But NO, she should not give a sermon to the entire church. The Sermons should be left to the Pastor, deacons and other male preachers. The main opening and closing prayers should be done by males based on [1 Cor. 11:8](#). Women can stand up and sing to the entire church. Singing does not constitute authority over males. Giving of prophecy does not constitute authority over males. None of this is making women less than men. Males and Women are equal human beings. Not one is better than the other. But GOD gave us gender roles which HE expects us to abide by. When you remove the gender roles in the Church, you thereby encourage removal of gender roles in Family.

Objection: [Galatians 3:28](#) There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Answer: If [Gal 3:28](#) can be used to support female elders then it can be used to support homosexual "marriage" since there is no male or female in Christ.

Of course [Gal. 3:8](#) is speaking of salvation being open to everyone who accepts JESUS as LORD and Savior. There is no way anyone can twist the Scriptures describing Pastors as anything but men. [1 Timothy 2:12-13](#) specifically states that women should not be appointed authority over men who would be deacons and other members of the Church.

Objection: There should NOT be ANY women ministers, not even deaconess because the Scriptures say that women are to keep silence in the church.

Answer: We must examine all Scripture. Not just one verse. Other Scriptures teach that women can be prophetess and deaconess and teach other women and children. The verse pertaining to silence is declaring that women should not interrupt the services in their attempt to ask more questions. They are to wait until they get home and ask their husband, unless the Pastor declares a time for open questions AFTER the sermon is already complete.

Do you disagree? We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. [Eph. 4:11-16](#). May JE-sus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

Are Head Coverings Required for Women?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/headcoverings.html>

(EDITED Nov 12, 2012)

Let's read and study Paul's instructions in **1 Cor. 11**

- 1 Be ye followers of ME, even as I also am of Christ.
- 2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember ME in all things, and **keep the ordinances** (**CUSTOMS of that time and location, NOT GODS COMMANDMENT**), as I delivered them to you.
- 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
- 4 Every man praying or prophesying (**works of the ministry**), having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
- 5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth (**works of the ministry**) with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven (**but she's not shaven**).
- 6 For if the woman be not covered (**with a head covering, NOT talking about hair**), let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
- 7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head (**with a head covering while doing the works of the ministry in services**), forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
- 8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
- 9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
- 10 For this cause ought the woman to have power (**sign of authority under the man**) on her head because of the angels (**because they are intensely interested in the relationship of GOD and man and we will eventually judge the angels**).
- 11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
- 12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God. (**don't over control the woman**)
- 13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
- 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? (**In the opinion of Paul, it is an example to be learned from nature. He is NOT saying that he was talking about hair the whole time in verses 3-13. Also note that a man CAN have long hair if he has taken the vow of a Nazarite such as in Numbers 6 as was Samson, Samuel, Paul himself and Christ Jesus. There is NO Scriptural commandment from GOD that men cannot have long hair**)
- 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
- 16 But if any man seem to be contentious (in dispute), we have no such **CUSTOM**, neither the churches of God. (**women do NOT have to wear head coverings in services if it will cause a dispute or discord or problem or division! This is the principal of Romans 14, not causing people to stumble by your worship.**)

I love this note in the KJV Zondervan Study Bible:

"Paul is not correcting belligerent Christian women who are coming to the assembly with their heads uncovered, for he praises them for doing what they have been taught (v.2). Rather, he wants them to understand why (v.3) it is that when praying or prophesying men's heads are to be uncovered and women's covered. Due to God's creation plan for man and woman as evidenced in the creation order of Gen 1-2, the distinctions in male and female roles need to be observed at those times during which GOD allows women to perform seemingly male roles of leadership and teaching (see 1 Tim 2:12). So when leading in public prayer and when exercising the spiritual gift of prophesying, women are to demonstrate the authority which is over them...."

There are no OTHER biblical instructions concerning head coverings. Paul said twice that this was the custom (of his time) that HE taught. He never said it was the commandment of GOD. So, In conclusion, women do NOT need to wear head coverings today.

Are Cosmetics / Make-up Acceptable to the Will of The ALMIGHTY Creator ?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/cosmetics.html>

If you TRULY want to follow THE ALMIGHTY in all Truth, you must be willing to accept the Truth regardless of whether or not it corrects you and regardless or not of whether it reveals sin in your life. We must SEEK THE TRUTH and depart from the carnal will of the flesh. We must examine issues in full submission to The Will of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR., not seeking to approve of our current beliefs and activities. We must be willing to repent and submit to Truth whenever we are exposed to the Truth. Let's examine the issue of Cosmetics, Make-Up. Is it really acceptable to The ALMIGHTY HOLY ETERNAL CREATOR that females paint their faces, toes, finger nails, etc?

"Prove all things; hold fast that which is good" (**I Thes. 5:21**).

Jer. 4:30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

Ezek. 23:40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

Read [Ezekiel 23](#) Entire Chapter.

Isa. 3:12 As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

This verse shows the current situation where women rule the husbands and families and churches of the world. The Jezebel spirit is ruling many families.

Isa. 3:13 The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

16 Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

2 Kings 9:30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

1 Cor. 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Cor. 6:19-20

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, **the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.**

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Notice that the devil was led astray by his own vanity. Ezek. 28:15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise (cosmetics, rings, jewelry are merchandise) they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 **Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty,** thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Proverbs 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

But this doesn't mean that you can do whatever your heart wants. The heart of man is wicked.

Proverbs 16:2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

Proverbs 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

Jer. 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Romans 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

Ephesians 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation [conduct] in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

James 1:14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be

blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 Cor. 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Luke 9:23 If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me

1 Peter 3:1 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

1 John 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Origin of Cosmetics:

Cosmetics originated in ancient pagan Egypt and Assyria. It can also be traced to Semiramis, the mother-wife of Nimrod. The word "cosmetics" comes from the Greek word kosmos, which means "of this world, worldly." We are told by the Bible to not be like the world. If we were to be honest with ourselves, even if it takes an extended period of fasting and self-examination, it is very clear that wearing make-up / cosmetics is a worldly fleshly carnal thing. It is self vanity and sexual. Many women will use an excuse such as "i don't wear it to be pretty or sexual, i wear it for a different reason", but if they were to really seek in sincere fasting, The ALMIGHTY CHRIST JESUS would reveal to them that the make up is puffed up carnal sexual vanity. Its true purpose is to look pretty to the eyes of men and to all flesh. Carnal beauty has everything to do with pride and vanity. The programmed western mind of females have come to compromise with the world and follow the rest of the world in its popular carnal fleshly trends. Women have become robots to the commercial cosmetic industry and hollywood.

The word 'mascara' comes from the word mask. The word "masquerade" is derived from mascara. The meaning of the word reveals that the woman is wearing a mask, to cover who she really is and to deceive the people around her. That doesn't seem like an innocent harmless thing. A woman needs to be real to herself, to her boyfriend or husband and to the rest of her family and community. Your confidence and strength should not be coming from putting on a mask. It should come from the strength of the Holy Spirit and your own character and personality, NOT some paint you put on your face, toes and finger nails, WHICH draws the sexual attention of males, thereby causing them to sin in their hearts. Women who wear make-up usually also wear rings, ear-rings and other flashy eye drawing objects.

1 Timothy 2:9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

From the above scripture, we can learn that women (and men) should not be adoring the flesh with things that puff up the flesh. The word Shamefacedness is opposite of Pride faced and Lust faced and carnal faced. The Greek word is Strong's G127 - aidos which means a sense of shame or honour, modesty, bashfulness, reverence, regard for others, respect. The word comes from the idea of downcast eyes. Cosmetics SHOWCASES the eyes which is opposite of what we told by scripture to do. Cosmetics do NOT show respect to the men that it is drawing them into lust. Cosmetics are not bashful or modest. Cosmetics are not honorable, but is something that originated with pagans and harlots. Cosmetics does not show reverence to GOD nor to your husband nor to yourself. It defiles the self and defiles who you really are and replaces your GOD created being with a masquerade that looks just like every carnal worldly lost woman. It paints the Temple of GOD to look like a worldly shrine of female sexuality.

Am i stepping on some painted toes here? Am i offending you? i know i am offending many women out there. But if we are willing to seek and learn the true will of GOD and become the bride of Christ, without spot, without wrinkle, without blemish, It's NOT cosmetics that bring you to perfection, But rather only THE BLOOD OF CHRIST JESUS AND THE HOLY SPIRIT, which will WASH AWAY all your carnal shortcomings and ways of the world. We must be pressed. Press out the world and the way of the world.

Toxic Chemicals. Aborted Fetus Cells. Goddess Worship

The majority of cosmetics are made of ingredients that include toxic chemicals and aborted human baby fetus cells. The cosmetic industry is a major contributor to abortion and feminine liberalism. The Avon company is named after the River Avon in England which was the PRIMARY pagan worship site for the goddess Sulsi.

The word avon is Hebrew for sin, wickedness and iniquity.

Many cosmetics are also halal certified which means it has already applied and been accepted to eventually receive the mark of the beast.

There is nothing wrong with exercising and eating right. That is taking care of the temples that GOD gave us. But to adore the flesh with make up, rings and necklaces is just sexual vanity or other carnal vanity whether the person wants to admit it or not.

If you disagree with this article, why don't you take this subject directly to THE CREATOR in sincere humble fasting? The purpose of this article is to help lead my fellow mankind and brothers and sisters in Christ, to the more perfect knowledge of GOD and Perfect Will of GOD in Christ JESUS, that we may be in a better personal relationship with HIM and to prepare the Body Of CHRIST for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD. This article is written in the Name of Jesus The Christ.

Wonder how many of these 6 people think they are going to Heaven? It's all vanity and it's all against the Will of GOD. No difference. There is NO difference between a man who paints his chest and a woman who paints her face. She just has to keep applying it. And now they even have permanent make up so she doesn't even have to do that.



What is Marriage In The Eyes of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/marriage.html>

Please pray before reading this article. Truth can come only via The Holy Spirit. Seek and you shall find.

Most people have an traditional ideal of what marriage is. The most common view of marriage in the western world today is a man and woman who go to a local government court and attain a marriage license in exchange for a fee and permission from the government. Regardless of whether OR NOT the couple goes to a minister, most people would consider these people as legally married and acceptable in the eyes of The ALMIGHTY CREATOR, thereby morally allowed to have sex. Some people may PREFER that the couple ALSO get married by a legally ordained recognized minister. But they still REQUIRE in their minds and religious beliefs that the couple ALSO be legally registered by the local government including legal license document. What does the Bible say about all of this? What is marriage in the EYES OF THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR? Lets NOT be guided by our emotions. Let's study marriage in the Holy Bible.

Please read entire article to examine the evidence. **Proverbs 18:13** "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him".

Genesis 2:18-25 (KJV)

- 18** And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.
- 19** And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.
- 20** And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.
- 21** And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;
- 22** And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.
- 23** And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.
- 24** Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and **shall cleave unto his wife**: and they shall be one flesh.
- 25** And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Where in the above verses did Adam and Eve go to a person wearing a black robe or a courthouse and attain a license to do what THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR ordained them to do? Of course in that early point in time, there were no other people or governments of man or courthouses. Nevertheless, they were still considered married in the Eyes of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR GOD. What constituted marriage? What legalized it? Who legalized it? What made it moral? What made it right? What made it acceptable? Man or GOD? The answer is clearly GOD. HE brought the man and woman together. They were naked. Man and woman together naked. They were man and wife. No paper, no taxes, no blood test. No license. IF they were not Adam & Eve, Most religious people today would therefore say the couple were living in sin and shacking up together.

Matthew 19:4-6 (KJV)

- 4** And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,
- 5** And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and **shall cleave to his wife**: and they twain shall be one flesh?
- 6** Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Where is the marriage license? Where is permission from a man wearing a black robe? Where is the paperwork?

Hebrews 13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

Most people would read INTO this verse that the couple must have a legal paper document declaring the couple is legally recognized by mankind that the couple is married. But the question is, What is marriage in the eyes of GOD? If you are married, the bed is undefiled. We must continue to study the Scriptures.

Both in **Gen. 2** and **Matthew 19**, it says the man SHALL CLEAVE UNTO HIS WIFE, AND THEY SHALL BE ONE FLESH. How? Does the man say unto the woman, Hey, let's go get a marriage license and cleave together? The word Cleave is Strong's H1692 - dabaq, which means to cling, stick, stay close, to stay with, cleave, keep close, stick to, stick with, follow closely, join to, overtake, catch, to be joined together. Does the marriage license make them keep close? Does it make them stick together? Does the marriage license make 2 people become 1 flesh?

Isaac and Rebekah

Genesis 24:67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took (Strong's word for TOOK here is translated as MARRIED 4 times in other places in the KJV) Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

How did they get married? They had sex & therefore was man and woman/wife.

Abraham

Genesis 16:2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

The above marriage between Abram and the bond girl was via sex. No license and no ceremony.

Jacob with Leah & Rachel

Gen. 29:20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he (Jacob) went in unto her (had sex in the tent).

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in (had sex with) also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

With both Leah and Rachel, it was the sexual intercourse that made them married. No license. No minister. It happened again with Rachael's maids:

Genesis 30:4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

Other Biblical Examples

Exodus 22:16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

In the above case, When a man has sex with a young woman who is still with her dad, The man must endow her to be his wife. The fact is she is already his wife because of the sexual act. But now the man must endow her, which means the man must give money to the family which is the case under old covenant law in any marriage regardless of the situation. If the dad refuses to allow the girl to leave, the husband of the girl cannot kidnap her from the dad's homestead. But this does nothing to prove that the couple were not married via the sexual act. The husband has just found himself in a bad predicament and must leave without his bride, perhaps maybe even he might be released from the marriage since his hands are tied.

Deut. 22:28 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

Holy Matrimony Declared by Evil

In the eyes of most Americans and westerners, a couple is married when they have been declared married by a judge or county court clerk. That local official may not even know GOD. They may even be an atheist, homosexual or maybe even a satanist. Yet most people will accept the official declaration of a homosexual, atheist or satanic person, that the couple is married. Don't get me wrong, i do recognize the GOD gaven authority of man's government, even when the government may be corrupt. That is very scriptural and clear cut. But marriage is Spiritual. Marriage is a GOD given institution of two people having become one via sexual relations. Their souls have been tied together via sex. Sex is Spiritual. That is why satanist and witches perform sex during many of their occult rituals. Sex is Spiritual. It effects the soul. Marriage via sex ties two souls together to become one with each other. The two souls cleave together via sex.

Sex with Prostitute; A Tie That Binds:

According to the Bible, When a man has sex with a harlot/prostitute, they have become one. They are married!

1 Cor. 6:16 KJV "What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh".

In the New American Standard Bible translation (NASB), it says: "Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute (cleaves together) is one body with her? For He says, THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH."

How did the man and woman in **1 Cor. 6:16** become one flesh (become married)? Did they go to a minister? No. Did they attain a marriage license? No. They had sex! The action of sex, even a one night stand, even with a prostitute, is the action of getting married!

Even Rape!

2 Sam. 13:11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. 13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. 14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her. 15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. 16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

Why did Tamar believe that it was a greater evil for Amnon to send her away, than the rape itself? The answer is that she knew the traditional form of marriage was sex of any kind and that divorce was a tremendous shame.

Jungles, Remote places, Pre 20th Century America

Marriage licenses in the United States did not even exist until sometime in the 1800s. Were ALL Americans from 1776 to the 1840's or so, NOT married just because the license did not yet exist? What about in the jungles and rural areas of South America or Africa, where there are no court houses or

marriage licenses? Have entire regions gone 6,000 years without even one person being married because they do not have the same kind of government regulation that America has?

Ministers Role in Marriage Union?

Many people who accept the truth that a marriage license is not required, would still argue that the couple must still present themselves to a wedding ceremony in front of an ordained minister. The problem with that is:

1. If they have a wedding ceremony conducted by a minister OR just have a minister declare them married, but they DO NOT attain a marriage license, In most states, They are still not legally recognized by the state as being married.

2. Ministers as representatives of the government of man?

Your typical modern American religious "marriage" occurs like this: The couple obtains a marriage license from the courthouse and then their minister makes that license final. That places the minister as an acting representative of the government of man. He brings himself and the couple under government authority and regulation concerning something that should be a spiritual matter separate from interference from man's government.

3. Where in the Bible does it say that a couple must present themselves in any manner to a third party for declaration or authorization of marriage? We are examining the BIBLICAL defination of marriage, NOT what we THINK it is or what we think it should be according to our own opinions and our own beliefs. NOT tradition, NOT what our parents taught us, NOT what a preacher taught us, NOT what a denomation taught us, but rather what does the BIBLE say.

4. Ministers peforming weddings is a relatively RECENT invention/tradition of man. It wasn't official church policy until the council of Trent in the 15th century that a third party (i.e., a priest), as opposed to the couple themselves, was responsible for performing the wedding. Therefore couples for thousands of years never had marriage licenses nor a minister officiating a wedding ceremony. All of this is recent/new traditons of man. The first marraige licenses were in the 1800's.

Why are we defining marriage, which existed from the time of Adam/Eve, by things that NEVER existed until the last 200-500 years?

Wedding History from: <http://www.brideandgroom.com/wedding-articles/wedding-traditions-2.asp>

Up to and during the Middle Ages, weddings were considered family/community affairs. The only thing needed to create a marriage was for both partners to state their consent to take one another as spouses. Witnesses were not always necessary, nor were the presence of the clergy. In Italy, for example, the marriage was divided into three parts. The first portion consisted of the families of the groom and bride drawing up the papers. The bride didn't even have to be there for that. The second, the betrothal, was legally binding and may or may not have involved consummation. At this celebration, the couple exchanged gifts (a ring, a piece of fruit, etc.), clasped hands and exchanged a kiss. The "vows" could be a simple as, "Will you marry me?" "I will." The third part of the wedding, which could occur several years after the betrothal, was the removal of the bride to the groom's home. The role of the clergy at a medieval wedding was simply to bless the couple. It wasn't official church policy until the council of Trent in the 15th century that a third party (i.e., a priest), as opposed to the couple themselves, was responsible for performing the wedding. In the later medieval period, the wedding ceremony moved from the house of the bride to the church.

Adultery is NOT sex before marriage

Many people with the recently new traditional ideal of what defines marriage, say that people having sex before marriage are committing adultery. But we have already learned from the Bible, that sex before marriage is impossibile since sex equals marriage. The Bible NEVER says "sex before marriage is a sin" or anything similiar to that. That is something we all learned in modern churches of babylon.

We need to learn what the word ADULTERY means. The New Testament word for "adultery" is Strong's G3431 - "moicheuo" which means "have unlawful intercourse with another's wife". You cannot commit physical adultery without either having sex with someone who is married, sexually lustng after someone who is married or cheating on your spouse. Physical adultery is a sexual sin of one or more people who are already married.

Many people would bring up **Matthew 5:27** "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: (**which means sex with another married person or a married person having sex with someone else**)

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

- 29** And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 30** And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 31** It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce:
- 32** But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery".

The context of **Matthew 5:27–32** is married people. It has nothing to do with single people. If a single person could never look sexually upon someone of the opposite sex without sinning, It would be impossible to find a mate without sinning.

Adultery is a sin. Adultery is: having sex with someone who is married, sexually lustng after someone who is married, or a married person sexual lustng after a single person, or cheating on your spouse. Physical adultery is a sexual sin involving one or more people who are already married. Adultery is a form of fornication. There are many sins considered as fornication.

What is Fornication?

Fornication is NOT sex before marriage, as Sex before marriage is impossible, because sex IS the action of marriage.

The true definition of fornication includes many sins such as pornography, exhibitionism, bestiality, homosexuality, spouse abuse, etc.

It is a link to another website, not mine. I do not endorse any of their other articles. But I have found their detailed study of the word fornication to be correct.

Most church people say "The bible says fornication is sex before marriage". i would like to see that scripture because i cannot find it! **Matt. 5:32** says "But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away **his wife, saving for the cause of fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery".

In this verse fornication was committed by a married person. How can a married person commit fornication if fornication is sex before marriage and they are already married?

We cannot allow ourselves to define words by emotions & traditions taught to us by traditional teachers of religious babylon. We must sincerely examine everything we have been taught and prove all things.

Objection: Must be legally married with a marriage license because we are to submit to all the rules and laws of man.

Response: i fully support and encourage obedience to mans government when the government is not interfering with GOD's Government. Marriage is a business of GOD's Government. Marriage is a spiritual condition between one man and one woman and GOD who ordained it. The government of man has nothing to do with a man and womans intimate relationship and GOD's calling for their union. The marriage union is a prototype of the Church. Just as man's government should not have anything to do with a ministers ordination and church function, Mans government should also not have anything to do with the oversight of GOD ordained marriage, companionship, breeding, legitimate sexual relations and how parents raise their children. All these things are personal between them and GOD. Mans governent has no business sticking their nose in, regulating, taxing or licensing the GOD given institution of marriage and personal relationships between a man and a woman.

Objection: Ancient Jewish customs show that a couple was married when the groom signed a ketubah/contract with the brides father. They were immediately considered married before sex. Then they Consummated the marraige via sex. Then they held the marriage feast.

Response: Your point still shows that a marriage license from man's government is not necessary and that a minister is not necessary. These ancient jewish customs are JUST THAT: Custom/Tradition. NOT biblical requirement. But i do agree that the couple should be considered husband and wife immediately upon mutual consent that they have agreed to get married (have sex and live under the husbands household).

Objection: Malachi 2 talks about a "wife of thy covenant", which is a marriage license.

Response: Marriage licenses did not even exist during the writings of Malachi. The words "seek a godly seed" which means offspring which only comes via sex, and "wife of his youth", and "And did not he make one", reflects a context of a couple married via sex/cleaving together during their youth/virginity which GOD hopes will result in an offspring (one flesh) made from the two. The verse actually proves marriage is sex. A Covenant marriage is what we call Biblical Marriage where GOD has joined a man and a woman together. It has nothing to do with mans government.

Consequences

Many people will accuse me of promoting fornication. I am not doing any such thing. What would be the fruit of everyone on Earth believing that sex equals marriage? Right now, many people have sex thinking it's meaningless, just immediate gratification. But if they realized and really comprehended and believed that sex equals marriage, they would not take it so lightly! They would NOT have sex until they were united with their soul mate. That's GOD's Will. The Fruit of the Truth is righteousness, NOT fornication. The virgins that read this article, will now take their virginity even more seriously!

The consequences of mans government authorized marriage is the fact that since mans government defines marriage in the eyes of most people, we have given over what is Holy unto mans authority AND mans government has in some cases decided to declare marriage between homosexuals! That is the result of giving mans government power to define marriage!

Technicalities

Marriage is intended to be between a man and a woman who have never had sex before. The couple should be virgins until their marriage bed.

Marriage is when a man or woman has sex with another person of the opposite sex, who is either a virgin OR their spouse is dead or they are righteously divorced (divorced due to fornication. Adultery and abuse are forms of fornication).

If they have sex with someone who is wrongfully divorced, then they have committed adultery.

I believe that actual intercourse is required for the 2 people to be married. Although oral sex and other forms of sex are still sex, it was always actual intercourse that described marriage in the Scriptures. It is of course much more intimate than other forms of sex and connects the soul in ways that oral sex does not.

If two virgins have intercourse, they are married until the day that the male departs from the relationship and therefore breaks the marriage covenant by neglect or separation. Then for the rest of his life, He is married to EVERY (and as many) female(s) that he has intercourse with until he departs from that particular partner and neglects and abandons that relationship.

Females are only married to one male at a time. She is first married to the first male that she has intercourse with. She is married to him until the day that ALL of the following occurs:

- 1.** There is no longer any sex of any kind between her and him.
- 2.** He no longer provides ANY financial help/support for her or her children.
- 3.** They are no longer living together.
- 4.** He is not wearing a wedding ring that was connected to her.
- 5.** She is no longer wearing a wedding ring from him.
- 6.** She is not wearing ANY jewelry given to her from him.

OR if one of you die.

Either one of you are eligible to start terminating the marriage and relationship before all of the above 6 requirements are fulfilled IF she has ANY form of sex with another male, OR if EITHER of the first 3 requirements are fulfilled OR if he has ANY form of sex with another male OR if either one of you has proof that the other one committed some form of fornication against the other one or against JE-sus Himself.

How to manifest a Divorce: You verbally declare aloud in Jesus Name that you separate yourself from him/her and are free from him/her spiritually, physically & financially. This will be your divorce from him/her. You are free to marry again (have intercourse with another) as long as there is no other living male intercourse sexual partner that is still providing financial support for her or her children. If she still has a male providing child support, she is still married to him, regardless of any other woman that he might be married to as well. She does not have to stay in that marriage. She can cancel it by rejecting all forms of financial support.

If you did not have intercourse with the person, but did have some other form of sexual contact, it might still be good to verbally declare the divorce just in case and ensure that all 6 requirements get met as soon as possible.

Verbal manifestation of divorce only has to be made out loud to yourself and JESUS if the person is no longer involved with you. But if he/she is pursuing you, or if you are still involved with him/her, then you need to make the verbal divorce announcement directly to him/her and declare that you are seeking to meet all 6 requirements. He/she does not have to agree.

Divine Confirmation

Within the last couple of days before releasing this article, I saw online a posting entitled "Top 15 Biblical Way to Acquire a Wife". It was humorous, but absolutely true. In all 15 examples, it never mentions going to get a marriage license or presenting themselves to a minister of Babylon.

Then on the VERY morning of the day in which I am releasing this article, I saw a post entitled "Nine Purposes of Covenant Marriage. It was a serious post and was also absolutely true to the facts. Upon later examination, the author of the post WAS teaching the same as I am teaching this day on this subject!!!!!!! That is MAJOR confirmation. I was NOT searching for the subject and the person who posted it had no knowledge of my article that I was about to release. I was praying for divine confirmation that THE FATHER wanted me to release this article and I received that confirmation!

I know that a lot of people do not believe in divine miracles/revelations in our modern times. They are wrong. JESUS is the SAME yesterday, today and forever. HE is THE miracle working GOD. HE speaks, reveals and confirms to His People. I also understand that you can NOT base doctrine on divine confirmation ALONE. I have clearly laid out the Scriptures and historical facts which cannot be denied. Our modern ideal of marriage is very new in the context of human and biblical history.

Please pray that THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR give you understanding concerning whether this article is true.

Proverbs 3:5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

It is ALWAYS a shame for a man to have long hair?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/nazarite.html>

1 Corinthians 11:14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

Many people see this verse and leave it at that. No exceptions. They judge all men with long hair. Period. However, let's take a look at some other Bible scriptures.

Isaiah 28:10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

Numbers 6

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

So we see in Numbers 6 that there is a special holy vow that a man or woman can make with GOD that they would not cut their hair, but let it grow long. We see this in Samson in **Judges 13** and Samuel in **1 Sam. 1** but they were Nazarites from birth. But we see in Numbers that it does not have to be from birth, the person can make this vow any time in their life. You may say this is in the Old Testament. But notice the Apostle Paul took this vow!

Passage Acts 18:18 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

Numbers 6:13 And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

Acts 21:17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

It is clear that Paul AND 4 other men had the Nazarite vow in **Acts 18 and 21**.

It is clear that a man who has long hair due to a vow unto THE ALMIGHTY is not in sin. But what if he does not have a vow?

Notice that Paul never says that it is a sin. He only says that it is a shame. He never said that GOD said it was a shame or that this was thus saith THE LORD. Sometimes Paul, like other ministers, speak from their opinions concerning what they think is best for the local congregation. Notice in verse 2 that he said that this is his teaching and tradition. NOT thus saith THE LORD.

1 Cor.11:1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

The Greek word for ordinances in this verse is G3862 paradosis which means tradition. Paul was encouraging that particular congregation of that day and time to follow HIS TRADITION OR CUSTOM. Paul, although of Israelite blood and taught by a famous Jew, was still raised in the Roman culture, having been born in Tarsus. The culture of Rome was that men had short hair. In his opinion, men with short hair was the natural thing. But we must realize that in the Hebrew culture, men with long hair was considered a sign of strength, honor and wisdom. When the Hebrews looked at a man with long hair, they saw a man of GOD. There are NOT any other verses in the entire Bible that teaches that men should have short hair. THE ALMIGHTY never told anyone to proclaim long hair as a sin. We should never make a doctrine based only upon one chapter. We must look at the entire Bible in order to make sure that we understand that verse correctly. We must look at the context and previous verses as well. Notice verse 16: But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such CUSTOM, neither the churches of God.

So we see in both verse 2 and again in verse 16 that Paul clarifies that this is NOT thus say THE LORD.

So what about **2 Tim. 3:16**? All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

Does this verse proclaim that EVERY word that Paul ever wrote was THE WORD OF GOD? No! Paul wrote this verse and we must also consider what else Paul wrote. Look at **1 Cor.7:6** But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

So Paul himself said that some of his teachings were NOTTHE LORD. Paul was a man of GOD. He was a minister ordained by THE ALMIGHTY. But he was NOT GOD. He was not perfect and he did not perfectly understand everything in all of eternity. Just like all human pastors, he had liberty to lead and direct the congregation the best he could including using personal judgments. Not everything was Thus Saith THE LORD. The Scriptures that Paul referred to in **2 Tim.3:16** were the Scriptures that Timothy was raised with, the Greek Septuagint of the old testament. Paul was NOT referring to his own writings. Paul did not understand that his own writings would later be considered Scripture by others. The bottom line is that we do not have any scripture that says that THE ALMIGHTY said that men with long hair is a sin. In fact, we have just the opposite! Long hair on a man can at times be seen as Honor toward THE ALMIGHTY.

We should never judge any person based solely on the length of hair.

JEsus Was NOT a Nazarite Because He Did Drink Wine

Matt.11: 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. **19** The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutinous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

(Some people claim that this is only a false accusation. And that's true that it's a false accusation of JEsus being a drunk. However, to fully understand WHY they made this accusation, we must look at the context of the word "winebibber". JEsus explained that John the baptizer did NOT drink. We know that John the baptizer didn't go without food and water every day of this entire life, as that would be impossible. But this is saying that John fasted often and was also a Nazarite from birth, meaning that John NEVER partook of any alcohol. Only SOME men of GOD were bound by the vow of a Nazarite, NOT every man of GOD. We also know that JEsus fasted for 40 days straight in the wilderness. Yet JEsus compared Himself in contrast to John, but they both fasted. The only difference was that JEsus was not born a Nazarite. There is not any verse of the bible that indicates or hints at JEsus being

a Nazarite. The people could not make an accusation of Him being a winebibber/drunk if HE never even drank ANY alcohol. So although their accusation was false, it was based on the knowledge of Him drinking in contrast to John. We also know that JEsus blessed the wine cup of Communion at the Passover Last Supper. JEsus also touched the dead which was forbidden to people with the Nazarite Vow. However, none of this proves that HE didn't have long hair. It is VERY likely that HE had long hair because long hair was considered by the Israelites as a sign of Holiness, Strength and Honor. Some people try to claim that statues of the era prove the men had short hair. But most of those statues/busts are of Roman men, not Hebrew men. Considering any images of Israelites, it is likely that the Roman, Assyrian and Babylonian invaders forced shaved the hair of their Israelite slaves, but history and the bible still show that the Israelites AND GOD saw long hair on a man as a sign of strength and Holiness.)

Is Drinking Alcohol A Sin?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/alcohol.html>

Proverbs 20:1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Ephesians 5:18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

It is very clear from these scriptures that drinking alcohol CAN BE dangerous. That is not debated. But what about drinking in moderation? Many ministers and Christians believe that even just one drop of alcohol equals sin. However, let's continue to study this subject further:

1 Timothy 5:23 (KJV) Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

Paul would NOT tell Timothy to sin! Therefore, one drop cannot equal sin. But let's continue in our study:

John 2

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

The words "wine" and "drunk" in verse 10 are the SAME words for wine and drunk found in **1 Tim. 5:23 AND Eph. 5:18!!!** Also same as in **Acts 2:15 AND Rev. 17:6**

Acts 2:15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

Revelation 17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

Yes the word "drunk" in John 2:10 is the same "drunk" that is undisputed to be intoxicated in **Acts 2:15 and Rev. 17:6**. Wine is the same word that is undisputed to be an intoxicant in **Eph 5:18!!!** Jesus would not have turned the water into wine, if drinking wine was a sin! **John 2:10** is not saying that they got drunk off the wine that Jesus made, but rather that the ruler of the feast recognized it as true wine, not grape juice & that this wine was CAPABLE of making people drunk if drank in excess.

Ecclesiastes 9:7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine (H3196) with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Now let's look at **Deut. 14:22-27**

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

- 24** And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
- 25** Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:
- 26** And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine (H3196), or for strong drink (H7941), or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,
- 27** And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

The words in Deut. 14 for "strong drink" and "wine" are the same as in Prov. 20:1 "Wine (H3196) is a mocker, strong drink (H7941) is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." But in Deut. 14 we see that we are told we CAN buy and partake of these things. BUT we know that we should NOT allow the alcohol to gain control over our lives! That is common sense and not debated. Noah, Joseph and other righteous men of the Bible did drink alcohol!

Haggai 1:2-6 "Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built.

- 3** Then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,
- 4** Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?
- 5** Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways.
- 6** Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; (**Nothing wrong with eating AND nothing wrong with eating enough to get full, but GOD had made the food little because they were rebellious**)
 ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; (**See note after this verse**)
 ye clothe you, but there is none warm; (**Nothing wrong with putting on clothes**)
 and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes". (**Nothing wrong with earning wages**).

"Drink" in verse 6 is Strong's H7937 - shakar which means drunk, intoxicated. In the context of this verse where there is nothing wrong with each of the things listed, there is also nothing wrong with drinking & nothing wrong with getting drunk, but GOD had made the alcohol useless. The bible speaks against alcohol abuse & warns against its consequences. It says the drunkard, which is an **alcoholic**, will not enter the Kingdom. But it does NOT forbid drinking & getting drunk. Noah got drunk & it never said anything against him for doing so! What happened afterwards was his son's fault/sin, NOT Noah's. I don't care how much that goes against everything that man's churches have taught you. The Bible clearly does NOT forbid getting drunk. Song of Solomon 5:1 (KJV) "I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." The words for "drink abundantly" means to "get drunk". This verse & many other verses prove that it's not a sin to get drunk. It's only a sin to allow it to control your life or to let it cause you to make stupid mistakes which **result** in sin. I am NOT encouraging anyone to live a life of drunkenness!

Jesus Did Drink Wine

Matt.11:18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. **19** The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutinous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. (**Some people claim that this is only a false accusation. And that's true that it's a false accusation of Jesus being a drunk. However, to fully understand WHY they made this accusation, we must look at the context of the word "winebibber". Jesus explained that John the baptizer did NOT drink. We know that John the baptizer didn't go without food and water every day of this entire life, as that would be impossible. But this is saying that John fasted often and was also a Nazarite from birth, meaning that John NEVER partook of any alcohol. Only SOME men of GOD were bound by the vow of a Nazarite, NOT every man of GOD. We also know that Jesus fasted for 40 days straight in the wilderness. Yet Jesus compared Himself in contrast to John, but they both fasted. The only difference was that Jesus was not born a Nazarite. There is not any verse of the bible that indicates or hints at Jesus being a Nazarite. The people could not make an accusation of Him being a winebibber/drunk if HE never even drank ANY alcohol. So although their accusation was false, it was based on the knowledge of Him drinking in contrast to John. We also know that Jesus blessed the wine cup of Communion at the Passover Last Supper.)**

Real Wine Used At Passover Communion

1 Cor. 11:21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. The context of this verse is very clearly Passover Communion. The people were wrongfully getting drunk on the Passover wine. So this proves that the wine was real and that it wasn't as weak as water as some people try to claim. Paul told them to eat and drink at home. But he did NOT tell them to not drink at all. The problem is that they were not giving due high reverence to the Passover Communion. They were treating it as just another meal, party of social gathering, rather than treating it as HOLY as Passover Communion should be treated. The sin/problem was NOT them drinking, but drinking a LOT at the specific time of Passover Communion, as evidenced by what Paul said, and did not say.

Genesis 27:25 (Alpha & Omega Bible) "AND HE (*Jacob/Israel*) SAID, "BRING HERE, AND I WILL EAT OF YOUR GAME MEAT, SON, THAT MY SOUL MAY BLESS YOU"; AND HE BROUGHT IT NEAR TO HIM, AND HE ATE, AND HE BROUGHT HIM WINE, AND HE DRANK."

Yes, Jacob/Isral and many other men of GOD, drank alcohol.

Genesis 4:3 (AOB)

30 AND JOSEPH WAS TROUBLED, FOR HIS BOWELS YEARNED OVER HIS BROTHER, AND HE SOUGHT TO CRY; AND HE WENT INTO HIS CHAMBER, AND CRIED THERE.

31 AND HE WASHED HIS FACE AND CAME OUT, AND REFRAINED HIMSELF, AND SAID, "SET OUT BREAD".

32 AND THEY SET OUT BREAD FOR HIM ALONE, AND FOR THEM BY THEMSELVES, AND FOR THE EGYPTIANS FEASTING WITH HIM BY THEMSELVES, FOR THE EGYPTIANS COULD NOT EAT BREAD WITH THE HEBREWS, FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS.

33 AND THEY SAT BEFORE HIM, THE FIRST-BORN ACCORDING TO HIS SENIORITY, AND THE YOUNGER ACCORDING TO HIS YOUTH; AND THE MEN LOOKED WITH AMAZEMENT EVERY ONE AT HIS BROTHER.

34 AND THEY TOOK THEIR PORTIONS FROM HIM TO THEMSELVES; BUT BENJAMIN'S PORTION WAS FIVE TIMES AS MUCH AS THE PORTIONS OF THE OTHERS. AND THEY DRANK AND WERE INTOXICATED TOGETHER WITH HIM.

Joseph and all of his brothers got drunk! Yet the bible never condemns them for this occurrence.

Ruth 3: 7 (AOB) AND BOAZ ATE AND DRANK, AND HIS HEART WAS GLAD, AND HE CAME TO LIE DOWN BY THE SIDE OF THE HEAP OF GRAIN; AND SHE CAME SECRETLY, AND LIFTED UP THE COVERING OF HIS FEET. ("his heart was glad" & "became merry" are biblical ways for saying that people felt good via alcohol)

Psalm 23:5 YOU HAVE PREPARED A TABLE BEFORE ME IN PRESENCE OF THEM THAT AFFLICT ME.

YOU HAVE THOROUGHLY ANOINTED MY HEAD WITH OIL; AND YOUR CUP MAKES ME LIKE (the) BEST DRUNKENNESS.

Proverbs 24:6 GIVE ALCOHOL TO THOSE THAT ARE IN SORROW, AND THE WINE TO DRINK TO THOSE IN PAIN:

7 THAT THEY MAY FORGET THEIR POVERTY, AND MAY NOT REMEMBER THEIR TROUBLES ANY MORE.

Sirach 34

25 SHOW NOT YOUR COURAGE IN WINE; FOR WINE HAS DESTROYED MANY.

26 THE FURNACE PROVES THE EDGE BY DIPPING: SO DOES WINE THE HEARTS OF THE PROUD BY DRUNKENNESS.

27 WINE IS AS GOOD AS LIFE TO A MAN, IF IT BE DRUNK MODERATELY: WHAT LIFE IS THEN TO A MAN THAT IS WITHOUT WINE?

FOR IT WAS MADE TO MAKE MEN GLAD. (This shows that drinking is acceptable as long as it is handled well)

28 WINE MEASURABLY DRANK AND IN SEASON BRING(S) GLADNESS OF THE HEART, AND CHEERFULNESS OF THE MIND:

(Shows that drinking alcohol is not a sin as long as it is drank responsibly. It's not the drink that is a sin, it's the result of fighting, etc that is a sin, as the next verses show.)

29 BUT WINE DRUNKEN WITH EXCESS MAKES BITTERNESS OF THE MIND, WITH BRAWLING AND QUARRELING.

30 DRUNKENNESS INCREASES THE RAGE OF A FOOL TILL HE OFFEND: IT DIMINISHES STRENGTH, AND MAKES WOUNDS.

31 REBUKE NOT YOUR NEIGHBOR AT THE WINE, AND DESPISE HIM NOT IN HIS MIRTH: GIVE HIM NO SPITEFUL WORDS. AND PRESS NOT UPON HIM WITH URGING HIM TO DRINK.

Mark 7

18 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "ARE YOU SO LACKING IN UNDERSTANDING ALSO? DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND THAT WHATEVER GOES INTO THE HUMAN FROM OUTSIDE CANNOT DEFILE HIM?

....

20 AND HE WAS SAYING, "THAT WHICH PROCEEDS OUT OF THE HUMAN, THAT IS WHAT DEFILES THE HUMAN.

21 FOR FROM WITHIN, OUT OF THE HEART OF MANKIND, PROCEED THE EVIL THOUGHTS, FORNICATIONS, THEFTS, MURDERS, ADULTERIES,

22 WORKS OF COVETING, WICKEDNESS, DECEIT, LASCIVIOUSNESS, ENVY, SLANDER, PRIDE AND FOOLISHNESS.

23 ALL THESE EVIL THINGS PROCEED FROM WITHIN AND DEFILE THE HUMAN."

John 6 Requirement of Communion

53 "SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS YOU EAT THE FLESH OF THE SON OF MANKIND AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOURSELVES." (This is Spiritually speaking & in symbolism. Communion via wine & unleavened bread is absolutely required every Passover. Every time in the Scriptures that anyone partook in Communion it was only on Passover. JESUS instructed us to keep Communion until the Day HE Returns. Communion is only for repentant, baptized, saved members. Exodus 12:43, 1 Cor. 11:17-33, Matt. 26:17-29, Mark 14:12-25, Luke 22:1-20 It must also include foot washing if there is someone there to wash feet with. John 13:1-17)

Yes the bible actually REQUIRES the true followers of Jesus to drink alcohol at Passover! It was NEVER grape juice! Passover communion is only for baptized people who are mostly adults. We shouldn't play Passover like children. The communion should be real wine unless you are an alcoholic, in which case you could substitute some red juice such as red grape juice or cranberry juice. But unless you are an alcoholic, the Passover communion SHOULD be real alcohol, but only one sip per person for this HOLY communion.

Colossians 2

16 THEREFORE LET NO ONE CONDEMN YOU IN REGARD TO FOOD OR ALCOHOL OR IN RESPECT TO A FIESTA (annual Holy Day such as Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles) OR A NEW MOON/MONTH (Fiesta of Trumpets, & keeping tract of the true/created calendar) OR A SABBATH DAY (7th Day of Rest & Worship)

17 THINGS WHICH ARE A SHADOW OF WHAT IS TO COME; BUT THE SUBSTANCE BELONGS TO CHRIST. (The Holy Days & 7th Day point to Christ JESUS & his new covenant salvational plan, thus these days should be important to every new covenant Christian. The substance of these holy days belong to Christ, not to Moses. In absolutely no way was Paul speaking against the keeping of the annual Holy Days and weekly Sabbath. Just the opposite is true! He was telling the church, who kept these days, to not let anyone condemn them for doing so. And to not let people condemn them for exercising their liberty to enjoy life & celebration including alcohol. In no way should these verses be used to claim that it's acceptable to partake in pagan holidays such as Christmas, Easter & Halloween. Pagan holidays are strictly forbidden by JESUS.)

Objection: Lev. 10:9 We are the priest today, so we should refrain from all alcohol.

Answer: Lev. 10:9 "Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations"

This was applied **specifically** to the Levitical priesthood which does NOT exist anymore. Although we are now kings & priests in the New Covenant, the Levitical priesthood was replaced with the priesthood of Jesus Christ of the Melchizedek order. Also, it applied to the Levitical priest only when they were going to the tabernacle. Not at any other time. Instead of proving that we should not drink, this verse actually proves that it is acceptable to drink. Why would the command be specified to only a specific people & only a specific location? Answer: Because there is absolutely NO Bible command that prohibits all use of alcohol.

Objection: Wine in the bible times was weak. It was watered down. It would take a whole lot of it to get drunk.

Answer: Some of it may have been watered down, but by no means was it weak!!! This is a very lame claim in an effort to try to say that biblical wine was not like the alcohol that we have today. The Bible is VERY clear that alcohol in ancient times was just as capable of causing intoxication as alcohol is today. Noah got drunk. The Bible warns of the dangers of alcohol abuse. The alcohol in the bible was capable of causing drunkenness and rage.

Therefore to try to claim that it was weak as water, is an absurd claim & is a hypocritical doctrine. You cannot teach that the bible says that drinking is a sin AND teach at the same time that alcohol in bible times was as weak as water!

Objection: Nothing good can ever come from drinking alcohol.

Answer: Actually, The modest consumption of alcohol has been repeatedly proven to help the heart, blood pressure, flushing of the kidneys & sleep. Of course alcohol abuse can be very damaging to a persons health. But alcohol abuse is a completely separate issue from whether or not alcohol in general is acceptable. We must completely distinguish between normal modest alcohol use & alcohol abuse. Good health can be a good & acceptable fruit of the proper modest consumption of alcohol. It can also be used as a medical disinfectant as well as to make herb tonics.

Objection: Why would we allow the devil a foothold or door way into our lives? Why allow a way of temptation?

Answer: The same could be said about the internet, the radio, newspapers, etc. The devil uses all of those things. The internet is a major tool of Satan to tempt people. There is more temptation on the internet than what there is in a 12 pack of beer. But if you CAN HANDLE being on the internet and can turn down every temptation that comes your way on the internet, Then a person can also do so with alcohol. It is a matter of whether or not someone can handle it. One adult beverage does not equal a foothold of the devil in your life, no more than reading one website on the internet. Of course, if you are an alcoholic, then yes one drink is a horrible temptation, just as also one website is also a horrible temptation for anyone with porn addiction or who is so gullible that they fall for every internet hoax and conspiracy theory.

Objection: I wouldn't want to offend someone.

Answer: Of course we don't want to offend. We need to use commonsense and caution when drinking. We don't drink walking down the street. We don't drink while driving. We don't drink during church services or Sabbath gatherings. We don't drink around alcoholics. We don't drink around people who don't believe in drinking. But we can drink in the privacy of our own homes and at the restaurants, etc. We should NOT live in fear about who could possibly drop by unexpectedly or who might see us in the restaurant. We are not doing anything wrong and have no need of fear.

Objection: Why would a Christian need it?

Answer: It is not a matter of NEED. It's a matter of exercising our Liberty in Christ to enjoy the good and acceptable provisions that HE created.

Objection: I don't need alcohol. Jesus is my Joy and all I need.

Answer: The same is true for someone who KNOWS Christ enough that they are not burdened under legalism and men's doctrines and fears about alcohol. I would say that someone who knows Christ enough to exercise their right and freedom to drink is a person who has much more peace and joy than someone who is under the law of death.

Objection: The Bible says that we are to be sober.

Answer: The 3 Greek words for "sober" do NOT mean "to be without any influence of alcohol".

G3525 - nepho means to be in control of yourself, to be temperate, circumspect, calm and collected in spirit, to be of sound mind.

Strong's G4993 - sophroneo, same as above.

Strong's G4998 - sophron, Same as above.

It is possible to have a drink or two and still be in control of yourself, temperate, circumspect, calm, collected in spirit and of a sound mind. For some people, they can maintain these characteristics with several drinks. Everyone is different. GOD is not counting how many drinks you are having, as if 1 drink is okay but 2 drinks is a sin, or 3 drinks are okay but 4 drinks is a sin, But HE concerned with whether or not you are going to be in control of yourself. Are you going to become argumentative or violent or make foolish decisions? Those are the real sin. Not the drinking itself but rather what comes out of the man, not what goes in.

Objection: What about pot?

Answer: Pot and other illegal drugs are a completely different topic. They are not related in any way. GOD requires us to obey the laws of man except when they are in complete contrast to obeying GOD First. So we have the biblical responsibility to stay away from all illegal substances.

But even if we live in a state or nation where pot is legal, the smoking of pot, even in just modest amounts, is very harmful to our body. Although it is a natural weed, the nature of the marijuana plant is that it pulls out of the ground all the toxins and poisons that it can possibly pull up and become part of the plant. It is basically a trash can of the Earth. It works against pain and cancer by killing brain cells. It is a poison. Period. And I have never met a true follower of Christ who smoked pot. I have met a lot of weak, fake Christians who smoked it. But never a true and strong follower of Jesus Christ. But I HAVE known true/strong followers of Jesus Christ who had a refreshing cold beer after work.

Question: Can a Christian go to a bar or nightclub? Is that a sin?

Answer: Of course it depends on what kind of bar or nightclub & the specific location & why you are going. It's a sin to go to a gay/homosexual bar/nightclub or a place that has strippers. It's a sin to go to any bar if you are an alcoholic. It's wrong to knowingly go to a place where you know there is trouble, drugs, fights, etc. But if you know of a nice, decent, clean bar/nightclub where you can go in safety & enjoy yourself without sinning, then NO, it's not a sin and it's NOT wrong. Contrary to the thinking of popular traditional, legalistic religious groups, there ARE SOME decent places where people can have a drink and not sin. Not every bar/nightclub is the den of the devil. However, a person should sincerely & honestly examine their self & their motives & the place that they are considering going to. Is it a place that you want to support with your money & Christian presence? If it is, then fine. But if not, then you shouldn't go. Also ask, "Will Jesus bring this night & this location up on Judgment day?".

CAUTION

Although, It is not a sin to drink in moderation, don't be deceived, if you drink daily or from morning to night or get drunk often, you need to beware. Alcohol in excess can and WILL destroy your life, which is a sin. Also, if you do believe it is a sin, then YES it is a sin to YOU. It also BECOMES a sin when the person has allowed the alcohol to have power over themselves. **Philippians 4:5** "Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand."

1 Cor. 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards (alcoholics), nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

The alcoholic has allowed the alcohol to gain control over him/her. It has become a god to him/her. It has become a stumbling block and a hindrance, a burden, a sin. The Bible very clearly warns us of the dangers of abusing alcohol and tells us to NOT drink with the drunkard/alcoholic. (**Matt. 24:29, 1 Cor. 5:11**) We don't want to encourage/condone the alcoholic to stay in his alcoholic abuse.

Galatians 5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Isa. 5:11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

Pro. 23:21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Facts on Alcohol Related Deaths

<http://www.alcohol-facts.net/Facts-On-Alcohol-Related-Deaths.html>

Facts and statistics show alcohol and some fatalities are intertwined.

Almost half of all traffic fatalities are alcohol related.

20 percent of alcohol-related traffic deaths involve blood alcohol concentration levels below .10 percent.

In 1991, a subway motorman was drinking just before his shift and derailed a train carrying hundreds of passengers, kill five and injuring more than two hundred.

If an alcoholic suddenly withdraws from alcohol, he or she may suffer delirium tremens. D.T.s sometimes end in death.

Many people who apparently die from overdoses of sleeping pills (barbiturates), actually die from a combination of alcohol and the medication.

One quarter of all emergency room admissions, one-third of all suicides, and more than half of all homicides and incidents of domestic violence are alcohol related.

Between 48 and 64 percent of people who die in fires have blood alcohol levels indicating intoxication.

Alcohol is abused by some 14 million Americans and contributes to the deaths of 100,000 each year.

According to the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration, 65 percent of fatal drunk-driving deaths involve drivers whose blood alcohol concentration (BAC) is .15 or higher.

The risk of hemorrhagic stroke is three times higher among heavy drinkers.

Very large amounts of alcohol (such as a quart if drunk in five to thirty minutes) may occasionally cause death by anesthetizing the brain center that controls breathing.

About 20 percent of those people who commit suicide are alcohol abusers, according to the National Mental Health Association.

About 20 percent of suicide victims are alcoholics.

One thousand people die from alcohol overdoses each year. Many of them are young people who drank fast to show off for their friends.

Heavy drinking contributes to illness in each of the top three causes of death: heart disease, cancer and stroke.

The Urgency of Baptism, You Must Be Born of Water and Spirit

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/baptism.html>

New Testament Scriptures for Baptism, When to be Baptized, How to be Baptized, Why to be Baptized

BREAKING NEWS: John 3:16 is NOT the ONLY verse in the bible!

Brethren, There is an increasing attempt of the devil to teach people to not obey God. I have recently discovered more ministers preaching AGAINST water baptism! Their teachings are Antichrist! I will give some New Testament Holy Bible Scriptures right here for you to read and apply. Also, we need to correct the manner and timing of baptism. The most common practice in the churches today is to wait, wait and wait for people to get baptized, and then to baptize them backwards, which is direct opposite of how it should be done!

Mark 16:16

He that believeth AND IS BAPTIZED shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Acts 2:37-42

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? (You must HEAR/receive the word of GOD Romans 10:17 and Be Convicted of your sins.)

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

- They heard the message. They needed to repent. They needed to be baptized, EVERYONE without exception, in THE Name, The Name/Authority/Power of JESUS IS the same Name/Authority/Power as THE NAME of "The Father, Son and Holy Ghost". GOD IS ONE Being/Person, NOT 3 Beings/Persons.
- This has NOTHING to do with three gods or three heads or three spirits. There is ONE Authority/GOD. Every example of New Covenant baptism in the scripture was in Jesus Name only, NOT in 3 names or 3 beings.), (1 Cor. 12:13 For BY ONE SPIRIT (NOT 3) are we all BAPTIZED INTO (in contrast to prayed into) ONE body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink INTO ONE SPIRIT)
- Be Baptized for the Remission of sins.
- Ye SHALL/WILL (NOT MAYBE) Receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. A gift is not something you have to work for. That would be a wage. All you have to do is to Hear, Believe, Repent, Be Baptized, Ask for The Holy Ghost and Receive it. You don't have to tarry until you receive a second gift of speaking in tongues. You don't have to stand there all day wondering if you will receive it or not. You don't have to pray it down. If your repentance is real and you are truly surrendering to GOD, HE will very gladly keep His Promise and empower you with the Promise of The Holy Ghost to start dwelling and abiding inside of you.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

After they were baptized, they continued to fellowship often with the brethren. They continued in the doctrine, they continued in fellowship, they ate food with the brethren and prayed. They deserted the world and surrounded themselves with the fellowship of believers. "Breaking of bread" in this verse has nothing to do with the LORDs Supper or communion. The phrase simply means they would visit each others houses and have meetings where they would eat together. People should NEVER attempt to use this verse to try to prove that they can casually observe the Passover every day of the year or many times per year. But what this verse does prove is the the people should continue to go to church and stay in fellowship, AND that fellowship is MUCH, MUCH MORE than just shaking hands once or twice a week. GODs People need to be inviting one another over to each others houses and having regular meals together and growing together as family.

Acts 8:12-17

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

So, in **Acts 8** we see two events occurring:

1. Water baptism (born of water **John 3:5**)
2. Receiving the Holy Ghost, also called, "Holy Ghost baptism" (**born of Spirit John 3:5**).

In their case they received water baptism first. But not in all cases will it be in that order. There is no scripture that proves which must be done first. You must receive both. Some receive water baptism first and others the **Holy Ghost** first. But both are instructed and when possible should be done about the same time. Whenever one is lacking, the person must complete the other as soon as possible. We also see here again the receiving of The Holy Ghost was via the laying on of hands. Sometimes it comes without the laying on of hands. But Whenever the Holy Ghost has not yet been received, The person baptizing the people should lay hands on them and ask for The Holy Ghost. Then believe. It is done.

We also see another account of water baptism in **Acts 8**:

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

Notice how quickly the baptism occurred. Philip did not recommend that the man keep studying or come to any level of perfection or maturity. The man believed, he understood that baptism is required and it was accomplished as quickly as possible without hesitation.

Let's Read the Example of Paul's baptism **Acts 9:17-18**:

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

Here we see that Ananias laid hands on Paul, Paul both received physical eye sight AND received the Holy Ghost. I know most people miss that. But that's exactly what happened! Then immediately Paul went and got baptized. He didn't put it off to another day! We should always, as much as possible, be born of water **and** spirit as soon as we surrender to Christ! The devil is waging an intense war against us. We don't need to be waiting to take action. We need to step up to the plate and do what needs to be done. Let's get in there all the way, not just a foot in the door.

Immediate baptism shows seriousness about your submission to GOD. When salvation is taught properly, People will not be going to the altar and then never returning to the Church and still think they got saved. When salvation is taught properly, The People will realize that this a marriage/engagement ceremony at the altar! (Wherever it may be, living room, car, church building, etc) To have and to hold from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health, to love, cherish and to obey, till death us do part.

When you Hear, Believe, Confess, Repent, Accept, Submit, Be Baptized and Receive the Holy Ghost/Spirit, You will truly be saved & the evidence of that is not another gift, but rather a change of person, the change of life. The person is converted, becomes a new creation in Christ Jesus and starts the process of unleavening. They CONTINUE in doctrine and fellowship and church attendance. **Hebrews 10:22-26** We cannot be perfect before baptism. baptism is one of the very FIRST STEPS, NOT one of the last steps. baptism is connected with Receiving the Holy Spirit/Ghost. We must have the holy Ghost within us, in order to do the work of cleansing us. Concerning the marriage, I realize that the actual marriage takes place in Heaven after the First resurrection, **Rev. 19**, However, at baptism/repentance, we are agreeing to enter into that marriage and are committed partners now.

Here is an account of some people having received the baptism of the Holy Ghost first and then received water baptism afterwards

Acts 10:44-48

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? (**The wording of this is similar to "does any one have any reason why these two people should not be married"**)

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts 16:28-33

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

Again above in **Acts 16**, we see that there was no waiting. baptism was immediately within that very night!

Acts 19:1-7

1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

We see above that Paul laid hands on them at baptism, they received the Holy Ghost. This time they spoke in Tongues. That is not the case in every scripture of baptism. Sometimes it happens, sometimes it doesn't. It's not required. I don't care what anyone taught you. The Bible NEVER requires speaking in tongues as proof of anything.

Later in **Acts 22**, Paul retold his Testimony of his Conversion **Acts 22:16**:

And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. (Ananias clearly instructed Paul to not wait but to take action immediately.)

Matt. 28:19-20

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in THE NAME of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.
Amen.

Jesus set us an example **Matt. 3:13-17**:

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

If you accuse me of preaching Salvation through works, then you are also accusing Christ of doing the same thing!!!

The New Testament Scriptures are VERY CLEAR that Christ commanded water baptism & that He also brought with Him Holy Ghost baptism.

This combo is called being "[Born Again](#)". Please be sure to click to read that article as well because it is very much proves that you MUST be baptized. Holy Ghost baptism does NOT automatically mean that you MUST speak in tongues.

No where does it say that water baptism is no longer necessary! Christ set us a perfect example and then also instructed us to go and baptize others! Paul and the apostles and the others continued to do baptism well into the book of Acts and other books. These scriptures I have listed here are a small example of what is available in the scriptures. I encourage you to obey GOD and repent and then immediately be Baptized in full immersion in water and receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost, which is easily and quickly received upon asking and should be done as close as possible to the timing of water baptism. Just because you don't speak in tongues doesn't mean you did not receive it. Ask, Accept and Believe and move forward. You don't have to ask again every week or month. Ask and receive and believe that you received it. If you received it, you will notice a change in your life as The Holy Ghost teaches you the Scriptures and makes Understanding available unto you. Those that preach against water baptism and/or Holy Ghost baptism must be marked and avoided! They would take your crown! Don't let any man take your crown! We MUST obey GOD. Do NOT be rebellious!

The following is something I believe every person should read before Water baptism **Romans 6:1-23**:

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were BAPTIZED INTO Jesus Christ were BAPTIZED INTO his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him BY BAPTISM into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

- 7** For he that is dead is freed from sin.
- 8** Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
- 9** Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
- 10** For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
- 11** Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 12** Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
- 13** Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.
- 14** For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
- 15** What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
- 16** Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?
- 17** But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
- 18** Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.
- 19** I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.
- 20** For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.
- 21** What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
- 22** But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
- 23** For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 Peter 3:21 KJV

"The like figure whereunto [even] baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ"

1 Peter 3:21 ESV (English Standard Version)

"baptism, which corresponds to this, now saves you, not as a removal of dirt from the body but as an appeal to God for a good conscience, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ"

1 Peter 3:21 Geneva Bible

"Whereof the baptisme that nowe is, answering that figure, (which is not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but a confident demaunding which a good conscience maketh to God) saueth vs also by the resurrection of Iesus Christ"

JESUS SAVES WITH WATER

- Where does the Bible say we are to teach people a prayer of salvation? **NO WHERE**
- Doesn't it say we should go baptizing them? **YES**
- "Repent and say prayer of salvation"? **NO**
- or does it say "repent and be baptized"? **YES**
- "Go ye therefore teaching a prayer of salvation"? **NO**

Actually, it says "go ye therefore and teach all nations BAPTIZING THEM" **Matthew 28:19**

A brother in Christ said,

"I see no example of a sinner's prayer in the Bible. And when I say example I mean someone actually doing it. In Acts 2:37 when these people were pricked in the heart by Peters sermon and they cried out " Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Does Peter say repeat after me?" End quote from Brother Terry.

This is one of the many reasons we need real gatherings, not just television preachers. We need local pastors & evangelist & all of the five fold ministry. baptism is necessary for long lasting Salvation.

Mark 16:16

He that believeth AND IS BAPTIZED shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Eph. 4:5

One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

Titus 3:5

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy HE SAVED US BY THE WASHING OF REGENERATION, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

I say unto you, that those that are preaching and teaching AGAINST water baptism are Antichrist and you should avoid them at all cost!!! They are wolves in sheep's clothing. They are very very dangerous!!!

Repent and be baptized! You should be baptized very soon after your prayer of submitting to Jesus as LORD and Saviour. It will help empower you in your walk for Christ.

Objection

The Greek word for "for" the remission of sins in **Acts 2:38** can be translated as "because", as in "because of the remission of sins", NOT FOR the remission of sins.

acts 2:38 Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Answer

I looked at Strong's Concordance and I do NOT see anything about it being translated as "because". It is G1519 - eis, The KJV translates Strong's G1519 in the following manner: into (573x), to (281x), unto (207x), for (140x), in (138x), on (58x), toward (29x), against (26x), misc (322x).

It DOES say that there are 322 additional miscellaneous ways of translating it. So I agree that it POSSIBLY could be translated as "because" in OTHER verses, but there is nothing in Scripture or context to cause us to translate it that way in this specific verse. When I look at all 18 bible translations at the BlueLetterBible website, one of the most known, used and respected bible websites on the internet, NONE of these 18 bible versions translate it as "because" in this verse. Look at the context. Verse **Acts 2:37** in KJV says:

"Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

These people were convicted of their sins and asked what to do. Peter did not reply that all they had to do was believe or say a prayer or "repeat these words after me". NO. But rather instructed them to be baptized. This was their conversion and method of Salvation into the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Again look at the context. Not only the preceding verse but also the verses following verse 38:

Acts 2:39-41:

39 "For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand SOULS.

It's very clear that these people were Saved via that baptism!

Mark 1:4

John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

Look at the conversion of the Ethiopian man in **Acts 8**. The baptism was the method of conversion and salvation. It was NOT to picture that Christ had already saved him. NO. There is NO verse in the Bible that describes anyone being baptized AFTER they were already saved. In EVERY baptism verse, people were being baptized immediately after deciding they wanted to be Saved! I cannot find ANY New Testament verse where a person was spiritually saved only via prayer alone.

Objection

This is in contradiction to **John 3:16**, All you have to do is believe.

Answer

James says even the devils believe but tremble. It's NOT enough to just believe! The devils believe! You have to do something to receive Christ. You have to make a conscience decision to Live for Him, even if you believe that commitment is done only via a prayer of salvation, that's still going beyond mere belief. The Greek word for believe in **John 3:16** is much more than our modern English understanding of "believe". The Greek means to actually put your trust in Him and COMMIT to Him. How can we say that we love Him, trust Him or commit to Him if we are unwilling to obey His Commandment to be born again of water and spirit. **Acts 2:38** tells us how to be born of water and spirit.

John 14:15

If ye love me, keep my commandments.

It DOESN'T SAY that all you have to do is to just believe. We MUST read the entire bible to fully understand doctrine. We can't read just **John 3:16** and ignore all of the MANY verses on required obedience, required growth, required bearing of fruit, required baptism, required communion, required keeping of the 7th Day & Holy Days. There's a whole lot more to it than just a mental thought of believing.

James 2:18-19

18 "Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble".

The context of verse 19 clearly shows that what James is saying is that people are thinking that all you have to do is to just believe in GOD or in the oneness of GOD & that you are not required to do any works. But that even the devils believe but they do not work for GOD.

1 John 2:4

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Matt. 28:19-20

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them **in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:** (Original scriptures said "...baptizing them in my name". The apostles/disciples always baptized only in "Jesus Name")
20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Objection

This is salvation by works, NOT by Faith and Grace alone.

Answer

- Do you agree that to be Saved, you MUST agree to repent?

- MUST come to agree that Jesus is GOD and is the Son of GOD?
- MUST accept Him as LORD and Savior and as The Lamb of GOD?
- MUST agree that Jesus replaces the blood of goats and lambs and replaces all animal sacrifices and circumcision?
- MUST pray and ask HIM for forgiveness of sins?

Well if you agree with all 5 of the above statements, then I also could erroneously call that "a salvation by works". Very clearly you MUST do something. You cannot just sit back and think that you are saved only because you believe, yet you never repent, never pray, never ask for forgiveness, never stop animal sacrifices, never live your life for Jesus. Very clearly, there ARE steps/actions that we MUST take in order to receive Him as our Savior. We must come into agreement with Him and be born again of water. Jesus taught that. There is NO scripture that says that anyone was born again without water. Documented history shows that even in Old Testament times, the Jews called being baptized/immersed in water "being born again". Therefore, when Jesus said "you must be born of water and spirit", people already knew about being born again of water by baptism via full immersion in water. HE was just adding the element of receiving The Holy Ghost.

1 John 2:4

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

So very clearly we MUST KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. This is more than only believing. It shows the requirement of obedience & works.

Philippines 2:12 says

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling".

So very clearly, we must do more than just believe. If a person is not an American citizen, he/she must do something in order to become a recognized, legal American citizen. They must fill out an application, pass a test and pledge an oath. It's not enough to just believe that you are a legal citizen. To become a licensed electrician, you must be trained & pass an exam. It's not enough to just believe you are an electrician & claim the title. Jesus freely accepts us if we accept Him & pledge allegiance to Him. That's Grace. But if we do not fulfill that allegiance & all of the obligations that come with it, then we lose our citizenship in The Kingdom. With Citizenship in The Kingdom, comes responsibility & required obedience. **Matthew 25** teaches us that we are required to feed the hungry when the opportunity arises. We must also clothe those in need when the situation is presented. Those people in **Matthew 25** who did NOT do these things thought they were saved. They believed. But they did not confess their sins of neglecting to do the works of the Kingdom. Jesus repeatedly taught that we are workers in the vineyard who are hired to do a job & required to bear profit/fruit. **John 15** shows that people can become part of the vineyard/Kingdom, not bear fruit, then be cast into The Lake of Fire and lose their salvation. **Acts 2:38** also commands repentance which is MUCH MORE than just believing.

Concerning Being Baptized Backwards, That's Wrong!

The correct way to baptize people is straight forward or straight down. Not Backwards. Documented history shows that people in the time of the first century church as well as in Old Testament times, were baptized by submerging their own selves (in the presence of a minister doing the officiating) into the water by going face forward while bending the knees. The exception in our modern times would be if a person had to be baptized in a bathtub, in which case a person MIGHT NEED to lay face up or more likely face sideways in order to get completely submerged. Also, It is Important to Learn that everyone that lived in the Old Testament times must be Resurrected at the Second Resurrection so that they may receive Salvation and be Baptized in Jesus Name.

People should never be baptized as an infant. baptism must include repentance and confession, two things that infants are incapable of. Teenagers are capable of confession and repentance, infants are not. I refuse to baptize anyone under 7 years old, & even then it's very questionable. Little children do not truly understand sin & salvation. Salvation should be sought by a person on their OWN accord, with personal conviction of their sins & a sincere personal desire to fulfill the commandments & to be saved. NOT because their parents want it to happen. But rather upon their OWN conviction & repentance. A person being baptized must agree to fully follow & obey Jesus & the 10 Commandments the rest of their lives. The fact is, despite

traditional teachings, children cannot go to Heaven in the First Resurrection, regardless of whether they are baptized or not. No one will enter Heaven in the First Resurrection unless they are fully mature in Christ to the extent that they no longer sin willingly. [Heb. 10:26](#); [1 John 3:8-9; 5:18](#) [Eph. 4:13-16; 5:27](#). Even as an adult, just because you get baptized & keep all of the Commandments does NOT guarantee that you will be fully mature enough to be turned into Spirit at the First Resurrection. If you, or your children are not yet fully spiritually mature at the timing of the 7th Trumpet at the end of The Day of the LORD (Great Tribulation), then you or your children must be resurrected as flesh & blood again at the Second Resurrection to live another 100 years to reach full maturity in Christ, and then be turned to spirit at the end of that 100 years at the Great White Throne Judgment. NO ONE goes to a burning hell until the end of 1,100 years after Jesus comes back. This is very clear in scripture if you are willing to read it without your traditional denominational thinking getting in the way. [Study all about this in this link about Heaven & Hell](#). As I write this, It comes to me that little children are more spiritually mature than legalistic adults these days. Adults need to return somewhat to their childhood & be like the little children again. Nevertheless, it remains true that little children do not understand salvational issues.

CONFESION

In the minutes before baptism, the person being baptized should publicly confess their sins to the minister who is baptizing them. I understand that this can be difficult to do, to tell another human your faults. But it is an act of becoming humble and willingness to fully surrender to The Holy Spirit and truly repent. Baptism should not be a ritual of only a physical action. But rather it should be an act of total submission to The Creator. It is a serious commitment. It is like getting married. When you say your prayer of surrender to Jesus, it is like saying "Yes" when asked "will you marry me?" When you pray for forgiveness & salvation, you are getting engaged to marry (become in unity with) Jesus. But getting baptized in water is the act of putting on the engagement ring, making a real & firm commitment to eventually marry. It's going beyond just words. It's making a very serious commitment.

When you are truly baptized, you are saying "[THIS IS IT. No more backsliding! No more sinful lifestyle, I surrender, I am yours Jesus!](#)".

By confessing your sins to the minister, who is acting as the agent of Jesus Christ, you are showing that your fruits are worthy of repentance and baptism, that the minister is NOT baptizing you in vain. The minister responds "Your sin's are forgiven thee"

Because Jesus gives us power to retain or remit forgiveness, and anything that shall be released on Earth shall be released in Heaven, and anything that is bound on Earth is bound in Heaven.

Scriptures on Confession (KJV)

And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. [Matt. 3:6](#)

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. [Matt. 10:32](#)

And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. [Mark 1:5](#)

Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: [Luke 12:8](#)

And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. [Acts 19:18](#)

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. [Romans 10:9](#)

And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. [Philippians 2:11](#)

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. [James 5:16](#)

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. [1 John 1:9](#)

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. [Rev.3:5](#)

Do NOT Baptize in Vain

To be baptized or to take Passover communion, you need to know that you cannot go back to your normal sinful lifestyle. The scriptures say to REPENT and be baptized, NOT just "be baptized". Repent means to change your life!

Before being baptized or to take Passover communion you need to denounce Christmas and Easter because they are pagan and they do NOT glory The Almighty Creator.

You need to denounce Halloween because it is demonic.

You need to denounce all the Y Hebrew roots cult names such as "YHWH, Yahweh, Yah, Yahshua, Yeshua, etc" as well as "Jehovah" because all of these words are Assyrian and pagan. They are NOT Hebrew and they are NOT Holy.

You should also commit to start keeping the commanded 7th Day of Rest & Assembly on Saturday from sunrise to sunrise AND that you will start keeping the Holy Festival Days of Jesus.

You must agree to abstain from all Halal Marked products & services, since that is the physical counterpart of the Islamic Mark of the Beast.

To be baptized or to take Passover communion and then never surrender to all of these truths that I have listed, is to be baptized in vain. Baptism alone does NOT guarantee salvation. You must CONFESS, REPENT **AND** BE BAPTIZED. Therefore, Before I agree to baptize anyone, I ask these questions:

1. Is Jesus God? The answer must be yes.
2. Is Jesus his HOLY name, and the Y names of Yeshua, Yahweh, YHWH and Jehovah all evil? The answer must be "Yes this is true."
3. Do you agree to surrender to Jesus and obey Jesus including keeping the 7 day (Saturday) as a commanded day of rest and worship, and also keep all of the annual Holy days? And agree to not work on these commanded Holy days, and agree to not travel far distances on these HOLY days? And do you also agree to either attend worship services some where in person on these 7th day and Holy days or at least listen to our sermon/services broadcast online or by telephone? The answer must be yes to all of this. Before I will baptize you, you must already be attending weekly Sabbath services of this ministry locally or via the internet or telephone. If I am going to baptize you, then I should be your pastor and you should be attending our worship services. Before I can baptize you, I need to know that you are really going to be committed to Christ. And how can you say that you are going to fully submit to Christ if you are not willing to listen to our worship services every week, when you KNOW that Jesus led you to THIS ministry. The only exception is only if you do not have the internet or do not have enough internet data to listen to our worship services AND also can not listen via telephone because of your location or phone plan.
4. Do you agree that there is only ONE GOD, not a trinity? The answer must be yes.
5. Do you support Barack Obama or Hillary Clinton or the democrat party? The answer must be NO! This is because if you are willing to vote for people like Obama or Clinton who support homosexuality, abortion, Communism and Islam, then you have NOT repented in accordance to [Acts 2:38](#). This is not about politics, nor about supporting Trump. This is about whether or not that you repent from wickedness and agree to surrender to Jesus. I refuse to baptize people in vain. If you are going to be baptized, you must know that this is going to mean that you fully surrender to Jesus and his righteousness and truth. A lot of people answer this question as "I wouldn't vote for anyone. I don't believe in voting or in politics, or that both Republicans and democrats are corrupt". But that is not the answer that I am looking for. I am not asking whether or not that you vote, or do you believe in getting involved in politics. What I want to know is, do you approve of evil people who endorse abortion, Islam, Communism and homosexuality. If you support democrats, leftist leaders, Obama or Hillary Clinton, then you are endorsing the devil and I cannot baptize you. And if you can not admit that Trump has defended Christian rights and has bravely fought against abortion, communism and other evils, then you are too blind and ignorant to accept truth. That's the point, are you on the side of evil or on the side of good?

6. Do you agree to **not** keep Christmas and Easter and Halloween? The answer must be yes.
7. Do you agree to reject the buying and selling of Halal marked products and services? The answer must be yes, that you will reject and restrain from all Halal marked products and services because to partake in those things is the physical counterpart of the mark of the beast.
8. And I will also ask "Do you believe that the Earth is flat?" If you believe that the Earth is flat, you are too stupid for me to trust that you will remain in Christ Jesus for all eternity. In my personal experience as a pastor dealing with many people, I have learned that if I baptize people that are insane, that they are NOT going to stay with Jesus. So I must test you to see if you have enough common sense to not fall for such ridiculous, insane theories.
9. Therefore I will also need to ask "Do you believe that Obama or Trump is the Son of Perdition, the one that people call 'the antichrist'?" Because if you believe such crazy things, you don't have enough common sense, nor biblical understanding to withstand all of the test that life will bring. Many people will accuse me of being rude and insulting. But reality is reality and the people must be tested, and I will NOT baptize in vain!
10. Do you agree that Jesus cleansed all animals and that we can eat pork/pig/swine and other animals listed in the bible that were previously listed as unclean, but now Jesus has cleansed them and we can now eat? The answer must be YES. **Acts 10:1-17** and **Mark 7:19** is clear that Jesus cleansed the animal meats. If a person denies/rejects this truth, then they are rejecting the power of Jesus' blood and therefore cannot be baptized or take communion.

No one can take Passover communion without first being baptized into Jesus in the truth. Before taking communion, they must agree to all of the same requirements of baptism and be baptized first. When you take communion, you are agreeing to take Jesus' blood and body as the sacrifice for your sins, AND you are also agreeing that the person that you take communion with is your TRUE brother or sister in Jesus in the truth. It's very serious and holy. Do NOT take communion with someone who is NOT truly saved in Jesus in the truth! If you knowingly take communion with a lost person, then you are taking communion with the devil

Scriptures for Refusal to Baptize

There are biblical examples of refusal of baptism.

Matt. 3

1 Now in those days John the Baptist *came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, **2** "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." **3** For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make ready the way of the Lord, Make His paths straight!'" **4** Now John himself had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. **5** Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the Jordan; **6** and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as **they confessed their sins**. **7** **But** when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, "**You brood of vipers**, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? **8** **Therefore bear fruit in keeping with repentance**; **9** and do not suppose that you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father'; for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham. **10** The axe is already laid at the root of the trees; therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. **11** "As for me, I baptize you with water for **repentance**, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and **fire**. **12** His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with **unquenchable fire**."

Many people think being baptized with fire in verse 11 is a good thing. But John meant it as an insult, he meant that Jesus would destroy them, burn them up, as shown in verse 12. He's not saying that they would receive the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost. When he said "He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit AND fire", he meant that the very presence of JESUS, who is the Lake of Fire, would destroy them. Did John go ahead and baptize them? NO! He refused to baptize them. The reason that we know that is: It never says they came down into the water & got baptized. We only see John INSULTING them & warning them. He even called them poisonous snakes. It doesn't make sense to throw all of these insults at them & then baptize them anyways. If he had baptized them, it would have been a BIG deal & it would have given a detailed description of them baptism & conversion & salvation. But it doesn't tell us any such thing. Plus Luke 7 tells us they did NOT get baptized.

Luke 7:28 I say to you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

29 When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they acknowledged God's justice, having been baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God's purpose for themselves, **not having been baptized by John.**

It's even talking about the same time frame. So it's clear that John refused to baptize them. Notice again in [Matt. 3:2,6,8](#) John **required repentance** & they also had to **confess their sins**. We see other scriptures where they confessed their sins as well. So we cannot be baptized without repentance **and** confessing our sins. If a person refuses to agree to start keeping the 7th day, which is one of the 10 Commandments, then they are NOT showing repentance or confession of the sin of pagan sunday worship etc.

There is the Acts 2:38 requirement of repentance FIRST.

Acts 2:37

Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?" 38 Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ([It should say Holy Ghost](#)).

It could be translated "repent, THEN each of you be baptized". Considering all other verses of the bible requiring repentance first, I think that would be more accurate to translate it that way.

Acts 10:44

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message. **45** All the circumcised believers who came with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. **46** For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, **47** "Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we did, can he?" **48** And he ordered them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on for a few days.

What Peter was saying is that normally people COULD reject/refuse a baptism if necessary, but in this case the people had very clearly already received The Holy Ghost and therefore there was NO possible reason for refusal.

What Jesus said to me today was this: "In order to plant a plant, you have to start with a plant that has good roots and place it in good soil. Without both good roots and good soil, the plant will not succeed and bear fruit. It will be likely to die even if it stayed alive for a while."

I have listed above, some questions that I ask people before agreeing to baptize them. And the reason that I require these questions & correct answers is: If they don't confess that Jesus is GOD & Jesus is His Name, the ONLY name by which mankind can be saved, then even if I baptize them, they are only getting wet, they are NOT getting saved. If they refuse to obey the 10 commandments including the 7th day, & they refuse to observe Passover (John 6:53) & the other Holy days, and I still baptize them, they are ONLY getting wet, NOT saved. If they still believe there are 3 gods, & I baptize them, they are ONLY getting wet, NOT saved. We must believe there is ONLY ONE GOD. If people would still vote for Obama or Clinton, knowing NOW that they promote murder of abortion, homosexuality & the mark of the beast (Islam), and I still baptize them, they are ONLY getting wet, NOT saved. If they are going to continue keeping X-mas, Easter or Halloween, then what they are saying is that they are going to continue to observing SATANIC holidays. And so if I baptize them, they are NOT getting saved.

So I don't want to just get people wet. I want to get people TRULY SAVED. In order to do this, they must be taught the truth & accept the truth, and THEN agree to fully surrender their life to Jesus in the truth & obedience. Otherwise, the baptism will NOT save them. But if they DO get saved in baptism and don't have these very basic essential good roots and good soil, they will just die after being planted.

7th Day Worship Services

The Scriptures command us to gather together for weekly seventh day and annual Festival Holy Day worship services. [Lev. 23](#), [Hebrews 10:25](#) However, currently it is almost impossible for people to find a local assembly of true repentant followers of Jesus. The land is filled with blind followers

of Babylon. We are NOT to gather together with deceived people who are worshiping in vain. Therefore it is my recommendation that you listen to our live weekly services and Holy Day sermons. You can be a part of our worldwide congregation. You can listen by telephone or over the internet. You can also receive free CD's of the sermons. If you gather with us during these sermons, you will be fulfilling this Biblical requirement as much as it's possible to in this time of darkness when The True Word of GOD is almost impossible to find. During the Great Tribulation, many people will finally come to the knowledge of the Truth and will be truly Saved and Baptized in Jesus Mighty Holy Name! [Rev. 7:9](#)

REBAPTISM

If you got baptized, but later you stopped living for Jesus, then you need to be re-baptized. [Once Saved Always Saved](#) is a lie from the devil. If you walk away from Jesus, forsake His ways & start living as if you were never baptized, then you have lost your salvation and the baptism no longer counts. [Hebrews 10:26](#) "For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins". You must repent and be baptized again!

But this does NOT mean that you should be rebaptized just because you committed one sin or because you made some mistakes. You WILL sin even after baptism. Your perfection will take time. It is a lifelong journey to completeness and full maturity in Christ. There is a difference between living a sinful unchristian lifestyle AND just simply making a mistake, accidentally sinning or having something that you still need to overcome. We must eventually live without any sin but that will take time and His Mercy and Grace is in effect for us if we are truly striving for the required Holiness that is expected of us.

But if we purposely go back out into the world and its sinful ways, then we have forsaken Him and we must repent and come back to Him and be Saved again via rebaptism. [Acts 19:1-5](#) shows that Paul did re-baptize people because that Johns baptism was not enough. Those people needed to be baptized in Jesus Name. But if we have left Jesus, then we have forsaken His Name/character/authority and must be re-baptized.

Also, If you were baptized in "The Father, The Son and the Holy Spirit (or Holy Ghost)" (even if he also included Jesus name), then you must be baptized again, this time in Jesus Name as required in Scripture. All of the Apostles always baptized in "Jesus Name".

Also, If you got baptized in the traditional church that keeps Christmas, Easter or Halloween or a church that believes in a trinity god, or who doesn't believe that [Jesus is GOD](#), then you must be rebaptized by a male minister who is in the truth.

WHERE To Baptize, What To Wear:

The baptism MUST be by FULL immersion in water. It can be done inside or outside. Baptism can be accomplished in a swimming pool, baptism pool, deep bathtub, hot-tub, spa, large bucket or any other container of water deep enough to get completely submerged. The water, IF outside can be a lake, pond, river, stream or somewhere else. It does NOT have to be flowing waters. There is not any command in scripture to baptize only outside. We should not be legalistic to think that JESUS can save people only outside. During the baptism, you & the minister can wear swimming clothes, shorts, t-shirt, tank-tops. JUST do NOT wear satanic clothing such as shirts with images of ACDC, Madonna, Elvis, Michael Jackson, Elton John & other rock music band t-shirts or skull & bones.

You should be barefoot. Shirtless/barechested for men is fully acceptable if you're comfortable with that, OR you may dress in white robes OR with full pants and shirt.

*In the right setting, you COULD even be naked because people in Old Testament times & in the time of Jesus & the 1st century church were naked during baptism. Documented history proves that the early Jews & early church did not wear clothes at baptism, because nudity helped to represent that we are being born again just like a new born baby. **Flesh & blood is NOTHING!** But considering the shy, legalistic culture of modern western society, if you want to wear clothes, that's also acceptable. But as an international, worldwide ministry, there are people who might read this website who might be living in certain areas of Africa or South America who don't usually wear clothes in their culture. It would be wrong of me & legalistic to command these people to put on clothes for baptism. And it would also be wrong of me to not share the history of baptism concerning the fact that people used to be*

baptized naked. In no possible way am I advocating a carnal, sinful baptism. But rather, I am trying to help people become fully mature in their spiritual understanding which many times is hindered by modern, western thinking. I've met people who are so carnally immature that they believe that every person must wear shoes, long sleeve shirt & long pants at all times. That's insane!

Who to Baptize You?

Preferably it should be a man who is an apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or deacon OR even just another male true follower of Jesus Christ who

- keeps the 7th day on Saturday from sunrise to sunrise,
- denounces Christmas, Easter and Halloween,
- denounces all the pagan Y Hebrew root cult names,
- accepts Jesus Name,
- keeps the feast days of Jesus and who will baptize you in JESUS Name only, NOT in the Trinity.

However, someone like that is almost impossible to find these days.

I can not travel thousands of miles every week or every month to baptize people all across the USA and the world, although I would love to do that. I used to recommend to people that they allow a pastor/minister in Babylon to baptize them because that's better than to not be baptized at all. Our baptism and salvation is NOT based on the knowledge or righteousness of the person of baptizes us. It is NOT based on whether either person already has all truth and all knowledge of the truth. It is based only upon: - The person has truly chosen to repent. - The person has accepted in Faith and by confession of mouth, Jesus as Savior and as GOD in the Flesh. - It is done in "Jesus Name". - The person understands that baptism is a requirement for the remission of sins, resulting in new birth and they are fulfilling that requirement. - The baptism is via full immersion in water. - The baptism is performed by a person that has The Holy Spirit. - The person being baptized is at least 7 years old and understands all of the above and has voluntarily **REQUESTED** the baptism of their own accord out of concern for their own salvation, **NOT JUST BECAUSE THE PARENTS SUGGESTS IT.**

However, It is always best, when possible, to be baptized by someone who serves GOD in the Truth, or the minister that you can find that has the most truth compared to most other ministers out there. You can NOT baptize yourself!!!! There are NO biblical examples of such! It was always done by a minister or other follower of Christ, never by self.

If you can find someone who is an apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or deacon OR even just another male true follower of Jesus Christ who keeps the 7th day on Saturday from sunrise to sunrise, who denounces Christmas, Easter and Halloween, who denounces all the pagan Y Hebrew root cult names, who accepts Jesus Name, who keeps the Feast Days of Jesus and who will baptize you in JESUS Name, NOT in the Trinity and who will baptize you straight down, not backwards, THIS IS IDEAL! But again, almost impossible to find. And I cannot travel long distances constantly. So, Therefore The Almighty Holy Spirit has now finally given me the answer!

I can baptize people over the telephone or internet! I had never heard of this before. But it came into my mind and I know that it was The Holy Spirit. HE even gave me the Scriptures **Matthew 8:5-13** (NASB)

5 And when Jesus entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, imploring Him,

6 and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, fearfully tormented."

7 Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

8 But the centurion said, "Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof, but just say the word, and my servant will be healed."

9 "For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."

10 Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled and said to those who were following, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith with anyone in Israel.

11 "I say to you that many will come from east and west, and recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven;

12 but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

13 And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go; it shall be done for you as you have believed." And the servant was healed that very moment.

Jesus did NOT have to be present in the flesh for Him to Heal someone. All HE had to do was to say the Word. And it was done.

In the very next chapter, **Matthew 9:2-4**, Jesus said

2 And they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. Seeing their faith, Jesus SAID to the paralytic, "Take courage, son; your sins are forgiven."

3 And some of the scribes said to themselves, "This fellow blasphemes."

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? 5"Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, and walk'?

So what The Holy Spirit is saying to me is: Jesus SPOKE all things into creation. HE is the WORD of GOD. All we have to do is to speak the word and it shall be done. Jesus said that we shall do miracles even greater than He did!

Why are we baptized? For the remission/forgiveness of sins! We must still be baptized in water, that's a VERY CLEAR COMMANDMENT.

But I do NOT have to be there in person, in the flesh. As a disciple of Jesus, All I have to do is to speak the Word and it is done. So I know that Jesus is leading me to baptize people over the phone/internet!

This way, people do NOT have to go to Babylon to be baptized! Isn't this better? Yes! This is the way it will go:

- The person asks for baptism.
- We arrange the exact time and location.
- At that time, We speak over the phone/internet. I read some scriptures and you confess your sins.
- I say something like "*you are going under the water under my mantle of authorization and instruction in Jesus Name... etc etc etc...I hereby baptize you in Jesus Name, you may now go under the water.*"
- Then you lay down the phone, enter the water, or hand the phone to someone next to you if already in the water
- Submerge yourself under water, straight down forward or by bending the knees.
- You come back up and then you walk onto dry land and dry off your hands and head.
- Pick the phone back up and then I will pray over you to receive The Holy Ghost (Spirit of Christ Crucified and resurrected).

I was curious whether anyone else has ever done this. So I looked it up and I was able to find at least 2 examples of baptism over the telephone/internet! But both of these were done by Babylon preachers and in the Babylonian tradition of the Trinity and backwards. But nevertheless, when I watched these videos, I did NOT get any discernment that baptism over the phone/internet was wrong. Just the opposite.

I felt confirmation in The Holy Spirit that this is acceptable and good to The Almighty and that JESUS WILL accept, embrace, ordain and approve of baptism over the phone/internet. Another Biblical example is when Elisha told Naaman in **2 Kings 5** to go submerge himself into the water 7 times for healing. Elisha could have submerged/baptized Naaman but instead he told him to go do it himself. But this was under Elisha's instruction. NOT someone just going out doing it on their own accord.

I firmly believe that if you are seeking baptism, and I, as an Apostle and Prophet of Jesus Christ, instruct you to go submerge yourself under water and I say "*I Baptize You in Jesus Name*", IT IS DONE in Heaven as it is on Earth. In Jesus Name. Amen! Jesus is looking for people who will have faith! We should not be so legalistic or faithless to believe that we MUST be in the flesh & blood presence of each other and that I MUST actually lay hands on you in person. It is NOT me who baptizes you, but rather Jesus. I have given the scriptures above, all I have to do is to just say the words while you dunk yourself under water.

Now, it's up to you whether you feel comfortable with this and if you DO, then please get in touch with me and we will talk about it. However, please do NOT ask for baptism on the very first day that you find this website! Please, first read much more of this website and listen to worship services at least 3

weeks. You need to be sure that you ARE in agreement of the truth of JESUS and that you are truly repenting and becoming involved in the congregation of Jesus, not just just being baptized and then never contact me again. Baptism is serious and should be taken serious. But also, we should not delay your baptism by months! Every time in the bible that people got baptized, it was on the very same day that they repented and accepted Jesus as Savior. But today, we have much more deception and demonic spirits that are keeping people in the bondage of wrong denominational thinking. So I do ask that people wait at least 3 weeks after finding this website and be involved in the congregation by emailing me, joining us in worship services online or by telephone, and talk with me, and join us in chat & social media, etc. I NEED to be sure that you are really going to surrender to JESUS 100% and not take the baptism lightly. But I need to hear from you soon, and start the process and get you involved with everything. So contact me very soon and let's get everything started. But do NOT ask to be baptized immediately, as we first must get you involved, listening, interacting with the congregation and get to know each other so that I can know whether you are going to be fake or true. Contact me to get things started, but do NOT contact me the very first week that you find this website! READ enough of the website first to know what I teach.

AMAZING CONFIRMATION!

After I sent the above information to someone who had been seeking baptism, she responded that she agrees and that her confirmation was that she had just heard the Scripture about the centurion yesterday! That's the very same day that Jesus gave me the Scripture! That's NOT coincidence! I do not serve coincidence. I serve THE ALMIGHTY GOD! PRAISE JESUS!

UPDATE: July 5, 20018: Miracle Healing!

On July 1, 2018, over the internet, I baptized a man named Meekness who lives in Zimbabwe. The very next day, he notified me that he had just been to the doctor and received great news! Jesus miraculously healed him of Tuberculosis! He had been diagnosed earlier this year and started taking antibiotics on May 21. He had been told that according to the high level of TB bacteria in his body, that it would take 6 months of treatment. But after only around 42 days of treatment, he no longer had any TB bacteria! Many mockers would try to claim that he was healed by the medicine. But the fact that the bacteria level was high enough to require 6 months of treatment, and yet he was healed in only 42 days, is PROOF that he was divinely healed at the time of baptism, the day before his miracle test results! This is confirmation of the blessing of Jesus upon internet baptism.

Is It Acceptable To Burn Incense During Our Prayers & Worship?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/incense.html>

This is a very controversial subject. Many people have very strong feelings about this one way or another. But we should not be guided by our feelings, or our traditional doctrines or teachings of mankind. Instead, we should be led an accurate understanding of scripture and by the power of The Holy Spirit. Let's first examine the verses most commonly used to teach that we should not use incense as part of our worship and prayers. Then let's look at the verses and reasons why perhaps we can burn incense as part of our worship. Only by looking at both sides of the debate, can we make a well informed and correct decision.

Reasons Why People Say Incense is Forbidden

In the day of the Old Covenant, incense was strictly for use by Levitical priests only and was to be used in the temple only.

Exodus 30

- 31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.
- 32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.
- 33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.
- 34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:
- 35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy:
- 36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.
- 37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord.
- 38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

The Creator even punished priests who burned incense in a wrong way.

Leviticus 10

- 1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.
- 2 And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord.
- 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.
- 4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.
- 5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.
- 6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.
- 7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.
- 8 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,
- 9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:
- 10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;
- 11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

- 12** And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:
13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.
14 And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

The Creator punished people who were not priests when they offered incense.

Numbers 16:16–18, 35–40

- 16** And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow:
17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.
18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.
36 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.
38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.
39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:
40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

The Creator/GOD did not approve of people's constant repeating of vain incense and sacrifices when they were unrepentant sinners.

Isaiah 1:13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

GOD commanded the incense, new moons and sabbaths. This verse is common misused by people who want to try to claim that GOD does NOT want us to obey Him in the keeping of the Sabbaths. But the context of the scripture shows that what GOD was really angry about is the people's hypocrisy of an outward appearance of worship while not repenting of their wickedness. **Zech. 14** shows that even after Jesus returns, we will STILL be required to keep the holy days. But GOD also demands repentance.

Sinful people burned incense on altars to false gods:

- 2 Chronicles 28:24** And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.
25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

Wicked people burned incense to the serpent statue.

- 2 Kings 18:4** He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

Summary of case against incense:

1. Originally, incense was only for Levitical priests inside the temple and had to be done in a very strict manner.

- 2.** It could not be used for just smelling good.
- 3.** The recipe for incense was forbidden to be made by anyone other than the priests.
- 4.** Idolaters used incense for worship of pagan gods. Pagans/Witches still do the same today.
- 5.** The Roman Catholic Church & Catholic Orthodox churches still use incense, therefore we should not.
- 6.** Even Nadab and Abihu, who were priests in the temple, were punished for presenting unclean/strange fire.

The Case For Incense Being Acceptable

Although the Levitical priesthood and the physical temple building and the old covenant is done away, we are now of The Melchizedek priesthood forever. We are sons of Jesus, not of Levite & Aaron. We ARE priests!

1 Peter 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

We are priests today. We perform the duties of priests when we spiritually apply/claim The Blood of Jesus, The Lamb of GOD, upon ourselves. We are sanctified by the blood of Jesus and by the Holy Ghost of Jesus. We are cleansed of our sins. We are pure and clean if we are repentant, baptized saints.

We are the temple of God.

1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

We can boldly enter behind the veil and approach the Throne of Grace.

Matthew 27:50-51 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

In the old covenant, only the high priest could enter behind the veil in the temple, and even then, only on the Day of Atonement. But now, any of us who are repentant, baptized saints, can now enter behind the veil, where it was previously forbidden to non-priests.

Heb.4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

We're not offering to false gods, just like Moses was not making graven images to false gods when he was instructed to make images of cherubim and serpents. Those images were tools to worship the true GOD. Our burning of incense is to the ONE TRUE GOD, not done in paganism.

Exod.25:18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

Num.21:8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

We use many physical tools in our worship such as:

- 1.** Bibles, even though Jesus is the real word of GOD.
- 2.** Pray cloths, **Acts 19:11-12**.
- 3.** Anointing oil, as a symbol of The Holy Ghost. **James 5:14-16**
- 4.** Menorahs. In Revelation chapters 1-3, today's new covenant church is symbolized by the 7 candle menorah. We can use menorahs in our worship to help us to remember and think about the fact that we are little lights reflecting The Big Light of Jesus Christ. The fire and smoke from the menorahs perform similar actions of the incense, symbolizing our prayers ascending into Heaven.
- 5.** Although there are some pagan crosses, pagan styles, used by many Babylonian churches who do wrongfully worship the cross, the true followers of GOD do not worship the cross, but rightfully use it only as a good reminder of his sacrifice for us.
- 6.** The Passover wine and unleavened bread as **COMMANDED** by Jesus.
- 7.** Foot washing on Passover evening as commanded by Jesus.

Prayers & Incense in Heaven = Rev. 5 & 8, at the opening of the 1st and 7th Seals

Rev.5:8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

Rev.8:1-4 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

Even in Old Testament times, incense was symbolic of our prayers. They said spiritual prayers. But also used physical incense.

Psalm 141:2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

In the Kingdom after Jesus returns, during the Millennium, and then later in the 100 years after the 2nd resurrection, we will be seen as symbolic of the Levitical priests, even though the Levitical priesthood is abolished. And people will symbolically be seen as "offerings", even though physical sacrifices were done away.

Isaiah 66:18-23

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

In that same 1,100 years, incense will be offered worldwide, EVERYWHERE!

Malachi 1:11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Spirit of the Law Vs. Letter of the Law; WHY incense was originally limited to only priests:

During the times of the old covenant, only priests were allowed to burn incense to GOD because they were the only ones who were ceremonially/ritually clean enough to approach the presence of GOD via the washing of hands/clothes and animal sacrifices. But now, we are cleansed by the blood of the Lamb of GOD, Jesus Christ IF we have repented of our sins and been baptized into Christ Jesus and are living for Him in righteousness and not in pagan practices such as the ancient Islamic holidays known as Christmas and Easter which was embraced by the Roman and Orthodox Catholic churches and then passed down to the so called Protestant churches.

Summary of the Case of incense being acceptable:

- We ARE priests of an even more important/greater and permanent priesthood.
- In the old covenant, only the priests could apply the blood, or do sacrifices, or go behind the veil, but we do all of this spiritually in Jesus.
- The Blood of Christ sanctifies and cleanses us, thereby allowing us permission to approach Christ behind the veil with incense and worship.
- We use other physical tools in worship including wine, unleavened bread, bibles, menorahs/candles, anointing oil, prayer cloths, etc.

- We are already using menorah/candles representing prayers and light. We use these simply as tools to help our carnal minds touch the spiritual realm of GOD. We are NOT worshipping ANY false gods, nor following paganism or false religions. We are serving the Living GOD.
- We are performing what is symbolically represented in Heaven. The fire, smoke and smell of our prayers do NOT originate in Heaven. But they are being offered right here on Earth today during our worship. We recognize the greater spiritual reality of our prayers as symbolic sacrifices. We are not trying to perform physical sacrifices. But we use the tools given to us, to help us in our worship, which is a sweet smell to Jesus, both spiritually and physically combined.

GOD understands that we are in physical, weak temples, and that it helps us to think spiritually with the help of candles and incense. Science has documented that incense helps us with thinking more clearly and with focus & memory. It can help us to stay awake, or to relax us, or to help set us in the proper mood. Using herbs like Frankincense during worship services or during bible study can help us to remember the word of GOD. Many herbs can clean and purify the air, killing germs and viruses and bad odors. How can ANY of this be bad?

Just as we can use physical bibles and anointing oil, we can use physical incense to help us glorify The Father in JESUS Name.

Final Objection: But THEY use it, so we shouldn't.

Answer: But THEY also have SOME things right. They are not wrong on everything. The Catholics do know and proclaim that Jesus is GOD. They are right about that. And we must take communion, they are right, but they do it wrong. Just because Catholics and other pagans do something doesn't automatically make it wrong. We determine right and wrong by the scriptures and by the power of The Holy Spirit, NOT by who does or do not do something. Because everyone does something right and something wrong. The scripture and Holy Spirit is our measure, NOT people.

Health and Safety Considerations

- Do NOT use large amounts in locations not vented. Smoke is smoke, and is not good for people with asthma.
- Again, USE only in ventilated areas.
- Incense gets VERY HOT, and can melt or burn glass, plastic, etc. USE with caution! Do NOT burn yourself, nor your house down!
- Use only small amounts at one time. If you use too much, the fire or smoke can get out of control.
- Do NOT put incense in reach of children or pets. (Even when NOT burning. Incense is toxic when eaten.)
- Try to NOT use brands/products made or sold by pagan people or pagan companies. Look at the name of the company and person. Look at their symbols and beliefs. Do NOT buy from Hindus, Buddhists, Muslims, Witches, Pagans, Catholics, Orthodox, etc. It is better to just buy the one pound bags, or larger bags of herbs such as Frankincense. If you buy the incense sticks, it is too expensive, or it probably is full of toxic chemical and perfumes, or it's probably made by pagans. So the bags are a better, safer, more pure option. Even when buying bags of herbs, look at the names and symbols and do not buy from pagans. Of course, all companies are owned by sinners. We can't completely escape Babylon until Jesus comes. But we can do our best and avoid the worst.

Less Smoke Option Without Charcoal

Instead of using charcoal, you could also lay your incense/frankincense in the above ash tray or in a very small stainless steel or cast iron cooking pot (sauce pan) and add water and cook/simmer it over a fire. For camping and long term use without electric and with the least amount of smoke, I recommend the following possible options for a miniature camp stove. Add your own cooking pot with handle or use the above ash tray without handle. I do NOT receive ANY money for the sales or recommendations of these products.

HOW TO USE with charcoal: Remove a tablet from the sealed roll and place in a censer or a heat-proof dish (deep metal ash tray).

Add metal lid to the ash tray.

Light the edge of the charcoal tablet with a long match or taper or long lighter. The tablet will then light across its surface. Wait a few minutes.

When charcoal is in full hot glow, carefully drop incense onto the top of the hot charcoal.

CAUTION: The tablet and incense should both be left to burn out and cool in the censer (ash tray). If the tablet and incense is to be extinguished before it is fully cooled, carefully pour cold water into the ash tray to drown the fire, but expect lots of smoke! **WARNING:** When the tablet has been lit, do not handle it as it will cause a burn. Do not dispose of the ash remains in a waste paper bin as this may cause a fire. Do not hold the tablet in your hand

when lighting or when burning. The recommended charcoal lights instantly. Incense may also pop and crackle and fly through the air, which is why I recommend the above ash try with open lid to enclose some flying particles. Use only small amounts of pure incense such as pure frankincense. Use only in well ventilated area. Do NOT leave unattended. Do NOT put within reach of pets and children. Ash tray does NOT have handles and is made of steel and therefore will be VERY hot. Do NOT touch ash tray after lighting incense or charcoal.

"[Perfumes, wines and incenses make happy the heart...](#)" Greek Septuagint, [Proverbs 27:9](#)

Did Jesus Really Forbid Men To Look and Lust Toward Women?

Section 2 | <http://mansdomain.isawthelightministries.com/lust.html>

But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. **Matt.5:28**

Matthew 5:28 is the famous scripture/bible verse that is quoted by billions of people who claim that Jesus said that men should never look at women in lust, and when a man does look sexually at a woman, he has committed adultery in his heart. At first glance, this bible verse does seem to say that. But that is the common problem of Babylonian, traditional religion. People read just one verse and jump to conclusion. I call it "one verse theology". So that we don't follow the world's example of ignorance, let's examine that context of the scripture.

Matthew 5:27-32

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

The context is very clear that Jesus is speaking about the commandment that we should not commit adultery. This is the 6th commandment. If you look at the larger context of verses 18-37, it also confirms that the context is the keeping of the 10 commandments, which includes forbidding of adultery. In addition to the error of people taking verses out of context, another problem is that people apply false, traditional definitions to words like adultery. People apply the word "adultery" to every kind of sexual sin, and that's simply not correct. The true definition of adultery, in the context of biblical usage, is when a married person unlawfully cheats against their spouse. **But you do NOT have a spouse if you are NOT married. Therefore, if you are NOT married, you can NOT commit adultery UNLESS the person you are looking at, or having sex with, is married and not lawful to be with.** The fact that Jesus used the word "adultery" indicates to us that He was speaking about married people. He was NOT speaking about single people. There are NO examples in the bible where a single person committed physical, sexual adultery with someone else who is also single! Because it's impossible!

Common Sense

Another mistake of traditional teachings/doctrines, is that they don't make any sense, and no one ever thinks about whether they make sense. People do NOT sincerely examine what they believe and why they believe such things. They just go along with the traditional teachings and assume that it's correct. But if Jesus truly taught that men should never look at a woman & lust after her, then that would forbid any man from having a girlfriend or wife, or children. Then Moses, Noah and many other prophets and men of GOD were sinful men. Does GOD really want men to be alone? To not have children? To not have sex? Doesn't make any sense!!!!

GOD gave all boys & men the natural desire to look at, and want to have sex with women. GOD gave boys and men this natural, healthy form of lust. NOT all forms of lust are wrong or sinful. A healthy appetite to eat food is another form of lust, but it's a GOD given lust. For a man to have lust to have sex with his own wife is NOT sinful lust. It's GOD given lust! Just like the emotions of anger and hate are also not always wrong or sinful. It is NOT sin to hate evil and wickedness. We should not hate people, but we SHOULD hate wickedness. Even GOD hates wickedness. AND even GOD/JESUS gets angry. Therefore, people need to unlearn the false assumptions of Babylonian false Christianity that all emotions including lust, anger and hate are all sin. Because they are NOT always sin. It depends on the context.

Confirmation of Related Scriptures

Exodus 20:17 You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, or his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor.

Leviticus 18:20 You must not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife and thus defile yourself with her.

Deuteronomy 22:22 If a man is found lying with another man's wife, both the man who slept with her and the woman must die. You must purge the evil from Israel.

To confirm or reject, test or prove, any and all doctrine, we should always search the scriptures to see if we can find any related verse that confirms or corrects our understanding of a verse or doctrine. If we claim that it's a sin for a man to look at any woman, then we must back it up with another verse. And that's impossible to correctly do. Of course, false ministers will TRY to back it up with other scriptures, but it will again be scriptures that they are twisting and taking out of context, and/or words that they are applying false definitions to. If we study the bible very carefully and in a very sincere search for the real truth, then we must admit that the word adultery is talking about when one or more of the people are married or not lawful to be married. And when we compare **Matt.5:28** to the 10 commandments in **Exodus 20** and with other verses, then we must also admit that Jesus was talking about married people.

It is NOT a sin for a male to feel and express the NATURAL, HEALTHLY lust that GOD gave him! It is GOD's will for most men to have lust for a woman, and pursue her, and attain her as his wife and continue to exercise lust toward her all the days of his life. And may that man's sons follow him in the footsteps of natural, GOD given masculinity and be attracted to girls, the way it is supposed to be!

In JESUS Name.

Is Masturbation Sin? Is it Wrong to Masturbate, Jack Off?

Section 2 | <http://mansdomain.isawthelightministries.com/masturbation.html>

This article is NOT porn! This article has to do with the religious aspect of whether or not masturbation is a sin. This article is for religious instruction and men's health education. The subject matter is focused on males. This article is for males only! If you are female, this topic has very little to do with you, and therefore I ask that you avoid reading this article any further.

Most religious people claim that it is a sin to masturbate. The churches and religions of mankind teach that it is a sin. Many men have written me with their testimonies of struggles with trying to stop masturbating. Is that really necessary to stop? Is it really a sin in GOD's eyes? What does the bible say about it?

Whether I say that it is a sin, or whether I say that it is NOT a sin, either way, there will be people, both male & female, who read this article and IMMEDIATELY disagree. Therefore, I must ask that you do not read this article for the purpose of seeing whether or not that I have the truth on this issue, but rather read this article as a test to see if your opinion (& what you have been taught) correctly lines up with scripture and fact. There are literally thousands of sects (belief systems) in this world, and everyone believes that they are in the truth, but not everyone can be in the truth. **Revelation 12:9** teaches that the devil has deceived the **entire/whole world**. There are almost 8 billion people on this planet Earth. And everyone of us have been deceived about something in our life. **1 Thes. 5:21** teaches us to test/prove all things. NOT to just assume that we already know the truth. We must sincerely examine ourselves concerning what we believe and why. Please read this entire article before making a final decision. But first, please take time to pray before reading any further.

(Pause to pray for the real truth.)

First, let's examine the scriptures that most people use to try to claim that masturbation is a sin.

Galatians 5

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

(People claim that masturbation is fulfilling the lust of the flesh, therefore is sin. However, you should allow the bible to define what it means by the phrase "lust of the flesh". The surrounding text, which is the context, usually defines what the verse is really talking about. So KEEP reading!)

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

If you fulfill the lust of the flesh, that would be called "the works of the flesh", which the bible thereafter defines as adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like. Masturbation is not listed. Many people claim that masturbation would be in the categories of fornication, lasciviousness, Idolatry or "such like". But again, you should allow the bible to define those terms. DON'T ASSUME what the biblical meaning is! And don't go by the definitions that were taught to you by religious people. Instead, study the bible and allow the bible to define itself. You can read the entire bible from beginning to end, and you will NEVER find ANY verse that declares that masturbation is a sin. NEVER! When you look at EVERY verse that describes fornication, it is in the context of worshipping false gods, pagan practices, forsaking the commandments, forsaking GOD, or having sex with a type of person or animal that the bible expressly forbids. It NEVER says anything about a person rubbing or jacking their penis or other parts of their own body. The same is true for all of these other terms as well, it never defines it as masturbation or jacking off. So STOP making stuff up!

ACCEPTABLE LUSTS OF THE FLESH

Sex with your spouse is also a lust of the flesh. Yet that is fully acceptable according to scripture. Therefore, NOT ALL lust of the flesh is a sin. A man having sex with his wife is NOT a sin, although it is a lust of the flesh. A woman having sex with her husband is a lust of the flesh, but not a sin. A person could also say that eating, or having an appetite is a lust of the flesh. But it is a GOD given lust/appetite/desire and physical need. The fact is that the human body was created to have sex. It is designed that way. It is truly NEEDFUL for a man to have sex. The appetite for sex is as real, and just as much GOD designed, as the other natural need of having food to eat. So we cannot assume that masturbation is a sin JUST because it is a lust. NOT all lust is sin.

THE MAN THAT SPILLED HIS SEED

Genesis 38

- 8** And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.
9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.
10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

Many people try to use these verses in Genesis 38 as evidence that spilling your sperm on the ground, or jacking off, is a sin. But the man in these verses was not masturbating! He had real sex with a woman! It was NOT masturbation. He simply pulled out and shot his cum on the ground. There is no way that anyone can correctly and righteously use this as "proof" that it's wrong to masturbate. It has NOTHING to do with masturbation! STOP TWISTING SCRIPTURE! The sin was only that he disobeyed the will of THE LORD and that he did NOT obey the law of marrying his brother's wife after his brother died. Some people would say "BUT, he must have jacked off for a few seconds to get this sperm on the ground". Well, that's an assumption. It's very possible that he only just rolled over and came on the ground. Even if he did jack it for a few seconds, that's not what GOD got upset about! COME ON PEOPLE! The next assertion is that these verses prove that GOD wants men to cum ONLY inside a woman. And I would agree that is the best way! And GOD's most desired way. But we cannot ASSUME that is why GOD was angry, when in fact, we know that the reason HE got angry is because Onan disobeyed the law of GOD and the command of Judah. STOP MAKING ASSUMPTIONS! **Never base your interpretation of scripture on ONLY ONE VERSE.** You need to read the entire bible and compare every verse that has anything to do with the subject or the word/phrase. We do NOT have ANY other example of GOD getting angry when a man spilled his sperm/seed/cum on the ground. So we cannot teach something that we cannot verify via another verse, because if you do base your doctrine on only one verse, you are most likely NOT correct! Others verses must confirm the meaning, so that you do NOT assume things or interpret wrongly. Whereas we CAN find verses requiring a man to take/marry his brother's wife.

FOR THE GLORY OF GOD

- 1 Cor. 10:31** "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God."

This is the most insane reasoning I have ever seen for trying to claim that masturbation is a sin! Do EVERYTHING for the glory of GOD! When we go take a dump in the toilet, do we do that for the Glory of GOD? NO! When we go piss, do we do that for the glory of GOD? NO! When we have sex with our wife? NO! You might say "Yes" or "We should". But the fact remains, NO, when we lust after our wife and want to insert our penis into her and go in and out and pump it slow, or fast and hard, the LAST thing we are thinking about is GOD! And if you are thinking about GOD while you are pumping your wife, I think you are SICK! You can consider Job, Abraham, Noah, Moses or any other TRUE man of GOD in the bible and I guarantee you that they did NOT pump their wives for the glory of GOD. Perhaps some exceptions, but overall, NO! We pump because we want to! Because we feel GOD given lust! And because it FEELS GOOD! That's why we do it!

- Colossians 3:17** "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."

When you go to the toilet and take a big dump, Do you do it in the name of THE LORD? NO! So we cannot use these verses in a such an insanely literal way as to command that EVERYTHING must be done in the name of the LORD or for the glory of Jesus. It's disgusting how some wimpy boys (who think they are men) are abusing these HOLY scriptures to try to validate their extreme religious legalism!

THE BIBLE GIVES US DETAILED LISTS OF SINS

The bible tells us that homosexuality is a sin. It says that sex with an animal is sin. Adultery is sin. Having sex with your dad's wife is a sin. Having sex with your daughter is a sin. Having sex with your sister is a sin. Etc. Etc. Etc. It lists thousands of sins. The bible is very extensive and detailed. But there is NOT any verse in the bible that says that masturbation is sin!

CAUTION: PORNOGRAPHY IS A SIN

It is a sin to look at pornography. Because when we look at pornography/porn, we are watching married people have sex. All women and all men in porn are married, because the bible teaches that people are married starting with the very moment that they first have sex. So those women are married to the men they have sex with in the movies and magazines. It is sin to watch other people have sex. So it would be wrong to masturbate while looking at porn. But only because it is porn and it is adultery to watch people have sex. Therefore, when you masturbate, you MUST NOT look at porn, and you must NOT think about any married woman (except your wives), nor about any girl/woman who is in a sexual relationship. When you masturbate, you should think ONLY about how good it feels or about imaginary women who do NOT exist, or about virgin women or about your wives. It is acceptable to masturbate to the thoughts of virgin women who are old enough for sex, but are still virgins. It is acceptable to masturbate to thoughts of women who are NOT virgins if the woman is acceptable in the eyes of GOD for marriage or remarriage. It is acceptable to "make up" images (in your mind) of females that do not really exist. It's acceptable to think about your wives. But do NOT EVER look at pictures/movies/films/images of underage people, nor of grown women who are having sex, or of grown women who are married in the eyes of GOD. Also, do NOT look at porn cartoons, because many of those images are drawn by married women, and some of the images could be of real people.

PHYSICAL NATURAL NEEDS

Masturbation is NOT a sin! GOD gave all humans sexual lust and sexual need. Our sexual needs are NOT a sin. GOD gave it to us. It is natural. We have sex hormones in our body. Those hormones are NOT a sin. They are part of GOD's creation inside our body. Masturbation is the natural instinct of men to release our sexual energy. There is nothing sinful about that. Of course sex with our wife is better. But sex with the wife is not always available. There is nothing wrong with releasing our sexual energy/need by masturbation.

BOYS START YOUNG BY INSTINCT

Boys naturally begin to masturbate at a VERY early age, even before they can ejaculate. If they reach 16 and are NOT masturbating to the thoughts of girls, something is very seriously wrong! They are not holy men, they are not righteous. What they are, are immature & oppressed men who have been slapped and verbally abused for doing what was natural when they were younger, and taught that their body and their instincts and natural desires are dirty, nasty and sinful. Such parents that abuse their children in the form of religious, legalistic oppression should be arrested! Let your boys be boys! Tell them that masturbation should be done only in the privacy of their bedrooms and bathroom, and that pornography is forbidden. But do NOT slap them, do NOT slap their hands and do NOT teach them that their natural instinct is wrong! The penis is there for more than just peeing! Let boys be boys, so that they can become men!

TO EXERCISE NATURAL HUMAN INSTINCT & BODY NEEDS WITHOUT ARREST

Male and female body parts were created to be used in sex beginning at puberty. In the bible, God's chosen people were having sex at young ages. The male & female bodies are BOTH capable of doing their parts of reproducing (having babies) beginning at the age of puberty. GOD created our bodies that way. But modern laws in western nations forbid teenagers from having sex. Therefore the only way for them to have sex without being arrested is to masturbate. The only solution physically is for the boys to jack off to release the build up of their ejaculation fluids. Most boys ages 9-16 have "wet dreams" (nocturnal emissions) which naturally release their semen while they sleep. This is a natural response of the body to get rid of what MUST be gotten rid of. But men should NOT be having wet dreams beyond the age of what is now considered in the modern western world as the age of adulthood, 18-21. Men should not have to deal with the nasty feeling of cum all over themselves when they wake up! What about if they are in the military, or sharing a college dorm, or motel room with other guys? What if they wake up with cum all over their shorts and the blanket pulled off in bed and their roommates see that he is STILL having wet dreams as an adult! HOW EMBARRASING! And not only with adult men, but even as young men 9-18 years old, when they stay overnight with their buddies from school, etc. Should they be living in fear of what their buddies will see in the morning? These young men should be taught that they CAN jack off BEFORE bedtime so that they WON'T wake up soaked in front of their friends.

MORE REASONS WHY A MAN CAN MASTURBATE

HER/HIS DISABILITIES

Some men have wives that are disabled. Some women might be confined to a wheelchair. Some women might not be able to move or have some other type of physical disability that prevents the man from laying on top, or from committing the pumping action because it would hurt her too much. OR perhaps he is the one who is disabled. Perhaps he is not capable of getting on top of her, or not able to pump, due to his back or hips. Perhaps his disability also prohibits her from getting on top of him too. Or perhaps she has a long term problem with her vaginal that prohibits him from having intercourse with her.

In such a situation, it would be inhumane to tell that man that for as long as his wife lives, or for as long as he lives, that he can never again have any type of sex, not even allowing her to perform oral sex on him, and not even to masturbate to relieve himself! Many pastors would tell that poor man that he can never ejaculate the rest of his life! Odds are, even if he does NOT masturbate, he will NOT have any wet dreams if he is beyond his teenage years and 20's. He could end up with cancer of the prostate or testicles because of the fluid building up and drying up inside of himself, causing fungus and other infections which turn into cancer. Oral sex is also not a sin. Again, the bible gives us a LONG list of sexual acts that are forbidden. But oral sex and masturbation are both absent from that long, extensive list! And many women wrongfully refuse to please their husbands with oral sex. So if she is like many women, she won't pleasure him with oral sex, then, masturbation sometimes is the only option left. And even if she does do her duties to please him sexually with oral sex, that might not be enough, since men are very sexual and some women might perform the oral sex but not really enjoy it and so won't do it as often as his needs really demand. So again, he would have a need to compensate with masturbation.

Besides disabilities of the hips, legs, torso, back, vaginal, etc, there might be a problem of his/her extreme level of exhaustion, which hinders them from full intercourse or oral sex. Masturbation can possibly take less time, less energy and less effort than oral sex or intercourse. A quick jack off might be the only real option for their situation. Let the couple decide. Stay out of their bedroom business! Don't tell a man or woman what they can and cannot do in the privacy of their own home! It is HIS penis, not yours! Stop controlling another man's penis and take care of your own!

WOMEN LOSE ALL TIGHTNESS AFTER HAVING BABY

After having a baby, the woman's vaginal is going to be really, really, really stretched! It varies between different women, but it's possible for some women to not return to their normal tightness for several months! And even if the woman has NOT had a baby, she can become very loose over time, and as she gets older, and especially if his penis is huge, and especially if he pumps hard and fast, and especially if they have sex with each other often. So as you can see, there are many reasons why a woman can become very loose. But the man's need to ejaculate still remains, even after he becomes older in his elder years. But intercourse might not be sufficient to get him off. Even if she does exercises to tighten herself, and even if they wait longer between sex, and even if he avoids fast, hard pumps that loosens her, he might not be able to ejaculate in her or on her. It's possible that even WITH intercourse, that he will NOT be able to empty his load, and he WILL need to masturbate to finish it off. This is EXTREMELY common. How dare ANYONE say that he is sinning! He is just finishing the job!

Also, men are forbidden by her doctor to have sex with the wife during the last days of pregnancy. There are many reasons and situations when men are not able to, or even forbidden, to have sex with their wives, but the man's need doesn't just vanish into thin air! His penis remains. His fluids remain. His hormones remain. Women + legalistic wimpy men would say that he must be patient and wait it out. BULL CRAP! His needs are just as important as her needs! And his body and his hormones are just as important as her hormones! GOD gave me a penis! GOD gave me fluids and hormones that must be exercised!

TIME CONSTRAINTS

In our modern western society, we all have LOTS to do. Employment, taking care of the kids, paying attention to the children and pets, taking care of household chores and the lawn, the automobile, church, parents, friends, and the list goes on and on and on.....

Finding time to have real sexual intercourse can be difficult, and if time is found, the exhaustion level issue can come into consideration. Some times the best option for a man, especially if the wife is NOT in the mood, is to just masturbate quickly and get to sleep. At least, as an option for just occasionally. But more often if needed. Plus, in our modern western world, unfortunately, many women work outside of the home. When women work outside of the home, the family suffers. It's impossible for the woman to completely fulfill ALL of her GOD ordained responsibilities toward the husband, the children and the homestead. Being a wife and mother is a FULL time job. Women should NOT work outside of the home! Many times, a woman is working during the hours that the husband is home, thereby she is neglecting many of his needs and her children and house. Money is NOT the most

important thing! She should be home with the children and husband. She should be cooking and cleaning. She should be teaching the children. She should be paying attention to her husband. This is the way that GOD intended. But in today's upside down society, men are left jacking off in an empty bed while the wife is at work acting like a man!

TESTICLE OR PROSTATE CANCER

According to Men's Health Magazine, "A 2004 study found that men who ejaculated more than 21 times a month reduced their risk of prostate cancer by roughly **33 percent**, compared to guys who only did the deed four to seven times a month. In 2016, researchers followed up with that same group of guys from 2004 and found that those who ejaculated 8 to 12 times per month reduced their prostate cancer risk by 10 percent." Read the article linked above for additional 4 HEALTH reasons to jack off!

ONLY ACCEPTABLE PURPOSE OF SEX IS TO REPRODUCE OR TO LOVE?

Many religious people claim that the only acceptable GOD ordained purposes of sex is having babies and to show each other love. But if that was true, and if a husband or wife was incapable of having children, then they would not be allowed to have sex with each other, other than for love. So reproduction is NOT the only reason for sex. But if you really believe that LOVE and reproduction are the ONLY reasons that a GODLY man has sex, then you are very naive/ignorant. GOD fearing, true Christian men **DO ENJOY the feeling of sex** and they are partially led by the sex hormones and GOD given lust. Therefore sex for enjoyment is very real and very acceptable, even with Christian people. We are human! It is unrealistic to expect or require a man or woman to NOT enjoy sex. GOD created our sexual parts in a way that makes it very enjoyable. GOD meant for it to be enjoyable. NOT just for love and reproduction. And sex for enjoyment can be enjoyed alone or with the spouse. There is absolutely NO reason why a man cannot masturbate in private, as long as porn is not involved and as long as his thoughts are NOT upon sinful/forbidden people/things/actions.

ABSENCE FROM HOME

Some times, men must leave their wives for several days, weeks or months due to jobs or the military. If you expect men to be away from their wives for 7 days, or 14 days, or 30 days, or several months or years WITHOUT ANY sex, you're crazy! Men away for work or military STILL have sexual needs! If you don't want him having forbidden homosexual sex, or having strange sex (one night stands), then you BETTER accept and even ENCOURAGE him to masturbate! Choose! Which one would you rather have him indulge in? He is going to be indulging in SOMETHING! That's reality! If you don't want him breaking GOD's law, you better accept him jacking off! If you are a wife, give your husband some pictures of you naked, maybe even some videos of you masturbating for him, or of the two of you having sex. This will help him to NOT need porn, homosexual encounters or strange women while he is on his journey. Men, you CAN ask for these things from your wives. But DON'T SHARE with your buddies! Respect your wife if she is cool enough to do these nice things for you!

IS IT ALSO ACCEPTABLE FOR WOMEN TO MASTURBATE?

Women should NEVER insert anything (hands, fingers, tampons, dildos, etc.) into their vagina but rather preserve the tightness for the man. Women should be married to a man and be fulfilling all of their sexual needs WITH their husband. I am sure that ANY woman, regardless of weight, size or looks, CAN find a man to appease them of their sexual needs. But it is MUCH more difficult for a man to find a woman who is willing to take care of their sexual needs. Men can masturbate because their male needs supersede the ability of women to fully fulfill the man's needs ALL of the time. Men are MUCH more sexually driven. Most women can not maintain their husband's passion. If you are a married woman whose husband is NOT fulfilling all of your sexual needs, I am sure that all that you need to do is to tell him your needs. I am SURE that he will go out of his way to help you meet your desired goals. A woman is submitted to the man. That's what the bible says and that's how GOD created it. If you don't like it, you can argue with GOD on Judgment Day when HE casts you into the Lake of Fire to annihilate your wicked butt! A woman needs to keep her vagina as tight as possible for her husband, instead of stretching it with anything. If you are stretching it, he is very likely to go to other women and perhaps even men to get his sexual needs fulfilled by something tighter! That's just the truth. So don't stretch it! That's the man's job to stretch it. But yes a woman CAN rub on the outside of her vagina, especially in view of her husband, to help turn him on. It's acceptable for a woman to masturbate the outer lips, while thinking of her husband who is about to come home and jump it! But don't stick any fingers in! That little bit of penetration can be enough to loosen it and spoil it for him.

Women can masturbate. But they must be extremely careful to preserve the tightness AND especially the virginity for their husband. And the woman should try her best to allow the man to fulfill ALL of her sexual needs, because he needs much more than she does, so all of her sexual needs should be

allowed to be taken care of by him. If the man has less sexual desires than she does, due to low Testosterone, age, exhaustion or other reason, I am sure that the female can help him arouse his interest & his passion if she tries. She should be willing to make the first move. She can rub his back and chest and the front of his pants. She can perform oral sex. She can give him a show of her vagina. She can give him an alcohol drink if that helps. There are many ways that a woman can bring the wild man into action! If he is too exhausted, she should try to find ways to help relieve his busy schedule, and/or find ways to help boost his Testosterone levels. If his penis is too small to satisfy her inside, she can encourage him to satisfy her with other methods including him performing oral sex on her, and paying more attention to her nipples, etc while she masturbates in his presence. If his skill is not good, then maybe she can help teach him.

Women should also try to avoid letting doctors stick her hands and tools up inside of them. If the woman has a medical problem, a true NEED to allow the doctor to stick his hands or tools up into her, then that's acceptable. But if she is NOT having problems, there is really NO NEED! The ONLY person that is allowed to stick his fingers/hands and other things into a woman is her husband! A man should go into that doctor office and punch out that pervert! You KNOW that at the end of the day, that the male doctor is going home and masturbating to the image of your wife! YOU KNOW IT! And he is probably not even waiting until he gets home. He is probably jacking off 10 times per day in the bathroom or his office of the medical clinic. If you are going to ALLOW your woman to let a medical doctor look at her vagina, or stick hands or tools in, it better be a woman doctor!!!!

ANOTHER CAUTION

1 Cor. 9:25

KJV: "And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible."

NASB: "Everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. They then do it to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable."

Some people claim that "self-control" or "temperate" means to completely avoid ANY AND EVERY desire of the flesh. But that would include eating, singing, dancing, alcohol, sex with the spouse and many other things that the bible NEVER forbids. Actually, these verses teach us that we should exercise moderation. NOT the total rejection of life. Men should masturbate in moderation, which means that you should avoid jacking off TOO MUCH, and be very careful about where you do this, and also AVOID the porn dudes! Control yourself. Be careful where and when. DON'T do this in public! And learn to control your thoughts! I have already listed what is acceptable to think about and what is NOT acceptable to think about. Some people claim that it's impossible for a man to NOT think about porn or married women when they masturbate. And that's a lie! Little boys masturbate without having EVER seen any fully naked grown woman or any sexual act outside of his own body. There ARE some things that we CAN think about to help us accomplish our goal of release of pressure in our testicles and hormones and GOD given desires. So, our minds do NOT have to be completely blank. We can also think about our wives. But we must avoid jacking off several times per day. MANY men do masturbate several times per day, especially in the teenage years and 20's while our hormones are still at it's peak. And that's not too bad at that age, but we should, at ANY and EVERY age, try to limit the amount of times per day. And as we get pass our 20's, we especially need to get this under control to only 1-2 times per day at most. Ideally, almost every man needs and should eventually have a wife, as a helper, as a companion, as a friend, and as a sexual lover. Ideally, she should replace most of the masturbation. But as we have seen earlier in this article, there are MANY reasons why a man COULD have good reason to compensate in between times.

SINGLE MEN

Of course, as I said, most men should have wives. But there are times when a man will NOT have a wife. Perhaps between the ages of 9-21, or after a divorce, or after his wife dies. But in ALL of these situations, he is STILL a man with a penis/dick, testicles/balls, semen/sperm, sexual hormones and sexual needs! If you don't want him going to a whore house or a prostitute on the street, or having one night stands, then you better accept that it is fully acceptable for single man to masturbate. NOT every man has a wife to help relieve his physical and emotionally/mental needs. Masturbation is healthy and natural, and HELPFUL.

WHY I WROTE THIS ARTICLE

Over the years, as a pastor, I have been told by many men of different ages, that they are struggling to stop masturbation and they want my prayers. They have tried and tried and tried to stop. But they just can't! And there is a reason that they cannot stop! It's because it's natural and is NOT wrong. It's a very real need. I write this article to help deliver men from the bondage of traditional religious legalism. It's a horrible bondage that oppresses men

and attempts to suppress masculine feelings and masculine physical needs. This oppression must stop! Religious people need to stop forcing made up doctrines down our throats! FIND THE BIBLE VERSE that teaches that it's a sin! FIND IT! It doesn't exist!
Go for it dudes!